S.

Schauffler, Rev. W. G. 1-½
Schneider B. 1½-29.
Schneider Mrs. S. M. 30-50.
Sherman Julia A. 51-61.
Smith John F. 62-82.
Smith Laura 83.
Spaulding Wm A. 84-97.
Staver Daniel 98-121.
Stearns Chas. C. 122-147.

T.

Tomson Mrs Cora W. 148-153.
Tracy C. C 154-208.
Tracy Mrs. M. P. 209.

W.

Wadsworth Mary L. M. D. 210-212.
Washburn Geo. 213-219.
Washburn Fannie E. 220-227.
West Henry S., M. D 228-236.
West Mrs. Lottie M. 237-251.
West Maria A. 252-350.
Williams Mrs Kate P. 351-367.

over.

Wood Geo. W. 368— 509.

Wood Mrs. Sarah L. 510— 511.

Miscellaneous 511½ — 544.

Schauffler, Rev. W. G.

in the Spanish language, I
I do not think there is one
now in existence except mine
in Hebrew - Spanish.

Most truly yours

W. G. Schauffler

Rev. W. G. Schauffler
117 E. 14th Str. New York

April 18. 1878.

W.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Rec'd Apr. 19. 1878.
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir.

A young Gentleman, giving his name Primitivo A. Rodriguez called today upon me, stating that you have addressed him to me for information about a Hebrew Lexicon in Spanish which I had published at Constple while in the service of the American Board. He wished to learn whether it could be rendered useful in connection with a theolog. Seminary to be

opened at Mexico &c I told
him that I had published
both the Lexicon, and a Hebrew
Grammar in the Hebrew Span.
language, & showed him a Copy
of the Lexicon — a Grammar
I had not at hand. He thoug
it could be turned to account
by pupils acquiring first a
knowledge of the Span. Rabbini
character. This is true enough,
tho' inconvenient. He wished
me to write to Constple for
a couple of Copies both of
the said Lexicon, & the Grammar
to be sent to your address.
As he brought no letter from

you I thought it best to write
to you first. The books can
certainly be found at C. in
the Miss'y Rooms, for tho' they
have of late been inquired
for & bought by the Spanish
Jews there, I do not think
the edition is exhausted.

Will you kindly inform
me what to do. I should
of course be much pleased
if that last effort I made
for the Jews in Turkey could
be made useful in America

At the time I wrote those
books there existed no
Hebrew Lexicon, or Grammar

glad now, at any time
to see Mr & Mrs C., and
if you could favor me
with his address. I should
also be very thankful.

Excuse the intrusion,
& my haste, & believe me
truly & respectfully Yours

W. G. Schauffler

Rev. Dr. Schauffler

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.   New York
Secretary of the   244. E. 13. Street
A. B. C. F. M.   Aug 27 1879

Very dear Sir,

I suppose that the next annual Meeting of the Board will have a decided bearing upon the Austrian Mission in which I cannot but feel deeply interested. It will then be known what the Ev. alliance at their Meeting at Basle did, or would attempt to do. I therefore felt inclined to venture some remarks in a letter to you, on the subject of that struggling Mission. But now, my son Frederick, Pastor of Olivet Chapel here, will be at Boston next week, & will take the liberty to call at your Office. I therefore leave it to him to call your attention to such points as may appear of importance. Whatever

he may suggest, you will
please ~~as~~ to regard as endorsed
by me. He has seen the
work with his own eyes 2
years ago.

As the Meeting of the
Board the coming October
will be locally so near.
I intend, D.V. once more
to enjoy the privilege of
being present.

We failed to meet Mr.
Clark of Prague, being ab-
sent from town when he
called. We should be very

and I am persuaded the result will prove satisfactory.

We returned home in good health, & grateful for the privilege of these late meetings, especially the last.

We are anxious to know whether Dr. A. is still among the pilgrims. We have seen no notice of his decease yet

Hoping that you have reached your Head quarters in peace, I beg you to accept our united expression of Chr. affection & respect.

Most truly yours

W. G. Schauffler

244 E. 13th Str. New York

May 19. 1880.

Rec'd May 20

Dear Dr Clark,

Letters from our children in Brünn give us some cheering details of the good work which has begun there, bringing some souls decidedly & clearly to that peace which only Christ can give. They have, of course kept you informed as much as us, at least. But we shall use these items to encourage others to pray & to believe, on behalf of poor Austria.

It seems Henry has written to you for permission to charge the expenses of a journey he intends to make to Switzerland, to the score of Mission expenses, tho' that trip is ~~was~~ to be made for the purpose of putting their eldest Son Willie under the care of our Frederick to bring him here to prosecute his College course &c. I hope you will find it consistent to allow that for Henry very much wants to consult with Fr., & to have a thorough season of conversation with him on a variety of practical topics, just at this critical period of their work in Austria.

We saw with satisfaction, the influence & fruit of such an interview between the two brothers when Frederick came to Brünn to bring us home. Henry tho't it was worth the whole expense of the voyage, & land journeys, to give him the opportunity to ask questions, & to talk over with his brother. the interests of the work in Austria. From his peculiar circumstances Frederick is posted on either side of the Atlantic, in connection with the Unity's work — "à cheval" as the Military phrase is of an army holding both shores of a river.

& pray. Clara has a woman's prayermeeting of 7 or 8, weekly. She is herself ~~sh~~ astonished how these poor catholic women can pray. Pastor Fleischer's 2 daughters, graduates of Mr. Schutart's School have a Sunday school, and another graduate assist also in S.S. work in the same village.

Mrs Hume feels confident that with your influence in favor, she can do something of this devoted laborer, tho' loaded down with work already, says S. if she cannot

Dr. Schauffler 117 E. 14: Street

Rev. N. G. Clark DD.
Secretary of the
A. B. C. F. M.

New York
Dec. 19. 1877

Dear Dr Clark.

Mrs Schauffler was invited to attend the Meeting of the Woman's Board at New Haven, of last week. Turkey was the subject on that occasion, & Mrs S. gave them such information as she had to communicate.

The subject of the Grabschitz School of Mr Schubert was also mentioned, & some of the Ladies, Members of the Ladies' Prayer-

meeting of the Centre Church
invited her to an especial
meeting on the subject, feeling that
the time was not unfavor-
able to do something for
that important Institution.
Mrs. Hume, who has probably
already written to you on
the subject, was already in possession
of all the facts & materials
on the State, & need of the
institution; but she thought
an endorsement from you
desirable for her to go forward

with it; and I myself also thought it proper to report to you this visit we made, lest we should appear as having objects to promote separate from the interests of the Am. Board.

I need not say to you that our Brünn children feel extremely anxious, that that institution should go forward & be finished & set to work.

According to their letters, the work in B. is prospering. Meetings are increasing in numbers & in interest. Catholic men beg Clara to teach their wives

find some other Ladies
to do it better & easier than
she, she will do it herself.

I was invited by Dr. Bacon
to attend a meeting of the
theol. Students, at which
the claims of the foreign
Miss.y field upon them
was discussed. I made
some remarks, in the tone & spirit
of your Providence meeting.
I was much pleased
to feel that there was
a good spirit among them

interesting young men, & in New Haven generally.

Excuse my hasty & careless scribbling. Mrs. S. unite with me in kindest regards to Mrs Clark & yourself. Most truly

Yours

W. G. Schauffler

Schneider, Benjamin D.D.

" Mrs Susan M–

Broosa, Asia Minor

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

June 6, 1870

My dear Brother:

As Secretary of this Station, I will reply to such of your inquiries in your printed Circular of Feb. 1, 1870, as pertain to the Station. As numbers 1, 2, & 7 properly fall to the Sec. of the Mission, I pass these by, & begin with

No. 3. "The population in the territory of each Station".

In reply I would say that Statistics on this point ~~are~~ can be only approximately correct. According to the best estimates, we can make, the following is the population of our field; viz.

Armenians	56.000
Papal Armenians	10.000
Protestants	610
Greeks	50.000
Turks	400.000
	516.610

Of this estimate, that of the Armenians is very nearly correct; while that of the ~~Armenians~~ Greeks, & Turks is more imperfect

No. 4. "The population of each central Station; i,e, the town or city."

Population of Broosa: 6.000 Armenians; 150 Papal Armenians; 220 Protestants; 3.000 Greeks; & 40.000 Turks; total 50.000

No. 5. "The distance & direction from the central Station of each Out Station, & its population."

	Armenians	Papal Armenians	Protestants	Greeks	Turks	Total
1.) **Edinjik**: 20 hours west from Broosa	1.155		17		2.500	3.672
2) **Bandermah**: 18 hours west of Broosa	2.500		13	2.500	2.500	7.513
3) **Moohalitch**: 12 hours west of Broosa	1.500		18	2.400	2.600	6.518
4) **Demir Tash**: 2 hours north of Broosa			60.	2.500		2.560
5) **Biledgik**: 2 days east of Broosa	3.500	200	35		6.000	9.735
6.) **Mooradchai**: 3 days east from Broosa	2.800		120			2.920
7.) **Istanos**: 8, or 10 days east of Broosa	3.000		120.			3.120
8.) **Angora**: 9 or 11 days east from Broosa	1.260	8.400	15.	3.500	20.600	33.775
9) **Kutayeh**: 3 days south east fr. Broosa	2.100	1.050	13	5.000	30.000	38.163

	Armenians	Papal Armenians	Protestants	Greeks	Turks	Total
10.) Eski Sheher: 3 days south east fr. Broosa	500		8		7.000	7.508
11) Kara Hisar: 5 days south east fr. Broosa	4.000				30.000	34.000
12 New Out Stations						
12) Sevrach: 7 hours east fr. Broosa	1.100		6			1.106
13 Jenidge Köy: 7 hours east of Broosa	6.300		6			6.306

No. 6. "The name in full of the Pastor of each church, & the date of its organization".

1.} Broosa church, organized July 25, 1848
Rev. Serope Diranyian stated supply

2.} Biledjik church, organized in 1857
Rev. Hohannes Stepanyian Pastor

3.} Moordchai church, organized, Dec. 5, 1865
Rev. Alexander Perhtimalyian, Pastor

4.} Demir Tash church, organized, Nov. 1867
Rev. Apostal Egyptiades, Preacher

No. 8. "The names & salaries paid to native assistants, male or female, in the different Seminaries, boarding schools, Station schools, & Station Classes"

1) In the School for girls, under the care of Mis Clarke,

Anitza Papazyian, Teacher; her salary $13.25 cts pr. month.

2.) Station Class for boys & young men, Hohannes Dertavitizian, Teacher; his salary $22.00 cts pr. month, serving 6 months in a year.

No. 9. "The tuition fees paid in any such School."

Tuition in Miss Clarke's School is 66cts pr. month, a pupil.

I must add that Miss Clarke is troubled with her eyes. A very distinguished German oculist, whom she consulted in Constantinople, during our recent Ann. Meeting, has strictly prohibited her from reading, writing & any direct use of her eyes, for 6 months or more. He promises her, however, a restoration of her eyes to their former condition, by a careful use of the means he has prescribed. She bears the trial nobly & cheerfully. But while she cannot use her eyes in reading, she can use her voice; & this allows her to be in School. By the aid of the native Teacher, the School moves on as usual. There will be a vacation of 2 months or so, in a few weeks.

The desks for her school have arrived, & they are greatly admired. They will really prove an attraction to the school.

Providence permitting, I propose to start within a month for Istanos, near Angora, to spend some 3 months there. The Protestants of that place have never had any special visit from a Missionary. We are yet debating the question whether Mrs S. shall accompany me or not.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Broosa, June 6. 1870.
Rec'd July 2.
Statistics.

1. 1/2

Yenijeh, Feb. 17, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

You will remember my conversation with you in Constantinople in regard to the state of Mrs Schneiders health. On the whole, she is much as she has been. The winter is always more favorable to her than the summer. But while there is nothing immediately alarming in her case, it has become plain to me, that she must have a change to give tone to her weakened nervous system. The inflammation in her head & back cause her sleepless nights. She enjoys her work here among the women & children exceedingly; visits them & reads to them in the street or whenever she is invited to their houses, often going out twice a day; & just now she has care of a a school; — in one word, she has been very useful among the females of the village, especially in inducing them to come to our Sabbath services. Still, she needs the bracing air of America for awhile, lest she be obliged to leave the work entirely.

We should be glad if the Prudential Committee would give permission for a visit to the U. States, in case the Mission advise to it at their next Ann. Meeting in May.

You remember that I remarked to you that I had no wish to make a visit to America myself. I should much prefer to remain & labor in the work. My plan would be to accompany Mrs S. to the U. States, & then, after having made a visit to my children & friends (my Father is still living, being now in his 91st year) of a few months, to leave Mrs S. in Am., & come back to my work. Or if I could find a good opportunity to send her to America & make proper, comfortable provision for myself, I would remain here for a year or so, & then come, & after a short visit bring Mrs S. back. I should prefer not to be away from my work as long a time as she will find it necessary to remain in her native land.

It will be 14 years next fall since my return from my visit to the U. States, when I brought Mrs S. with me, & 39 years ~~since~~ since I first left my native land. Mrs S. made a visit alone to her aged Mother, to accompany her to the grave, 8 years or more since; but at her own expense.

Hoping that you have health & strength for the arduous duties devolving upon you, & with kind remembrances to Mrs C.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Gemlik, Feb. 10, 1868.
Rec'd Mar. 26 —

D. L.
Ans. 30

2.

Broosa, Mar. 15, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

In my letter of Nov. 8/71, I spoke of the efforts we were making to obtain redress for persecution we had suffered in the village of Jenijeh. Up to that time our house had been stoned twice; & subsequently two more assaults upon it were made. Through the English Consul of Broosa, I applied to the Pasha; but though he was very pleasant & promised to do every thing ~~that seemed~~ necessary, he really did nothing to the purpose. 'Tis true, he gave an Order for my protection to the Governor of the District, ~~professedly for my protection~~ but it was couched in such terms, that I felt sure that the villagers would be encouraged to persevere in their course, rather than deterred from it: Hence I did not present it. Naturally, we had some anxieties; but we were disturbed no further; & the hostile feelings, which had been excited against us, gradually subsided: so that now the villagers are as friendly as ever. Under the circumstances it was necessary for us to remain a long time, as well for other purposes, as to live down this opposition. As this has been accomplished, I have returned to Broosa. In all, we have been there six months & two days. Mrs. S. & a pious native remain three weeks longer, she to continue her work among the women, & in connection with him, to take charge of a school of boys & girls, now numbering from 30 to 35 pupils.* We Missionaries go every Saturday to preach on the Sabbath & return on Monday.

// "Though deprived of some of our home comforts, & in very narrow quarters, it has been a very happy winter to us. We trust that the labor bestowed on the place has not been in vain. Though the school, which Mrs. S. had opened for girls, was broken up, the villagers opened one themselves, - a thing which they never had before. By the regular preaching of the gospel for so long a period, Protestantism has become an established fact; & though ~~the enemy is~~ enemies are chagrined, they are convinced, that they never can eradicate the truth from the place. The foundations of a good work, we trust, are being laid. A small community has been gathered, & the materials for a small church are being collected. On the Sabbath there has been an average of over 50 hearers, - & sometimes there have been [illegible] more from 50 to 100. The attention has always been good, & very often a deep impression has been made. We are persuaded, also, that there are many persons, who are favorably disposed towards the truth & secretly hoping that it may triumph. ~~& prevail.~~ //

---

* It was her own wish & proposal thus to remain.

Many of this class, it is to be hoped, will gradually cast in their lot with the Protestants. We find that there are a number of sober & serious minded people; ~~++~~ persons ready to acknowledge the truth, when it can be presented to them. Experience shews, that Providence may be expected, in due time, to bring such persons within the influence of the gospel, & deliver them from their present error & darkness.

"One young man, of very fine mental capacity, has been hopefully converted, & now longs to study for the ministry. Should he become a faithful & zealous preacher, will not that alone be a sufficient compensation for the labor bestowed on the place? ++ A Sabbath School has, also, been commenced by Mrs G.,

"And here I cannot but allude to the good influence of female effort in such a place. Mrs G. has become extensively acquainted among the females; has found access to their houses; been instrumental in bringing them to the Sabbath service; & has had abundant opportunity of reading to them the Bible. I am quite sure, that without her influence, we should not have had among our audience, on the Sabbath, from 20 to 50 females, as has been the case. She ~~can~~ could go where I could not; & by her influence on families & children, she was preparing the way for them to be brought under the influence of the truth. As we went out for exercise, I was often surprized & delighted to find, how many among the females & children knew her, & seemed delighted to be recognized by her." //

Affectionately Yours
B. Schneider

P. S. We are all in usual health. I have commenced giving Bible instruction to our Station Class of twelve young men. This is the reason of my coming to the city, before Mrs S. does. This kind of instruction is of vast importance to them.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Ack May 6

Samakov, July 11th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brother:

As you have, probably, been informed by Dr Wood, that we have come as Delegates from our Mission, to the Mission of European Turkey, whose Annual Meeting has been held in this city. We hope to leave on our return to-morrow.

We have had a very pleasant, & I trust, profitable Meeting. But my object in writing is not to give you an account of it, but in a few words to give you my impression of the prospects of the work among the Bulgarians. I am glad to say that I have been very favorably impressed in this respect. Not only the sober, serious, & generally intelligent character of the people is a just basis of hopefulness; but the results accomplished, & the operation of God's spirit, at different points, indicate that He has a work to be accomplished among this people. We spent a Sabbath in Philopopolis, & I there preached in Turkish, to a company of 21 Bulgarians, I was exceedingly interested in the intelligent & serious appearance of that audience. Though not as familiar with the Turkish as their own language yet they understand it sufficiently to comprehend a sermon; & some of them were evidently deeply interested. "I came away from the meeting greatly encouraged as to the future of this Mission. Its present prospects are as cheering as were those of the Armenian Mission, in its early history; & I anticipate similar results in due time. Necessarily, the progress will be slow, at first. They are a people naturally slow in their movements; but persevering labor, prayer & faith, with God's blessing, are destined to accomplish great things. This is my firm conviction. So much so, that were I a young man, I should cheerfully cast in my lot wi this Mission. I hope you will be able to send them, fr time to time, all the needed reinforcements".

Copy'd

In the Minutes of the recent Meeting of the Mission, to Western Turkey, you will observe the vote, that Mrs S. & myself be at liberty to choose the time of our return to the U States. Mrs Schneider's health is considerably better than it h been; & hence we are not in haste to start. Our plans, however, are not yet matured; except so far as this, that we shall, probably, leave Broosa some time in Oct, to reach America in Nov. We desire to spend a few months more, this summer, in Yenijeh. When we have fully decided on our course, I will inform you.

Yours truly
B. Schneider

P. S. The climate of this place is most salubrious; — cool & invigorating.

Rev. Benj. Schneider, D.D.
Broosa, Aug. 21. 1872.

Broosa Asia Minor

Aug. 21, 1872

Mr Chapin
Mis. House
Boston

My dear Brother

The Reformed Church Messenger has regularly came to me, through your kindness, for several years past. But as I am about to leave for America, on account of Mrs Schneider's health, please, from the time of the receipt of this note to retain all the copies of the paper with you; & when I reach Boston I will take them, & give you directions as to where the paper may be sent, while I am in the U. States

Yours truly
B. Schneider

5.

Broosa, Sep. 2, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

We have finally decided to leave Broosa for America on the 4th inst. It has cost me a real struggle to leave the work & accompany Mrs S. But a due regard to the state of her health seems to require it.

Our presence this summer in Yenijeh has, I trust, been quite useful. A good beginning has been made, & the work is in a pleasant state. We are happy to leave it to other hands, in so favorable a condition. A good Preacher, the former Pastor of Broosa — he accompanied Miss Worcester to Broosa — will be stationed there. I regard it as a great favor to the work, that circumstances allow him to go.

At this distance of time I cannot say when we may be expected to arrive in America; but, probably, some where between the 20th & 31st of October, if the Lord will.

Mrs S. is not as well as she was in the spring. I cannot but hope that the journey & voyage to her native land may do her good

In haste yours truly

B. Schneider

Rev. B. 6 Schneider D.D.
Bible House
Nov. 4, 1872
N. York

Rec'd Nov. 5.

ev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

a. c.

My dear Brother — I
ave barely time to announce our
rrival, casting anchor at 1 or 2 P.
, last night.

I am happy to say that my
ealth has improved, though I am
ot yet restored to my original
trength. Mrs S. though wearied from
he voyage, is on the whole, better
than when we left Constantinople.

I hope to write you again
i a day or two, more at large.

Mrs S. has received a letter from
is Howard — she says that you

had written me; but I have not received any thing, as yet.

With kindest regards to all the Gentlemen of the Mis. House

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Rev. N. G. Clarke DD.

Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Boston

7.

N. York (Brooklyne)
Nov. 6, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

On the 4th inst. I wrote you a hasty line, informing you of our arrival.

We left Mr. Trowbridge in London. He was very anxious to remain in that city &prosecute his work for the College. Mr. Jones had intended to arrange meetings for him in the country; but on trial he found that the people were not, from different causes, ready for such gatherings. Thus Mr. T. would have all the time he wanted for London. By the time his work in the Capital is finished, Mr. Jones may have work for him in other places, &thus he may come in contact with wealthy individuals, who may aid the College.

One consideration which influenced my mind in favor of Mr T.'s remaining in England at the present time is the state of his health. He is by no means a well man. He needs rest — or at least, some easy, quiet work, for a time. It seemed to me, that his work in London & its vicinity was precisely of that nature. Had he come directly to his native land, he would have been drawn into far more work & excitement than might have been good for him. — Possibly, he has written you all this; — & also, that we obtained for the College, from our friends in Switzerland, $175.00 cts in gold. And these gifts will lead, I am persuaded, to further aid to our work in the future.

As to my health, I am much better than I was, though not yet fully restored. With God's blessing, I hope, by the end of this year, I may have my usual vigor. My first work seems to be to get thoroughly well. My physician in Geneva ~~seemed~~ seemed to understand my case; & his treatment has been beneficial.

Mrs S. improved all the way from Constantinople. But our voyage across the ocean was so rough as to weary her quite considerably. She is now resting from that fatigue.

We shall, probably, go to ~~New~~ New Britain, Conn., next week, to see our children & grandchildren. I do not yet know when we shall come to Boston — not many days hence, I presume.

Mrs S. joins me in kindest regards to yourself & Mrs C. & Miss Howard

Most truly Yours

B. Schneider

Rev. Benj. Schneider

New York, Nov. 6, 1877.

Rec'd Nov. 7.

Rev. B. Schneider D.D.
New Britain, Conn.

Nov. 16, 1872

Rec'd Nov. 19.

Rev. N. G. Clarke &c
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

Yours of yesterday has come to hand. I am surprised to learn that you have had no tidings from me except through Mr. Ward. I wrote you a few lines on the same day we arrived in N. York; & a few days afterwards, a lengthy note. This latter could not have reached you. It was mailed in Brooklyn.

I had not heard of Mr. Powers' death, though I was aware of his illness. How near this comes to me! Mr. Ladd's departure, too, is of the same nature. With both of them I was intimately associated, & for a long time. How rapidly life is passing & how soon our time for labor is at an end.

I will try to prepare a

short notice of him.

I am happy to say that my health continues to improve. My strength is gradually returning; & with the blessing of God, I hope I may be in much my usual state in a month or s

Mrs S. is pretty well for her. She improved from the time of our leaving Constantinople till our embarkation at Liverpool. The passage was rough & fatigued her not a little. She has pretty mu recovered from this fatigue.

We have found an excellent physician here.

We sympathize with M C. in her fall & hope she may soon be entirely recovered.

Kindest regards to her & yourself & Miss Howard from us both

Yours truly
B. Schneider

Rev. B. G. Schneider D.D.

New Britain
Dec. 6, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Rec'd Dec. 7.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

I returned from the funeral of Rev. I. N. Dwight last evening & opened your letter of the 3d inst.

Providence permitting, we hope to come to Boston next Monday (9th). We leave here to-morrow & spend the Sabbath at Worcester, with a brother of Mrs. S., Mr Ebenezer Abbott. I am very glad of the prospect of meeting with you before you go to Chicago, &c.

You need not trouble yourself to come to the Depot for us; we can find our way to your house. I presume, however, we shall see you in the Missionary House, if you visit it on Monday.

Our kindest regards to Mrs C. & Miss

H., with many thanks for your repeated & cordial invitations to come to your house

Yours truly
B. Schneider

Rev. Benj. Schneider D.D.

New Britain, Conn.

Nov. 21, 1872

Rec'd Nov. 22.

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

Are there any notices of the last days of Mr. Powers? Probably, some of the Missionaries have communicated matters of that kind. I have had no letters at all, relating to his sickness & death. Indeed, I had not heard of his death till your letter came. Allusion to his latter days would seem to be very appropriate in my notice of him. Or would some one at the Missionary House add such particulars? If you have recei[illegible]d any thing of the kind, I consider it suitable for insertion in the notice, please forward it at once.

Rev. Benj. Schneider D.D.

My health continues to improve.

We have concluded to come

to Framingham the week after Thanksgiving, & then I hope to call at the Missionary House, & have the pleasure

seeing you.

Mrs S. joins me in kindest

gards to you & Mrs C., & Miss Haward.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Rev. B!! Schneider

New Britain
~~Dec.~~ Nov. 30, 1872

Rec'd Dec. 2.

Rev. N. G. Clarke D. D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

ans.

My dear Brother:

I herewith inclose my Notice of Bro. Powers. I wish it were better, & more worthy of insertion in the Herald. It is difficult, especially to one accustomed to sermonizing, to compress into so small a space all that might be said of such a character.

With kindest regards to Mrs C. & Miss H., from us both

Yours truly
B. Schneider

P. S. Rev. I. H. Dwight, the former husband of my eldest daughter (she has long since deceased & he is married again) is lying in a very critical state in Eglewood, N. Jersey. We have many fears that he may not live.

I fear Dr. Riggs' work is about finished; but how noble a work it

New Britain
Dec. 3d, 1872

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

Yours of yesterday has just come to hand.

I am on the point of starting for Englewood, N. Jersey, to attend the funeral of Rev. L. H. Dwight, my son-in-law. He died yesterday. I hope to return to this place on Thursday; & it was our plan then to come on to Boston. Will you be so kind as to drop me a line, telling me on _what_ day you propose to leave for your Western tour.

Rev. B. Schneider

It may make some difference as to the time of our coming on to Boston; I was anxious to see you. But should you have gone, I could easily run up from Framingham, after your return.

My health continues to improve, though the Doctor does not approve of my speaking in public, for the present. But I hope, with God's blessing, to regain my usual strength in a month or so.

Kindest regards from us both to Mrs C. & Miss H.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Dr. Schneider.

Rindge, N. H.
Aug. 15, 1873
Recd Aug. 18. '73
Ansd. " " "

My dear Bro.
Worcester:

Mrs Schneider has much improved in her general health. But she is still troubled with sleeplessness; there is evidently some affection of the nervous system; but what is its precise nature is not very manifest. We are thinking of consulting some other physician besides the one who has advised her hitherto.

My object in addressing you now is to inquire, whether you at the Missionary house know of any Doctor in Boston or its vicinity, who has made nervous diseases, & the nervous system, a specialty? We are trying to find such a physician if practicable. Perhaps, he could suggest some remedy.

I address you, because I presume

that Dr. Clarke is not at home.

We should have been most happy to be present at your daughter's marriage; but we were too far distant at the time. Mrs. S. joins me in the kindest regards to Mrs. W. & yourself. You must feel quite lonely without Mary.

Affectionately
Yours
B. Schneider

P. S. My address is, Rindge N. H.
care of Dr. Z. Abbott

13. Rev. Dr. Schneider.
Framingham, Mass.

Jan. 13th 1873
Rec'd. Jan 14. "
Ansd. " 14 "

My dear Doctor Clarke

You will have heard of the death of Dr. Pratt, Dec. 5/72 What a heavy loss to the work!

I understand, that a Committee of the British & Foreign B. Soc. came to Constantinople, last fall, & in regard to the translation question, arrived at certain conclusions, though I have not been informed of the nature of them. Do you know what they were? And could you, in a few words, tell me something about them?

I am sorry to trouble you with the matter; but I feel an interest in it, & should be glad to know the shape it has now taken.

I am improving in health, & am pretty near my former condition. The extreme cold does not affect me unfavorably. Mrs. S., too, enjoys the cold & seems to be gaining strength. We shall remain here some 10 ~~or~~ 15 days longer. Kind regards to Mr. & Miss H. & yourself, from us both.

Yours truly B. Silli

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Miss. House
Boston

My

ne
co
Plea
por
adde
wh
to
be

Newtonville, Mass.
Feb. 1, 1873

My dear Mr. Chapin:

Yours of Jan. 31, reached me last evening. We have concluded to come to Mr. Stoddard's for tea next *Monday*. Please forward the inclosed letter to him, (if possible *this day*), as I do not know his address. I inclose a line for Dr. Clarke, by which I inform him, that we are to go to Mr. Stoddard's next *Monday*, & expect to be present at the Meeting in Waltham

Truly Yours
B. Schneider

Rev. B. Schneider D.D.

Newtonville, Feb. 1, 1873.

Rec'd Feb. 3.

Perth Amboy, N.J.
Apr. 30, 1873

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

I have been so situated that I have not been able to reply to your letter of Mar. 28 & April 18th, before this date.

I will, in a few days, give you what information I may have, in regard to the various classes of sufferers, whom you mention.

As to my going to Diarbekir for the fall & winter, I would hold myself in readiness to go, if, on the whole, it is thought best that I do so. The position, however, with Thomas as a rival, might not be, in some respects, a very pleasant one; but duty & not pleasure must ever be our watchword. The long land journey would be rather serious for Mrs S.; but by taking short stages, that difficulty might be overcome. I know very little about this new movement in Diarbeker. To-morrow I hope to see Dr Bush, & from him I hope to learn more of the circumstances.

One remark I would make in reference to my position in Broosa; it hardly affords me as much of an opportunity for preaching (a kind of work in which I take a special delight), as I could desire. The work, however, seems to be opening in that field, & there may be more call for the public proclamation of the gospel, than there has been. The effort of preaching to the Greeks in Broosa, now continued two years, seems not to have been marked by any special results. — The Lord will direct in all these matters.

I was expecting to be in the

vicinity of N. York City during the month of May. I may, however, go to Maryland to attend the Annual meeting of the Classis with which I am connected, on the 15th of that month. But I could be early back again to the region of Boston or of N. York, by the 21st or 22d, if necessary.

As to our health, we are both doing pretty well. I myself have felt quite well, for a few days past. Somewhat of the glow of health of former days seems to have returned.

Mrs. joins me in the kindest remembrances to Mrs. C. & yourself.

Yours truly,
B. Schneider

P.S. For the present my address is, "To the care of Dr. Bush, N. York City."

Rev. Dr. Benj: Schneider.

Perth, April 30, 1873.

Rec'd May 2.

16.

New York City
May 8th 1873

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Brother

Inclosed you will find replies to your Circular of Mar. 28th. So far as I know the facts, you will find them embodied in these statements.

I also send for your perusal a letter, which I have received from Constple, in relation to the translation question. Of course, I could not ~~[illegible]~~ comply with the request, without the consent of the Prud. Committee. I do not know how much of my time would be required by the labors of that Committee — their plan of operation is not yet defined; & over how many months or years, even, those labors may be extended, I have no means of knowing. Possibly, it may require more time than is now supposed. It will depend upon the nature of the labors prescribed by the Bible Societies for this Committee; their definite instructions as to their powers & duties, will undoubtedly be asked for, & should be granted. In this indefiniteness of the matter, I have nothing to propose; & yet I thought it proper to advise you of what is being done, & you can mention it to the Prud. Com. now or at some future time, when the matter will have assumed a more definite form, as you may think best.

I understand from Dr I. G. Bliss, that the Prud. Committee have given a decision adverse to Mr Herrick's being one of this Editorial Committee. I know nothing about their reasons.

I have a letter from Mr Trowbridge, in which he expresses the hope that he may be permitted to finish the collection of funds for the College, when he comes to this country. Were I near you, I should be glad to converse with you on this topic. I wish it could be done in a short time, & the College put under way. To maintain our prestige & influence, we must fall in with the demand for education, that comes to us from all quarters, in the East. But I cannot enter upon this question now.

We are both well. Mrs S. has returned from the Meeting of the Womens Board of Missions, in N. Haven — it was a good Meeting.

In haste

Yours truly,

B Schneider

P.S. Please return to me the letter from Drs Bliss & Thomson.

Rev. Dr. Benj. Schneider W

New York, May 8, 1873.

Rec'd May 9th.

✓

17.

Brooklyn, N. York.
May 24, 1873

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother

On arriving in N. York yesterday from Baltimore, I found yours of May 15. I could not reply to it yesterday. Providence permitting I will be in Boston the day before your Meeting, viz, on Wednesday 28th inst.

When we meet, we can confer in reference to our proposed going to Diarbekir or Marsovan. The Lord will direct.

My health is good.
I go to Nutley, where Mrs Schneider is; & presume she will come with me to Boston, though I am not quite certain of this.

With kindest regards to Mrs C. & all in the Mis. House

Yours truly
B. Schneider

Rev. Benj. Schneider.
New York, May 24, 1873.
Rec'd May 26.
ans'd, " "

Framingham
June 12/73

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Brother:

The enclosed letter came to hand last evening. As Mr Trowbridge may not have written you, I thought I would forward to you this note. I confess to a pang of sorrow, when I first read what Past. Alexander had done; but on reflection my grief passed away. When the Scotch find out, that he wants money without any control, exercised by the donors, (& this I presume is the case), they will not be so ready to second his appeal. But the matter may make us trouble. The Lord reigns! In him we must trust

Yours truly
B. Schneider

19.

W. Newton
July 2, 1873

My dear Bro.
Chapin

Will you please inform me of Mr. Smith's (from Marsovan) arrival, when he comes, & tell me his direction — where will tarry for some time after his arrival?

Yours truly
B. Tomenda

P. S. I left my direction

Castleton Vt.
July 2

Benj. Schneider D.D.

West Newton, July 2, 1873.

Rec'd July 3.

wrote July 8 – Smith
at Castleton Vt.

Rev. Benj: Schneider

Valatie, N. York
July 21, 1873

Rec'd July 23

My dear Mr Chapin ans'd, " "

I addressed a letter to Mr Smith, Castleton, Vt., 10 days since; but have not received any answer. Do you know where he is? Has he any particular address? — to whose care must a letter for him be directed?

Please answer immediately.

Also, has Mrs Pratt & family arrived, & where do they stay? — Further, have the documents of the Ann. Meeting of the Western Turkey Mission arrived?

Has Mr Trowbridge arrived? If not, when is he coming? —

Excuse me for asking so many questions; but they are important to me!

Yours truly
B. Schneider

(over)

P. S. Direct to Valatie, N. York,
care of Dr. A. Abbott

21. Rev. Dr. B. Schneider.

Rindge, N. H.

Aug. 20th, 1873

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Rec'd Aug. 22.

Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

Your note of inquiry has come to hand. My health is quite good. Mrs S, too, has much improved in her general health. But she is still suffering from sleeplessness — lately considerably so. In view of this fact, we have thought it might be well for us, if you & the Committee approve, to remain in the country, say till some time in Dec. — in season to get to Marsovan some time before the next term in the School commences (Mar. 10th). This would allow her two months more to avail herself of medical advice

True; this will throw our voyage in the winter. But going eastward is not so bad as coming this way; & if she cou be benefitted by such a delay, it woul be well.

Would such a delay interfere with Mrs Tomson's plans? With whom does she propose to cross the oce in September?

How does this plan strike yo

Yours truly

B. Schneider

Aug. 28.

Since writing the above, yours of yesterday has come. We will come, s next Monday, according to your invitati in season for Mrs S. to attend that Meet

Amherst, Nov. 11/73

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

My dear Brother:

I write, not because I have any thing special to say, but to apprise you of my whereabouts. I addressed the students of the College twice last Sabbath, on the subject of Missions, & they listened very attentively. Prof. Seelye says, he thinks that there is a state of feeling among the students peculiarly favorable to Missions, as also to spiritual things, at the present time. May they have a revival of religion, & of Missionary interest, of great power, during this winter!

Mrs S. has gone by invitation

to meet the Ladies of the Womens Board in N. Haven this day. To-morrow we hope to meet at Worcester, where we shall remain till Saturday, probably, & then go on to Framingham. Possibly, or rather probably, we shall come to Boston next week.

I presume Mr Ward may have informed you that I wrote to him in regard to procuring a passage for us, on the 3d or 6th of Dec, as might be most desirable; & he writes me, that he would secure one in the "Victoria", Anchor line, to sail from N. York on the 6th of December.

My health is good, though I have recently suffered from a sever cold; — it has nearly passed off. Mrs, too, has very decidedly improved in her general health, though her nervous system is not yet as strong as I could wish

Our address, while in Worcester,

will be, care of E. E. Abbott, Esquire, Worcester; & while in Framingham, care of James Clarke Esq.

Affectionately Yours
B. Schneider

P. S. Will you be so kind as to hand to Mr Ward the inclosed address

Rev. Benj. Schneider, D.D.

Amherst, Nov. 11, 1873.

Rec'd. Nov. 12.

Glasgow, Dec. 18/73

Rev. N. G. Clarke DD.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M

My dear Brother:

I am happy to inform you of our safe arrival here yesterday (17th), in 9 days from N. York; viz, 9 days not counting the days of starting & of arrival, as is the custom in such cases.

We had two storms, the last of which was quite severe. It came on as we were approaching the Irish coast. As the captain had been unable to see the sun for three days, & did not exactly know his position, we lay "to", as they say, for 10 hours in the night, waiting for the morning. The wind was blowing furiously, & the great waves of the ocean were dashing against our vessel & over it with terrific power. We were not without anxiety; but the Lord graciously preserved us, & the noble vessel rode out the storm finely.

The Victoria is an excellent Steamer & the Captain is a careful commander

We propose to proceed to London to-morrow.

We are well, though somewhat fatigued from the voyage.

Mrs S. joins me in the kindest regards to Mr Clarke & all the gentlemen at the Rooms.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P.S. We had Mr & Mrs Rose, Baptist Missionaries to Burmah, as fellow passengers.

Would Mr Brooks, destined to Constantinople, not be a good man for President of the Aintab College? What say you to that? Think of it.

London, Dec. 20th

Arrived here in safety last evening.

I had a singular experience with my artificial teeth — an upper plate, which I had inserted just before embarcation — on board the *Steamer*. I put them into a tumbler, on top of those of Mrs Schroeder, as I retired. Next morning they could not be found *anywhere*. The Captain says the *rats* *must* *have* *carried them off*. A most daring exploit! Not so? However much we searched for them, they could not be found.

In consequence of this loss, we may be obliged to remain here a few days longer than we otherwise should, to have a new plate formed & inserted.

Rev. B. Schneider, D.D.

Glasgow, Dec. 18, 1873.

Rec'd. Jan. 8, 1874.

VV

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.
Boston
Mass

24. Dr. Schneider

Constantinople
Jan. 13. 1874

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D. acc Feb. 16 —
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother

I wrote you from England, announcing our arrival there; & now I am able to inform you, that early yesterday morning (12th) we reached this city. We came by way of Marseilles it being the shortest route we could take this season of the year. As the French Steamers have very good accommodations in the 2d Class, we took our passage in that, from Marseilles, & thus saved some $63.00 cts in gold to the Board. I hope you will not blame us. We had every thing essential to our comfort, & were glad to have the opportunity of doing something to relieve the necessities of the Board.

In a few days we proceed to Broosa to pack, & dispose of our effects there. It will take us some 10 days or so to accomplish this; & then we shall return hither, & proceed to Marsovan, just as soon as open weather will permit us to travel from Samsoon to our Station.

You will, I presume, have heard, that there is an interesting state of things, both in Marsovan & the surrounding region. I have not yet heard all the particulars. But this promising state of things there makes me all the more anxious to hasten thither as fast as we can. If we are prospered, I hope, we may be there about the 10 – 15 of February.

We are in good health, though naturally somewhat weary of the long voyage.

All are in usual health here, though I have not yet seen them all.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P. S. Have you thought of my suggestion, in regard to Mr. Brooks' becoming President of the Aintab College? In making that suggestion, I had in view simply his natural qualifications for that post. I know he will have no experience on Missionary ground. But the same will be true of any young Minister or Pastor, whom you can find in America; & I take it for granted that you will be obliged to depend on America for the man, & not on the Missionary field. I can see no one in the work, suitable for that position, who can be spared. May the Lord direct.

Marsovan, Mar. 16th, 1874

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

I wrote you from Constantinople, announcing our arrival there. After having gone to Broosa & packed our furniture & returned, we waited for favorable weather, for two weeks & more. You will have heard of the very severe winter in Turkey. There has not been such a cold season for 17 years past. It snowed & stormed fearfully; & no one would have approved of our entering the Black sea, in such weather.

Finally, there was a lull in the storm, & we embarked for Samsoon Feb. 21st, & had a quiet sea all the way.

But at Samsoon we ascertained that the roads between that ~~[illegible]~~ place & Marsovan were then impassible, from heavy snow-drifts & deep mud. So we tried to make ourselves comfortable in the house of one of the Protestants, & waited for the opening of the roads; —— as it proved in the end, just two weeks. Meanwhile we engaged in Missionary work in Samsoon, it being a regular Out-Station of Marsovan. While thus tarrying, furious storms raged on the Black sea; hardly ever had the people of Samsoon experienced such stormy weather. Added to the storms was an uncommon degree of cold, the thermometer standing from 15 to 20 degrees below the freezing point several times; —— a measure of cold generally unknown in that place. With the raging of the wind & the falling of the snow & the bitterness of the cold without; we were very thankful for such a shelter within; & especially grateful that such weather did not ~~actually~~ find us actually on the road.

After the two weeks mentioned had expired, we ventured on the journey Mar. 10th. The severe frost had congealed the mud, & a path had been opened by caravans through the snow; & thus on the frozen mud & over the solidly trodden path in the snow, we travelled four days on horse back, being favored every day with a clear, open sky. The cold on the mountain tops & amid the accumulated snow was rather severe. But we were well wrapped up; & it was much better to be subjected to some cold, than to be plunging into depths of mud & softened snow drifts, brought on by a decided thaw; — a contingency to be apprehended in this climate almost any moment. But the Lord smiled upon us. We reached our future home Mar. 13th; fatigued indeed, but in safety & comparative comfort. The time that Providence kindly arranged for us to sail over ~~th~~ ~~at~~ the Black sea & pass over the mountains, was the very best that could have been selected. Now that we are snugly housed in our new home, another storm has commenced & is ~~now~~ raging quite furiously. Our hearts are overflowing with gratitude for all these favors.

I need not say that we have been received with great cordiality on the part of the Missionaries & the native brethren. Many of these latter had come out with the former to greet us, as we approached the city; & warm was the grasp of the hand & sincere was the welcome spoken by them. We were greatly cheered by these expressions of kind feeling.

We found an active spirit of inquiry in Samsoon, both among the Greeks & Armenians. There has never been so much encouragement to labor there before. Among the inquirers are two Mussulmans, one of them a Colonel in the Turkish army & the other a Persian. There is a great readiness to converse on religious subjects, & no disposition, at least, for the present, to persecute. Perhaps, there is not so much depth to the movement, as is often the case; but there are a few who really love the truth, & desire its diffusion. I labored particularly to impress upon the little band of Protestants their duties & obligations — to make each one an active, faithful worker among the population. I preached two Sabbaths, & on the last occasion there was a room packed full of most attentive & earnest listeners. I have hardly ever spoken to an audience, who gave such fixed attention. I am sure that many ineffaceable impressions were carried away that day. Among the hearers was the Persian, above mentioned. A native of Hadjin, & a student of the Marash Theol. School, is now laboring there, & seems to be exerting a good influence.

In Bofra, eight hours west of Samsoon, quite an interest has been awakened, both among Greeks & Armenians. A student of this Theol. School, has spent some time there recently; & he tells us, that he had meetings at the houses of different individuals every evening, at which the smallest number present was 18, & generally there were towards thirty. The people having dis=

missed their own teacher, they now request one from us. A permanent laborer, who can preach the gospel, is very much needed; but whether we can find the man, & thus occupy this very promising opening is doubtful. Truly, the harvest is plenteous, but the laborers are few.

Affectionately Yours

B. Schneider

P.S. Yours of Jan. 26th/74 has been received, & its suggestions are noted. —— The deep snows of the interior have prevented the students from returning at the fixed time; & hence the term will commence two weeks later than usual. When we are fully under way, I will write again, & give you my impressions of the state of the work here, & the prospects of the Seminary. —— All well. A son was born to Mr. Tracy the night of our arrival here.

Marsovan, March 16, 1874.
Rec'd. May 4.
Schneider

Marsovan, Apr. 25th, 1874

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

I have been waiting for the return of all the students, from their work in the vacation, to give you a brief account of the commencement of our term; but owing from the abundance of snow, & then the swollen streams from the melting of the snow, all have not yet returned. We are ~~daily~~ looking for them daily. but Meanwhile, I will allude to the work here.

"I am happy to say that it is ~~[illegible]~~ encouraging in many respects. The Schools of the Protestants are in an excellent condition; probably there are none more efficient in the whole Protestant community in Turkey. The whole number of pupils is about 300, 130 being girls & the remaining 170 boys. They are seperated into four or five different divisions, according to their ages & capacities, & furnished with teachers accordingly. The more advanced study Ancient Armenian, Turkish Grammer, Arithmetic, Grammer of the Modern Armenian, & Geography; the remainder are learning to read & write. One day in the week is devoted to needle work by the girls. Excellent order is maintained, & the Teachers seem devoted to their work.

"One interesting feature of the Schools is the large number of children of Armenian parents, not yet Protestant, there being 175 of both sexes. They receive much religious instruction during the week; & on the Sabbath they all come to the regular preaching service. It is a most interesting sight to behold these 175 boys & girls, still nominally still connected with the old Church, walking into our Church quietly taking their seats to listen to the truth. They are thus receiving impressions, which will never be ~~blotted~~ obliterated from their minds. When the parents offer to send them to the School, it is with a promise on their part, not only to pay a small sum for every child; but also that they shall come regularly to the S. School & attend divine service; ~~& this~~ pledge is fulfilled by all these Armenian parents. This arrangement has been in practice for several years.

"There has, also, been a night School for young men during the winter. About 40 have been in attendance, each one paying a silver dollar for the privilege. As the whole sum was not necessary for fuel & light, they propose to make the remainder the nucleus of a library.

"Another very interesting School is one for young girls & newly married brides,—who are always quite young. These have been gathered mainly by Mrs ~~Leonard~~. To induce them to come, she has been obliged to go to their houses & intercede with their parents. The girls themselves are much interested in this School & have made very commendable progress.

"Protestantism has made a deep impression on the citizens of this place, & secured a large measure of respect from the Armenians. Several families of respectability & influence have joined the Protestants; & the door of access is open to a great many families. Some of these more enlightened Armenians come to the exercises on the Sabbath, & While there is no very marked & open movement, silent influences for good are at work. The Protestants themselves are united & harmonious, & the regular services during the week & on the Sabbath, are well attended.

"Much of the friendly feeling now existing here is owing to the care & nursing of the sick, & the administering of medicines to them, by the female influences of this Station. In some ~~cases~~ cases, these instrumentalities have been blest to the saving of life, & Gratitude for this kindness leads those who have been benefitted, as well as their friends, to cultivate the friendship of the Missionaries, & ~~thus~~ they are gradually drawn over to the truth." //

(6)

Last Sabbath, Mr Leonard & myself spent at ~~Hadgi~~ Hadgi Köy, 12 miles west of Marsovan. It is a place of more importance & of larger size than I had supposed. There are 700 Mussulman houses, & 300 Armenian. It is safe to estimate the latter at 2.000 souls. The work commenced here long since & met with much opposition; but it has, at last, assumed the appearance of stability, & gives cheering promise of progress in the future.

The audience on the Sabbath, including young & old, was about 130. The presence of Missionaries, being somewhat infrequent, drew together an unusual number. They listened with the most fixed attention. As the truth fell upon their ears, the expression of the countenance plainly indicated the impression it was making on their hearts. It was a great privilege to preach to them the unsearchable riches of Christ. I cannot but feel that some decided & permanent fruits are to result from the exercises of this day.

In the afternoon, baptism & the Lord's supper were administered. The celebration of these ordinances in gospel simplicity & with becoming solemnity — in such striking contrast with the noise & often confusion witnessed in the Armenian Church — was calculated to interest, & I doubt not did favorably impress, all present. Their orderly behaviour was proof of this.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P. S. I have been led to feel a deep interest in the work in that place, & as often as my duties here will allow, I intend to go there & spend the Sabbath

Apr. 30 All well

Marsovan, April 25/1874.
Recd. May 30

Marsovan, June 5, 1874

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M

My dear Brother:

Our Theological School is, at last, fully organized, for this year. The last pupil arrived a week ago. As you are aware, many of them were unable to come at the appointed time, because the roads were blocked up by snow. And when that had disappeared, there was great difficulty in finding animals. Many of the poor villagers had lost their animals during the severity of the winter.

The new Class (Junior) contains 19, & the Senior, 8 members; making 27 in all. With two or three exceptions, the Juniors are men of considerable talent; & so far as natural endowments are concerned, they promise to become useful men. I have, as yet had no special intercourse with the Seniors, but I am told that while they possess no special brilliancy, they promise to become active & useful laborers. All these young men are interested in their studies & manifest a commendable degree of anxiety to become qualified to preach the gospel.

If now they may only have a spirit of entire consecration, & give themselves wholly to their proper work! This we exceedingly desire, & for this we earnestly pray; & we would ask our friends & patrons at home to intercede for this most fervently. Nothing is more essential to the success of our work than a devoted native Ministry; & in nothing can the friends of the cause aid us more essentially than by thus interceding, that all our Theological students may be men filled with the spirit of the Master & wholly intent on saving souls.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P. S. Yours of May 4th has just come to hand — thanks for its tone of kindness. — I have just received a letter from Samsoon, saying, that a Greek, who came to our service for the first time while I was there, has come out boldly on the side of the truth. I felt sure that some abiding impression was made that day; & so it seems to have proved.

Marsovan, June 5, 1874
Rec'd July 16.

28.

Marsovan, June 16, 1874

Rev. N. G. Clarke D.D.
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

My dear Brother:

I have just returned from Vezir Köprü, one of our Out-Stations, where I spent the Sabbath.

I found things there in a very hopeful state. The larger portion of the inhabitants are Mohammedans, some Greeks, & from 120 to 140 families Armenians ~~families~~. Of these latter, one fourth are already Protestants. This is a larger proportion than ~~exists~~ at most of the Stations in this Mission. Several families have recently been added — one of them while I was there — & three others are ready to coming do so. The present Pastor has been there a year & a half, being ordained last winter. Within these eighteen months, more than 100 souls have been added to the Community.

There exists among the Armenians an earnest spirit of inquiry, & many are ~~examining~~ the claims of the truth. A very influential man among them has manifested such a leaning towards the truth, that to prevent his joining the Protestants, they have made him a kind of superintendent of all religious matters, even giving him authority over the priests. They have, also, appointed him Preacher. Consequently, every Sabbath, he reads the Bible in the School house & tries to expound its truth to the Armenians. As he is an enlightened man, he naturally gives them evangelical views; if they permit him to proceed in this service, he is likely to send many of his hearers to the Protestants; & if they dismiss him from the station, he will, in all probability, go himself to the side of the truth, bringing others with him; so that whatever may be the result, it will be in favor of the truth. They have, also, appointed some one to read the Scriptures & preach to the women. The object aimed at, in these movements, is to prevent the Armenians from coming to the Protestant preaching. But there are new hearers constantly.

"There is much love & harmony among the Protestants, & they are much attached to their Pastor. The Lord seems to have blessed his labors among them. The promising state of things among the Armenians naturally fills the Protestants with hope & enthusiasm; & they are looking forward to still greater triumphs of the truth in the future.

"There was an audience of 150 adults, besides the children. They listened with much interest to the truth. During a part of the discourse many of them were in tears: & it was a great privilege to preach to them Christ & him crucified.

"On inquiry I found that the work began there in this wise. One of the Armenians obtained a N. Testament from this place. Another, ~~Armenian~~, unable himself to read, heard this man read it. As he listened, his attention was arrested & his mind impressed; & the impulse thus received, lead this illiterate man finally to renounce his errors & embrace the truth; & in the heart of this man, unable, though he was, to read the Scriptures himself, began the interesting work now in progress in that community. Behold the good one copy of the divine Word may accomplish! How true it is, that this Word does not return void!"

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P. S. All well — love from us all to all in the Mis. House.

Rec'd July 20,

Marsovan, Nov. 26. 1874.

Rev. N. G. Clarke. D.D. Sec. A.B.C.M.

My dear Brother.

// "Our long term of study for this year has closed; the Examinations are ended; and most of our students (26 out of the 31) have dispersed and gone to their several places of labor for the winter."

The task of locating so many, ascertaining the sphere to which each was best adapted, was no easy one, but it has been accomplished, and they have gone cheerfully to their work.

n.P. The five who remain are to prosecute certain studies in which they were somewhat deficient.

"On the whole, the past term has been a very pleasant one. We have seen little to criticise in the behaviour of the students, while their interest in their studies has been very commendable. Where so many young men, of various habits & temperaments, are collected together, some friction would not be strange; but in this respect we have been *well* satisfied.

#{for the first time brought together,}

no P. The two nationalities, Armenian & Greek, # have admirably harmonized, and might hav been considered as belonging to the same race. no P. They have dwelt together as brethren, in love. This first experiment of training Greeks & Armeni in the same school has been entirely successful

P "Another pleasant feature of the term has been the cheerful readiness of the students to carry bread & soup, morning & night, to the starving multitu thrown upon us by the famine.

They have also readily embraced every oppor tunity of manual labour to aid in their own support.

The Examinations continued 2 days, ~~and we~~ interspersed with original Compositions & Declamat and were quite satisfactory, more so than usua A goodly number of spectators were present, an were evidently gratified by the ~~readiness~~ of the students in their replies.

The use of four languages, viz. Armenian Tur Greek & English, was a new feature, and afforde special interest. In ~~past~~ times past only first two were employed.

The presence of Dr Gulick, & Mr E. Bliss of

Constantinople, & Rev. Mr Bartlett of Cesarea, was peculiarly gratifying. The latter had kindly aided us a few weeks in the instruction of the Seminary.

"At the close of these Exercises, in the evening, there was a social gathering in the Seminary, when the members of the Fem. Seminary & many friends were present.-

After some music, addresses were made by the strangers from abroad & others.

The address of Dr Gulick to the young men, given in his happiest vein, was replete with good advice ~~and~~ was most pleasantly received;- all were greatly delighted.

In fact the impression of the whole Examination and of this most agreeable close, by addresses of different individuals, was eminently happy.

no ¶ Thus ended another year of study in this School of the Prophets.

Yours truly

B. Schneider

P.S. Dr Gulick wished me to notify you of his visit to us. I need not say that it was highly gratifying to us all. As he remained 10 days with us, including a visit to our

Out-Station at Vezir Keopru, he was able to form a good conception of the state of things in Marsovan. — They went from here to Amasia, Yozgat & Cesarea. To-day we heard of their safe arrival at the latter place. Thence they are to proceed to Sivas, Harpoot, & the Central Mission. —— Mr Tracy accompanied them to Cesarea for recreation.

Marsovan, Nov. 20. 1874.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

Mr Schneider's State of health varies - were there no sudden changes in the weather he would be better than he was a few weeks ago - Last night he slept *well* - He unites in kind messages & the Congratulations of the Season.

Respectfully Yours,
S. M. Schneider

Mrs. Susan M. Schneider

N. Britain, Dec 23.

Rec'd Dec. 27.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Dr Clarke.

Since writing you last week I received a letter from Miss Fritcher - in which she wrote of the engagement of her faithful assistant - Anna - as being broken with Pastor Hohanne

This leaves Anna again free to teach in the Fem. Semi Miss Fritcher values her above price, and leans on her as she w'd on an associate -

Thinking you might be influenced by this fact in sending any one immediately - I have ventured to acquaint you with the present force now on the ground -

31.

New Britain, Dec

Rec'd Dec. 14.

Rev N. G. Clark, D. D.

Dear Friend:

I hasten to reply to yours of Dec. 10th.

The vote was unanimous, at a Station Meeting in Marsovan, that aid be requested for Miss Fritcher from the Rooms. She herself often expressed the conviction that it was due to the school, to ask for assistance, because of her inadequacy to meet the wants of the school. Just here, it may be in place to say that there was an erroneous impression in the minds of some members of our mission

in regard to her inability to work harmoniously with her associates. This was my feeling, before I went to Marsovan, corrected, after I knew her personally. Miss Washburn is *warmly* attached to her although in character & temperament they are entirely opposite.
Pardon the suggestion, but having the vote of the Station in your hands you c'ld safely write & *ask* her opinion of the adaptation of the lady you mentioned to the needs of the case.

In regard to the Theo' School you can believe that we are very desirous that a supply be sent to aid Mr Smith - who is bravely "holding the fort" - until the exigency be met. Those promising students seem indeed orphaned.

Your very kind & tenderly sympathetic notes - that of Nov 6. in yr own handwriting - and of Nov 18. were duly recd - the first subsequent to our arrival some days - Such expressions of interest help to solace the deep pain of heart

Mr Schneider is called to pass through the sharpest experiences of suffering in the night from painful restlessness. Sometimes - neither bed, lounge nor chair can ease him - there is no alternative but rapid walking the room - which he resorts to, after successively trying all those positions - It w'ld make your heart bleed to witness his sufferings for several hours in succession - but not every night. Recently he had 5 nights of freedom from such restlessness - He sleeps much in the day, & walks out twice a day. He sends his very kind regards - & has wished me to express his most sincere regrets, that in journeying, our expenses made such drafts upon the low Treasury of the Board - I have had to replenish his wardrobe, and mine in part, because our winter clothing is all in Turkey. From the first he shrank from the journey to Switzerland because of the expense.

We sincerely hope yr health may not suffer from care & labour, & exposure this winter. Please remember us to Mrs Clark.

Sincerely yours S. M. Schneider

32.

Pension Kayser Mühlau. Innsbruck. July 21st

Dear Dr Clarke.

We sincerely rejoice in yr being so far restored in health, as to resume your work. May the improvement prove a ra[illegible]l one. You will ere this, have hea[illegible] of Mr Schneider's ill health. I write at his request, to tell you why we are in Innsbruck. All physicians say, there is no organic disease, but nervous prostration, which especially affects his lower limbs - his legs, from the knees, down - are weak. The physicians, advised, and the Com ad Interim voted, his going to Switzerland.

We arrived here (via Trieste) last week on Mon. Dr Bissel kindly procured us this quiet boarding-place, where my husband does full justice to the fine opportunities afforded, for gaining strength. He eats & sleeps, all that c'ld be desired; and hopes to be so much invigorated by the bracing climate, as to renew work again - in part at least. It was *very*, *very* hard leaving it & the students in whom we had become so much interested - and my neighborhood classes & S. School

accept warmest wishes, for Yourself & Mrs Clarke.

Res'fully S. M. Schneider.

raising her hand with an emphatic gesture - For myself, the niche I filled was a small one, but in my little field, there were ignorant women & rough young men & girls of bright promise - I cling to them all - our never meeting again rends my heart -

Rev. Mr Bacon is kindly inquiring as to lines of steamers - particularly with reference to a German line from Havre. This line is suggested, because we avoid changes after leaving Paris. Mr Schneider suffers so intensely nights the route that facilitates our getting home, quickly is the most desirable. Allow me to copy the vote of the Com ad interim of C'ptee L of 21st Sept - "that we advise Dr Schneider to remain in Geneva or some other suitable place in Europe, this winter unless he decides to

go to the United States." My husband joins

Mrs. Susan M. Schneider

Lucerne Switzerland, Oct. 15. /75.

Rec'd Nov. 1.

W

Dr Clarke

When I wrote you from Innsbruck, we were going into the higher regions of Switzerland as my husband might be able to bear the high latitudes from Innsbruck to Schuls - and then to St Moritz - where we spent 3 weeks & 2. in a more sheltered village, a little below. The dry clear air of the Engadin seemed to tone up his nervous system. In looks he was the picture of health. Not to descend too suddenly from those heights we spent a week at Thusis - from thence by way of Zürich

to the United States." My husband joins me in kindest regards. Your tender sympathetic letter moved me deeply. The 13th we will [illegible] us in getting

Very Respectfully
S. M. Schneider

and Borne to this place. Being introduced to a distinguished Prof- & M.D. in Zurich he advised a course of Galvanic treatment from a Dr here- Nervous diseases being his specialty we acceded to the experiment being tried. But neither his stay in 12 months, nor the Galvanism (continued but a short time) have been of essential benefit. Since coming to Geneva he has failed rapidly- owing to his restless & wakeful nights. The trembling of the nerves in his limbs, agitate him fearfully. when he lies down- more in the night, than in the day-time. Opiates now have little effect.

We have resisted the conviction that we must go to America to a very recent date -

The necessity seemed so painful to my husband that up _to_ this week, only by distant approaches did I allude to the subject.

On Tues' another physician was consulted - and both the Dr's, expressed the opinion we had better reach home, before winter, although no immediate danger is apprehended -

You know dear Dr Clarke how he loves the work - he says "it is the greatest trial of my life" this turning away from Turkey. When the Dr inquired if he would not like to be with home friends he replied, "I love my children, & friends - but I want to preach the Gospel in Turkey!!

thanks for yr warm interest in the welfare. And always much love.

We will soon send for another remittance from Mr Ward.

With kind regards to Mrs Clark -

Yours very truly,

S. M. Schneider.

Rev N. G. Clark D. D.

Mrs. Susan M. Schneider

New Britain, Dec 11th. 76.

Rec'd Jan. 13.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your words of tenderness for my husbands sufferings and sympathy in my care & watchings shewed that you know what it all means - the hours of painful restlessness. the throbbing & trembling nerves that could not be quieted all through the long night hours.

So few could appreciate it without seeing it.

If I have not written fully in regard to our experiences, it was because I could have talked to you of his agonies, & my heart-sinkings better than I could write.

When the pressure was heaviest ~~the~~ words were few.

We have never doubted the generosity of the dear old Board

You inquire if Mr Schneider has any nurse to take care of him &c.

I have had a nurse but two nights. So long as I had the requisite strength I preferred saving the expense. Should his illness increase your kind suggestion - to procure a nurse will be a relief to me

And now dear Dr Clark you will rejoice to hear of improved rest at night - There has been a great change the last two weeks - the last two nights excepted.

for 2 nights
and this nervous excitability is attributable, to the sudden change in the weather. He is sensitive to atmospheric changes -

These two nights he required but little attention, compared with former weeks - many nights, sleep came only after exhaustion from walking - and while I held his feet.

Now, the old bright smile lights up his face again, & he seems so like himself

I could not believe the last days of one, whose joy in existence had been the service of Christ - would be filled with sadness & suffering.

He is just now returning from his evening walk.

He wished me to express his

35.
Mrs. Susan M. Schneider

Harrisburg Apr 3rd '76.
Rec'd Apr. 5.

C. N. Chapin. Esq.
Dear Sir.

I crave a thousand pardons for my negligence in failing to return these pages of the Man-Annual Report. I did not think of keeping it - only meant to copy some items - and finding my time taken up with other matters - allowed that duty to slip by. Won't you forgive me this once? I wish I might do you a favour in return for the trouble I have given you

Please give Dr Clark our regards, & say that we came here by invitation of warm friends - and in accordance with the advice of the physician to avoid the inclement weather of March & Apr in N. England -

Notwithstanding the weather, Mr Schneider seems to be steadily gaining.

Still nervous at times, but able to enjoy walks - rides &c. and his sleep if he has had no mental excitemen
He has even driven me out to ride
He also enjoys a cold (or tepid) bath upon head & spine every night.

He joins me in kind regards to yourself -

Very truly yours.
Susan M. A. Schmielee

C. N. Chapin. Esq.

Mrs. Susan M. Schneider 36

Clifton Springs. June 3rd 71.

Rec'd June 5.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Feeling assured that you are interested in "Father Schneider's" welfare I devote one of my first letters from Clifton to you — dear Dr Clark.

We had hoped to have seen you this week — we were on the way to [illegible] [illegible]" — as you were almost in it, when it seemed best to leave our [illegible] upon the [illegible] that is done, & came here. All through March, and in travelling, and the 1st week of April, Mr Schneider improved rapidly — Since that time his

16

old trouble, nervous unrest
has returned upon him.
We were visiting relatives & friends
in the middle States, untill the 2nd
week in May - when we returned to
N. Britain, for 2 weeks -
The physician in Harrisburg,
said my husband was on the
road to health - every thing seemed
to be encouraging - The N. B.
Dr, said his retrograding was
the result of the weather -
And so 2 weeks ago, we started
for Amherst - Framingham & Boston, -
hoping that mild weather would
quiet his nerves.
At Amherst, instead of improving
his nerves seemed "all on edge" -
no sleep but walking night &
day - Not all day by my request
for he gets nice sleep in the day.
But being too ill to enjoy my

things socially. All the friends in Amherst advised our coming here. We arrived here near midnight on Tues' this week. Dr Prince says there will be this ebb & flow - incident to the disease - and that he will master it in the end.

If I have given too many details pardon me - How we wanted to look into ye kind face - & hear ye words of sympathy, dear Dr Clark. But our Father makes no mistakes. Are you equal to the constant strain made upon you? How you will have felt for the dear friends in Europe.

Please give the very kind love to Mrs Clark - and to the children whom we remember.

Before closing, I should answer a question which will naturally arise - Now Mr Schneider in benefited by the Cure."

We have not been here long enough to form an opinion.

You need not be told we are exiles at heart, from our home & work in Turkey. It is very hard to be idle.

Very respectfully, and with warm love, Yours,

B. & S. M. Schneider

37.

Jaffrey Aug. 24th, 76

Dear Dr Clark –

We went to Clifton in accordance with advice of the Dr – and by their advice came here to this mountain air

But the dear invalid has grown more feeble –

& yesterday I wrote our children they had better come to us

He had a comfortable night for him – yet his pulse is very weak – He has always loved you all with a great love

only time to ask ye prayers

Yours truly

L. M. Schneider

Seen Mr Ward - will
write you soon
L. M. S.

Mrs. L. M. Schneider.

Jaffrey. Aug. 24. 1876.

Recd Aug. 24,

✓

Mrs. S. M. Schneider.
Sept. 5. 1876.

Dr. Clark.

Jaffrey, Sept. 2nd '76.

J. S. Ward, Esq.
Dear Friend.

The message on the envelope was most welcome —

Relief for the nights — regular & suitable — as a Nurse will afford will be an unspeakable blessing.
38 I never knew exhaustion such as I have known the last year. It can't be described — the strain physically & upon the heart while trying to relieve him through the long weary hours of the night.

Now will you please forward another remittance of $50.? And how much of our Salary have we used? Please to return.

Mr Schneider is more comfortable than he was in the heat.

Probably he will rally - for a while at least.

Please remember us to yr Laura - how rich you are in daughters!!

Very gratefully yours,
L. M. Schneider,

L. S. Ward. Esq.

New Britain, Feb 21st.

Dr. A. T. Clark.

Dear Sir.

I wish you might have been with us last week when a box of exquisite flowers was recd from the Royal Gift. of Providence.

It was indeed a royal Gift- fifteen of the finest Japonicas I ever saw - & a variety of the loveliest & choicest of her gems.

We felt dear Dr Clark, as if we wanted to share them with you & yr dear family.

Her magnificent Remembrance of him, is another illustration of the care of our Father for His suffering servants.

Sent "In His name" we send
written on each beautiful flower
And so neither you nor Mrs
Taft shall fail of a reward.

We are all so light-hearted
this morn for Mr Schneider has
been decidedly better for 3 days.
Last 2 nights good.
If it proves only "another swing
of the pendulum" still we will
rejoice & thank God for transient
relief.

At this rate of improvement
we will come to Boston this spring.
He with Mr & Mrs Dwight join
me in most cordial regards.

Very respectfully.
Susan M. A. Schneider.

Dr N. G. Clark.

Mrs. S. M. A. Schneider
New Britain, March 21. 1877.
Rec'd March 22.

New Britain, March 21st.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir.

You who have so many grave questions and important issues on your mind should not assume anxieties for us; and yet I like to come to you as to an Elder Brother.

Dr. Schneider's sufferings have increased since March came in. and medicines have lost their effect — or affect him unfavorably. In consequence of one he took last week — a nap of an ½ hours' duration night or day has been the exception.

Our physician told us on Mon

ful. Yet the Lord can make us peaceful and restful in His dealings.

Mr S. joins in kindest regards and so do Mr & Mrs Dwight.

Very sincerely Yours,
S. M. C. Schneider.

Rev N. G. Clark. D. D.

he must have a change.
and expressed the same opinion
that Dr Ainsworth did last summer - that he had best go into
a Hospital. He has been so
restless of late, that a watcher
feels exhausted before morn'
and of late I go in to his relief
beside taking my turn in the
week. Moreover he says, he needs
attendants who would be firm
as well as kind.

"The case baffles my skill" he
added, and in the Hospital
he w'ld receive the best
medical advice."

Friends here, have interested themselves to inquire as to the Presbyterian
Hospital in New York City - and I
found he c'ld be rec'd gratuitous-
while I c'ld have board in
the Hospital (of course at my expense)

we have very few friends in B

and Mr Schneider wishes m

to inquire if he c'ld have a

free bed in the Mass' Genera

Hospital - in which Dr Farnswo

is a Visitor, for he will fee

so much more at home amo

his dear old friends -

I am sorry to trouble yo

to reply - The climate of Boston

might not be so favourab

as N. York in the Spring.

We hope to go to the mts' in

the summer - God willing.

Perhaps dear Sir. I sh'ld hav

told you that the Dr. is afrai

of this continued strain upon m

lest it break me down - - I don

feel troubled - but think it is a

very dreadful for him to go into a Hos

Mrs. Susan H. M. Schneider

New Britain, March 31. 1877.

Rec'd April 2.

V

New Britain March 31st 77.

Rev Dr Clark.

Dear & Respected Sir.

Your very kind note of March 8th was rec'd yesterday.

Before it came (fearing admission to the Mass. Hospital would volve expence to the Board) we ad decided to go to the N. York spital. Early last week I wrote Post one of the medical faculty admission for Mr Schneider nd one Dr Cummings Thinking th us they rec'd chronic cases ade a statement of his case. ich I enclosed.

ccompanying this you will nd Dr Posts reply.

Reading it, you will naturally inquire, "what ground had you for hopes of being received"?

These are the facts-

In Dec' Mrs O. Eastman widow of Mr Eastman of the N. Y. Tract Society wrote her friend Mrs Dr Buck to inquire if there might not be a place for my husband.

Dr Buck a member of the medical Board (lately deceased) was the husband of the lady who wrote the following - "from Mrs E - In answer to yr kind inquiries in behalf of Dr Schmidt I am glad, to say that there will be no difficulty whatever, in obtaining admission for him at the Presbyterian Hospital, and he will most probably be rec'd as a free patient, his long life of missionary service entitling him to all the privileges of such an Institution - As

to Miss Schneider. There will
be no objection to her coming &c. &c
but she will be taken as a boarder".
But this letter was written previously
to the meeting of the Visiting Committee
at which they decided differently
from her prediction, and of which
we were not informed because
no application was made until
last week - Mrs Eastman & family
tho't they c'ld not be mistaken in
the hopes of admission - and so I
wrote again in the language of certain-
ty - and applied to Dr Post - hospitably.

We fully concur with the
Boston Committee that it will not
be best to alter the Mass^tts hospital
at the expence of the Board - and
as the interval between this and
summer weather is very brief
the time will soon slip away
especially if he becomes more

comfortable - Last night was a night of delightful sleep. The night previous one of no sleep & no rest either in the bed, or walking. But we shall surely have no more such weather. I have written Dr Goodale of Philadelphia, asking him to inquire on what terms, the Presbyterian Hospital in that city receives chronic cases.

Yes, dear Dr Clark. we were both grieved & surprised in hearing of dear Dr Heats death. What a sweet surprise must have been his, on the other side -

But how he will be missed. In private & in public - We who are only in the outer circle of friends, will sadly miss his genial face & pure life - Forgive so long a note - Mrs Schneider joins in warm regards

Affly, J. M. Schneider

Mrs. Susan M. Schneider
Worcester, Apr. 11. 1877.
Rec'd Apr. 13.

p.s. Please say to Mr Ward to forward to me address here for a few days.

Worcester. Apr 11th, 1877.

Rev Dr Clark.

Dear Sir.

Yours of Apr 7th found us here—on a visit with a brother of mine. We came on here, on Friday last—as the physician recommended a change. We thank you most gratefully, for yr kind inquiries & efforts in Mr Schneider's behalf—

It seems a providential opening—and we will thank you to secure the room you mentioned for us. to be occupied, as we hope, by the middle or last of next week. For myself—I regret to have you give any time to arrange for me—and pardon

my suggesting, that
probably Mr Hitchins, might
secure for me a boarding-place
near the Hospital.

I will write Miss J. C. Tyler
& ask her if she knows of any
room to confer with you — but
it is not probable she knows
of any near the hospital.

Please if you have any word
for us, address us — care of
E. E. Abbott. Worcester. Mass.

Am happy to say, that Mr
Schneider, since a change of weather
or change of place, has had
more comfortable days, than
previous to leaving home.

When we meet, we will
thank you for all your kind care
& thought, bestowed on us —

Yours gratefully —
B. & S. M. Schneider.

grateful if you can reproduce the thoughts or line of thought of that service -

I have counted up the cities & villages (of those I can recall) where he preached and in many some of which he started the work as Aintab, Marash &c.

Will have 45 put on paper.

He never made such a catalogue

Will you please receive the enclosed check - as a trifle toward removing the debt - of the Board

With kind regards to Mrs Clark and to those friends at the Rooms that aided in my sorrow And to you who did then as ever before do all that was possible in word & deed -

I am yr afflicted, but grateful
S. M. A. Schneider.

Susan M. Schneider

W

✓

Brooklyn, Sept 21st '71.

Rec'd Sep. 22.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother.

I trust that you would like to hear that in paying last offices to the precious remains every thing that loving sympathy & delicate appreciation could suggest was done.

Mr Holliday - a brother of mine, and brother & nephew of my husband, met us on the steamer.

We all followed the casket to the house (of Mr Holliday) and at ~~it~~ 7 a little circle of friends gathered in the parlours and Drs. Edward Beecher, Cuyler, & Holmes,

43

conducted the services.
You dear Sis will have en-
joyed them. Dr Helmers remarks
& prayer were specially tender
he being an intimate friend
& class-mate of Mr Dwight.
There was the tribute of beau-
tiful flowers too.
Then that most perfect of
Sept mornings, we carried the
dear body to Greenwood - and
it was laid to rest with
his 5 dear children & 2 grand-
children. Very touching words
of peace & benediction were said
by Mr Halliday.
The sunshine resting on the
mound was softened by the
branches of an overhanging tree
everything was in harmony with
the scene (the first tints of autumn
were visible) And was it not

possible the dear gentle
Spirit might be near?
I wanted then - and I still want
the _baptism_ of the _Spirit_ to make
me more fully His - henceforth -
The friends here, wish me to
stay till next week - It will
be better for Mrs Dwight to delay
our meeting, and I have a dear
cousin here who is ministering to
my comfort.
Let me tell you why I spoke
of Mr Tracy as writing something
in memory of my dear husband.
It was not to prevent you saying
any thing, but because he knew his
life among the "Theo" Students.
Then some in C-ple knew him
well as a translator -
But you dear Sir, knew him
through your own hearts interpreta
tion - and I shall be most

Mrs. S. M. A. Schneider

Bethlehem, July 8, 1878.

Rec'd July 9.

Bethlehem, N.H. July 5th 78

Rev. N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Friend.

Am happy to report myself from these sacred heights (I think you reminded me to do this) because ye suggestion of Mr Milliken has indirectly procured for me a pleasant home for the season.

I spent the night of the 4th at Littleton in a hotel.

Called on Mr Milliken & found your name a passport to his esteem.

He gave me a drive to obtain the finest out-look from the place. At this point, the "Oak Hill House" is situated - a fine new hotel. Mr Milliken said that

#7

Bethlehem. July 30th

Dear Dr Clark.

I trust, dear Sir, that you are better. If you are not equal to reading the inclosed - it is of no consequence - and please forward to it. Sometime will tell the contents. The Lord restore you fully & strengthen you daily.

Very respectfully,

S. M. R. Schneider.

Mr Davis of this place kept a Boarding-House. Calling on him on my arrival here - found a very nice attractive house with fine views. I was much pleased with him & Mrs Davis. Wishing a lower-priced room than he c'ld offer, he kindly mentioned a neighbour - who directed me to this little farm-house a mile & more from Bethlehem St.

Here in this primitive family am perfectly content - un-numbered being blessings fill my heart with praise. Though the dear Sainted one, is scarcely ever absent from my thoughts - he is so closely associated with various mountain experiences.

to keep me from Mr Davis' Boarding-house - my object in writing you.

His rooms are from $ 18. to 20. apiece. for 2 occupants.

Mr Helmer & family from Brooklyn will be here soon - in his family.

They (Mr Davis) have a son near your son's age I think - who w'ld probably aid him in excursions.

I pay but 4 1/2 dolls a week, because of plain fare, & remoteness from the village.

Should any thing I have written & providence direct you here - how delighted I should be.

With kind love to Mrs Clark and the family,

Very sincerely Yours.

M. C. Schneider.

To N. G. Clark. D.D.

45. Mrs ~~D~~ Schneider

Philadelphia. March, 31st '79.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir.

You can imagine my surprise on arriving here on Sat' night in finding Mrs Danforth ill, and Miss Haven coming to the conclusion, that she must give up China - or defer going until fall.

So near to China, and her work, this new decision is the most trying of her life. - Her mother says, the bitterest trial, she has known.

Yet she dwells most, on the disappointment to yourself and to Miss Porter.

She has great sweetness & meekness of character - and will continue her quiet life of second mother in the family, without the least feeling of martyrdom.

To Mr & Mrs Fairfield, their allowing her to change her plans is much regretted.

I hope most sincerely, she will enter the work to which she is so fully consecrated, in the fall.

That these unfavourable winds & stormy weather may not affect yr health, is my earnest desire.

Very kind remembrances, to Mr Clark & family.

Yours truly,

S. M. C. Schneider.

P. S. The more I see of Mi [illegible] The more deeply am I impressed with her rare consecration - it seems like the discipline attained by a foreign missy. after years of service.

Bethlehem. Aug 30th

Rev N. G. Clarke. D.D.
Dear Brother.

When last in Boston I wished for an opportunity of conferring with you in regard to a letter recd from Mr Hitchcock. I handed it to Mrs Bowker, and she will have told you her plan for meeting the needs in Constantinople. If I go, should regret the necessity of any limitations as to length of stay - or of need of vacation in the summer months.
The former can trust to providence but while physically strong - am nervously weak - and if (much against my will) have to succumb to heat.

Now dear Friend, please write me your views on this subject. My self-shrinking has not in the least abated - I have not the gift of Language - nor organizing power, and Divine help alone can bless my work -

I try to think that needed strength will be given in my weakness, and widow-hood

~~Now~~ In regard to a young lady. I know of no one to accompany me. It is no news to you, that they feel very strongly about having the right one, in Cons'ple.

Now I sh'ld be grateful for a few words from you.

Should I go, would much prefer going this fall - but to gain the needful strength, it w'ld be better to wait till the 1st of Feb. for the tonic of a good part of the winter.

Please give my best love to Mrs Clark - and remembrances to the Children

Sincerely yours,
S. M. Schneider.

To N. G. Clark.

P. S. Allow me to say that I think Mrs Burnes w'ld have rare qualifications for the work in C. if her age is not an objection.

Mrs Parsons & the young ladies send
warm greetings. to you and to Mrs
Bowker and to the Co-workers.
Miss Lawrence after recovering from
sea-sickness enjoyed the ex-
citement of the storms. Miss Gleason
has been always calm & stoical.
Miss Carrie B's music has
been her resource -

Early in the morn we go on
to London.

You shall hear from us
from time to time.

Much love to Mrs Clarke - with an
equal share to yrself. Yours. B. M. Schneider.

City of Berlin -

At the Bar. Liverpool. Dec 29.

Rev. Dr Clark.

Dear Friend:

We expected to send back our notes of thanks-giving from a Liverpool Hotel. this eve. - were all up on deck waiting for the Tender, when a rough sea impeded our progress. and now we must wait till midnight. Please excuse my not writing intelligently, but the sea is heaving - boat swaying.

You and the other dear friends in the "House" will have seen the arrival of our steamer at

Queenstown and sent up hearty thanks to our kind Preserver. Never let us cease to praise Him! From the night of our sailing until last eve we had a succession of storms. A staunch vessel & brave faithful Capt. in God's Hand has saved us without accident. Fortunately the wind was behind us but I can't tell you of its power. The frenzied waves wild leap upon our ship as if sped on by a demon - once it broke in the hatchway - and during a hurricane from Friday noon till Sat morn. we knew not any moment but the shaft might break - the cabin waiters & stewards spent fri, night - in bailing water in the compartment - in which was the screw not because of a rent - only the water was driven in round the screw. Because of the water pouring down the Companion-way; our rooms were flooded (some of them) and they kindly gave us nicer ones, in the fore part of steamer. Capt Kenedy never left his post for 4 or 5 nights - & seldom slept meanwhile -

He says, for 15 years he has not known so stormy (continuous) a voyage. Now we all feel that *you* and our *many* *christian* friends were praying for us.

May we all re-consecrate ourselves. to the work in Turkey.

Beshik Tash - Jan 30th '80

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Sir,

Am strongly tempted to delay writing a week or two that I may give some impressions of our new field - or the part of it which I propose to visit with the Bible woman.

I wrote dear Miss Bowker the morn' we started from London for Paris. that we had taken Gazilles Tickets by Rome to Const'ple - for he had made the trip so easy & practicable - with little increase of expence. The hotels to which we were introduced were all he promised but he did not consider, or

or know, there were no 2nd
class Express trains.
This obliged more night-travel
and exposure to cold.
Left Paris after 1 day thurs' morn'
and spent the Sabbath in Genoa
rather than Rome as he promised
On our arrival at Rome mon.
P.M. Miss Shearman met us
at the depot. The remembrances
stored up in those 3 days spent
there will linger forever - while
the fatigue & cold will soon
be forgotten.
In order to carry out the plan
of the Tickets - we took a night
train for Naples - to sail
from thence for Cori fri-
aft' noon.
Some one of our party will have
written you the Hotel-keeper
assured us there was no steam

e till next monday and having
no knowledge of Italian we c'ld
not know he was deceiving us.
next mon-eve' we were again
upon the sea & arrived here
last sunday noon - the 25th of
Jan'y. Thankful for preserva-
tion & the loving guidance
of our Heavenly Father -
I suffered constantly from sea
sickness & want of appetite but
it has done me no injury -
am perfectly well now.
Miss Lawrence left here on
Thurs' for her home in Marsovan
Think she will get the language
rapidly - and so will Miss
Gleason I think. Station voted
she sh'ld take Armenian
& go to Bachjejik for better
facilities - If I am repeating
facts already given please

pardon me. She is very affectionate
& devotedly kind.

Now for the out-look here.
The only opening ready for me
is access to the women in Vlanga
through the Bible woman &
her son-in-law Pastor Avedis.
Myream was a friend & helper
of mine in Aintab - and I am
grateful she is here.
Tomorrow I take a class in S. Schoo
there & hope to begin visiting
on Mon. It requires an hour &
half to reach there - and 2 hours
to Samatia - and to do effective
work there must be a center
from which to strike out -
and it is now probable yet
much discussed for one
of the missionaries to remove
to Vlanga or Pera in
the spring. Doubtless there

Mrs. S. M. A. Schneider

Broosa, Turkey, Jan. 30, 1882
Rec'd Feb. 27

will be a room given us for a uest-room to which we can welcome all classes. Shall much rejoice when such an arrangement is made. The nearer I get to the hearts of the people the happier I shall be.

May we find in this new chapter of experiance the rich fulfillment of all yours, and dear Mrs Bowker's prophecies

Please give her this, to read—that she may unite with you in rayer for Consecrated motive—& uidance in inspirations & plans. Can now as never before leave the ssue with the Master.

Kindest regards to Mrs Clarke—to Dr Alden—and to the ladies of the W. B. mission department.

Very sincerely yours.

S. M. A. Schneider.

Rev Dr. Clarke}

Mrs. S. M. A. Schneider 5

Beshik Tash, Jan. 30, 1880

Rec'd Feb. 24

What is to be

a glimpse of it - I was climbing onto the window-sill, last Sunday. Do you think the N. E. Company, w'ld like to bestow one on a cong- who meet in the Bible House? Last Dec the Preacher (he is one of our ablest Preachers & scholars) said he did so wish a good organ - He has a cong. of 130 - 140. and soon This Pastor Avedis was one of the translators of the Bible with Mr Herrick.

Now if the Comp- are not interested to do this thing I will willingly give $50. fifty dolls- or sixty rather than not have a good one - I sold that one you gave me for 50 & w'ld send for it but fear t'would not be boxed

As the room is quite large, a good sized one is needed.

yours truly, Mrs. J.

Mrs. Schnieder

June 18.

Dear Friend: In last nights wakeful hours was planning ways & means for advancing the work here in various points - points as far remote from each other as the Highlands, for Cambridge - Chelsea Shawmut Av. Ch - &c - now Miss G - and myself are expected to do evangelistic work in all these & more places. and we wish to reach every possible locality filled with over a million people - But what are we among so many? now nothing more effectually wins the people to us & to hear the gospel before they are interested than an organ - Dr C. sent us a Smith Organ - and 'tis a delight in our new S. S. Saw 4 children standing on tiptoe in the St. to join

properly - I leave the matter with [illegible] judiciously you will do most kindly for us - change to me. Shall please [illegible] was

Pera. May, 19th 1880.

Rev N. G. Clark. D.D.

Dear Brother.

I have delayed writing from week to week not hoping to report some brilliant victory, but that I might cheer you with one accomplished t in my work. And now beside, can tell you the safe arrival of the organ. It only reached the Bible House yesterday, because of trouble t the Custom House - detaining that & other goods or weeks. As soon as possible after its arrival I was following the red box (not waiting for lunch) borne by hammals down to our room in Gadek Pasha. The way never seemed so short before - the rude crowds that jostled & pushed me, and the rough pavements were all unheeded - because of my joy in this new treasure. I hoped this might prove a voice to reach the people when ours fail to attract. We hope it will preach the gospel to numbers who will never attend church.

You dear Dr Clark have our warmest thanks.

Miss Gleason will make herself useful in the work, in playing upon it, before she can use the Language - we anticipate so much in having a home of our own in the fall - when we shall invite and entertain young people evenings, who are unable to come to us in the day-time.

- I must allude to some anxiety felt for Miss Gleason on account of a cold contracted on the journey from America. At Bardizag she added to it - and I sent for to come & consult Dr Patterson. When he saw her then, and again 2 weeks since, when she came up to attend Annual Meeting he said there was no actual disease of the lungs, but that she had a "frail make-up." Her cough has nearly left her - and with care will I trust pass safely through the acclimating process. She is very dear to me, and I shall watch her carefully.

Since writing you, have continued those long lonely expeditions to Gadek Pasha - Hanga, and Samatia. 4 & 5 days in the week.

using what little skill & ingenuity I possess to win friends in these visits seemed like "roping uphanist hope." The thought that my Saviour is more desirous of opening the hearts & homes than I am — sh'd strengthen me. In some places like Samartia, cannot even find the tracks of former miss's. One sees everywhere, so many young women dressed like butterflies — but with heads so empty. You c'd not credit the fact that many are unable to read. Using every possible exertion to reach them socially, the gain is so very slow — and I think the most direct way will be through the children. The Lord seemed to direct me in securing 2 little rooms in the house of one of the old Armenians. Preferred a larger room — but to gain an influence over them was a desideratum. They are my most devoted friends — And my starting a Sun. School in their house has not chilled their interest altho' I did it with trembling.

The 1st Sun. had 10. scholars — last Sunday 20 — and the family interested listeners.

The school which seems small to one who has been connected with large S. Schools of Aintab & Marash c'ld not have been started without concentrated efforts in one place.

and so it will require our living in Samatia, + Hasskeuy - to make a center - desultory efforts won't tell in this hard field. Having gained one round of the ladder - must have come largely from the prayers of my friends -

"Thus step by step, I onward go.
Not looking far before!
Trusting I shall always have
Light for one step more."

Miss Gleason will write you of our plans for house-keeping in the fall - I don't at all shrink from living apart from the Missionaries if we can have a reliable native family in the house with us.

Have visited all the protestants in Pera, in Scutari and in Vlanga.

With one exception (trust I was able to comfort a sweet christian girl that died in faith - and whose sisters are very grateful) have not been met cordially by the protestants here in Pera -

One, a "Book-seller" whose wife I essayed to call upon - met me by saying if I wished to call upon his wife as a friend he w'ld be glad to see me — but if as a missionary he w'ld not receive me. This, he followed, by a most bitter attack upon ~~upon~~ missionaries — all of them — said they were all alike — they mis-represented them in America. Calling the Armenians heathen in their addresses. Said the Memorial Vol' of the A.B.C.F.M. did the same, & thrust it into my face — & many bitter charges such as that miss'o's, made capital out of them to furnish stories in America &c. that ~~they~~ did not need us &c. I told him I did not think his brother-in-law, Dr Vartanian had this feeling — "He had — all the Armenians ha~~d~~ this feeling." Dr V— was educated by Drs Nutting, & Pratt, & taken to America, by the latter. And "yr mother-in-law, w'ld not have shared this feeling"? I said. "She had" — he replied, & went down to her grave burning with a sense of wrong, rec'd from them. And this, after she had rec'd a very liberal support for yrs. from the ladies of Con'ple!# These charges came from a person — an

x She was one whom Mrs E. E. Bliss provided for.

5

Mrs. S. M. Schneider
Pera. May 19, 1880
Recd June 21

entire stranger to me – Of course he r
peated his willingness to have miss,s call
if they called as friends.

Am sure that all the Armenians have n
this bitter feeling in C – but while the
protestants in Pera make no advances
drive my work among people less prej

Several of these physicians have been
in America for their education.

I do value yr prayers, and those of th
Ladies of the W. B. M – Please pass this o
dear Mrs Bowker. If the progress seem
slow – remember what a stranger in Worce
Providence, did accomplish in one day,
if she left Boston in the morn', and retur
at night. We have a pleasant home i
Mr Brooks' family. Mrs Hitchcock will h
to break up now, their rent being up. and
Mr Brooks wishes occupants for their larg
house. My strength holds out wonderfully.

I trust you will take time, & more tim
than ever before, for needed rest & recupera
tion this summer. With so much to discourage
you because of never-ceasing perplexing questions
may yr faith fail not, and you receive a hundred fo
more than you ask. Kind love to Mrs Clark. Yours, S. M. Schneide

Shearman Julia A.

(Personal) Miss J. A. Shearman
Broosa. Jan. 18th 1872
Rec'd Feb 19.

My dear Dr Clarke,

I have been passing through a long season of trial & discouragement, which has made me unwilling to write, but I begin to see a glimmer of of light again, & feel as if I perhaps ought to render a little account of myself.

I had hoped for a quiet & comfortab winter of study in Con-ple, but it did not prove so. I was very unhappy from circumstances entirely beyond my control, & at last it became absolutely necessary to make a change, though I did not know where to go — specially as I did not wish to make any troub It was because of all the difficulties surrounding me, & the seeming closing of all doors to me, that I thought

& I think Dr Wood also thought, that I might perhaps wisely seek removal to another field, hence my letter to you about Italy. I wrote to Mrs Gould but the reply I recd did not warrant me in taking any decided step, I saw that I might be going from one set of difficulties into another. Then I am not unwilling to remain in Turkey, & perhaps the experience I have already gained is so much preparation not to be thrown away. But my first want was a home. Just when I was heart sick & weary Miss Clarke, learning that there was a chance of getting me sent me a very warm invitation to come & share her home during the absence of Dr & Mrs Schneider. I was thankful to come, & have been lovingly welcomed & made to feel really at home which was precisely what my heart was craving. I find here the thing I have always desired & felt to be so important - the chance to learn Turkish & but that I believe in a supremely wise Providence, could regret that I have not been here since Sep 1st when Miss C. reopened her school.

I say nothing about permanence, for I know nothing, but I should like to stay here, at least until I have learned some good amount of Turkish. I am weary of the tossing about I have had & would like to be still for awhile. I could not be better off for opportunities of learning, preaching, S. school & constant calls from Turkish speaking people, for Miss Clarke is a good worker & by her warmheartedness draws people about her. I have lost much time through the perplexity of mind & cir^{ces} that has been my portion, but have laid a tolerable foundation in Armenian so that I think now I shall be able to get that as well as Turkish.

You know of course how nobly dear Dr & Mrs Schneider are laboring alone at Geniji. We had a delightful visit from Dr S. last week. It is quite inspiring to be with him, & the zeal & success with wh. he has taken up the study of Armenian at 65 is quite a rebuke to my fears. We enjoyed reading Armenian together while he was here.

I dont wish to trouble you, - that is why I have not written before, & I think you need not feel troubled about me. I have been wont to see my path cleared by God & believe that He will do it for me again as He has many times already.

When I am in trouble I am tempted to look this way & that way for help, but it does not amount to much, & I find quiet waiting on God really the most profitable thing after all.

I donot know whether Miss Clarke wd. like me permanently here. she still clings to the hope of having her sister.

I feel a very great wish for the companionship of the lady I spoke of before, but I donot see any reasonable prospect on which to invite her, while I have no definite home of my own. I am willing to wait in patience for developments. I shd. hesitate a good deal about asking for a companion whom I did not previously know. It is very risky business to pair people off in this uncertain way.

And now, help me to hope still that God has not brought me so far away from home & friends, without some purpose to make use of me for a little good. I am not sure but that

the trying & proving & self emptying
with which I have begun, may be a
prelude of better things to come.
I have seen no church that looked so wel
as this. Good congregations every Sunda
& every day last week, being the week
of prayer - the whole church coming
together Sunday afternoons as a S. schoo
then. the people seem above the average
in intelligence & respectability.

Please give my true love to Mrs Clark
& Believe me

Affec.ly yours in Jesus Christ
Julia A. Shearman

(Personal) Miss J. A. Shearman
Brousa
Feb. 7th 1872
Rec'd March 11.
Ans 22d

ly dear Dr Clark,

Blessed be your kind-
ess to me! Your letter just rec'd gives
ings to my feet- Not that I am so
nxious to go to Italy, but because you
how confidence in me. I had been a
little afraid you would be discouraged
bout me. I have suffered a good deal.
came near being sick with anxiety &
orrow. I could not live at the Home.
tried to, though it was taking all the
ife out of me, because I could not bear
be the cause of any trouble. At last
t was entirely past endurance & I left
astily- Hastily, I say, yet prayerfully
or every step taken since I came to
Turkey has been prayed & prayed & pray-
d over, & my one dread is of going
against my Father's will. I was left

without a home & did not see where to get one. I did not want to tell every body what was the matter so could not ask much advice. I told only Mr Hitchcock & weeks later Dr Wood. Mr H. was very kind, still it was hard for him as he is a great friend of the lady at the Home. He hoped I should get off to Italy, wh would save all trouble For a little while I hoped so too; but when I came to think more, I felt that I had done no wrong & there was no reason why I shd allow myself to be in any sense thrust out. So I enquired for a situation as governess in Con-ple thinking I would hold on & wait. Dr Wood took me to his house, after my return from Dr Pratt-s (where I stayed during this cholera trouble) & was very kind to me, but I could not settle there it was too near "the Home" & offend no advantages in the way of getting at native society. So I told him my judgment was decidedly against staying with him & he must have felt it was right. He saw as I saw, that they had nothing to offer me in Con-ple. I don't know what I sh^d^ have done had not this offer turned up. I have had a real rest for body & mind here, & once more had the courage to take up Turkish. I am very willing to hold on & see if I can learn in any reasonable time & what offers. Having come _so far_, I don't want to leave till I feel satisfied the Lord would have me. I should like to be of _a grain_ of use at least, in Turkey, even though I leave eventually. I have been troubled by the thought that _this_ home may fail me before long, either by the return of Dr & Mrs Schneider fm Europe, or their leaving for America - But now you give me leave to do as seems to me best, I will not trouble. One thing I have felt, i.e that I cd not go round begging for a home & I cd not bear the idea of returning to such a life at C-ple. I had made up my mind I wd take a room & live alone first. I don't want to stir from here till I have seen whether I can learn Turkish, for this is *the* place for it.

Don't be troubled about me, nor trouble any one else about me. I will make my way, the Lord helping me. I know the brethren thought me a little independant a while ago, so I tried to be a good girl & in all humility asked them to locate me. They located me, & I cd not stay located, & now I don't see any use in asking them, at least for the present. I am just letting my heart out to you before I go to bed, because if I didn't I shd only lie awake & *think it*.

I want to state distinctly that I have none but perfectly kind feelings to everyone. The lady in charge of the Home has many valuable qualifications – she has this one failing – she thinks human beings can be wound up like clocks & made to go – She has wound herself up so & will go till the mainspring gives way, but *I* cant be so wound up, nor do I believe people generally can. She refused to read a letter I wrote her – burned it unread – then came & read me a formal reply wh. she also burned, refusing to hold any conversation with me on the subject. She has also remained unmoved tho' I sent her word that the burned letter was full of Christian & sisterly love – Now, I feel I have the advantage of her, & I don't despair of conquering her some day with coals of hot fire – I have done so before in my life time. She has a peculiar nature & something has happened to her which has frozen her up. At present I can do nothing, but if the Lord ever gives me a chance, I will thaw her out a little. I don't fancy she will ever attract people. When, but she may make a model school by her strict discipline.

You will receive all I say in the spirit in which I say it I feel sure.

My brother fancied when he spoke to you in Plymouth church, that you were a little "out of conceit with me" – I suspect it was the shadow of his own thought that you might possibly be so, & so I have written to him. If I thought you had not confidence in me, it would be a sorrow to me, though I wd. still try to please my Saviour, & trust about every one else. Now I am going to lay my head down & sleep, I trust. I hope the many cares you have don't prevent your sleeping. I will write when I have anything to say. Meanwhile I am

Affectionately & trustingly yours
Julia A. Shearman

8th Perhaps I ought to add a word
about Rome. Mrs Gould wrote that
he did not know of anything in wh. an
merican lady just arrived could be of
se, that the great want was Italian
eachers for the schools, but she offered
to put my letter into the hand of the
Piedmontese pastors if I wished. I did
not write again, for I felt letters did
not amount to much & if I wanted to
know anything I must go & see.
Mr Cote, the Baptist minister did not
reply - possibly he did not get my letter
possibly he did not enjoy the idea of
an agent of another Society coming.
I gather that he is doing good work.
I dont suppose you know that I am
a Baptist, only dont feel that churches
ought to be divided by the question.
It may be that I go to Italy after
all, but as I have already said, I
will try what can be done now I am
here

I think you will agree with me that it is best to make no allusion to what I have written to you, in your intercourse with Con-ple.

I have seen Mr Spaulding, gone to Nicomedia - & was much interested in him. He seems to me to have the faith that we so much need in our work here & I am looking hopefully to his work

Miss Clarke is a splendid, brave, energetical girl, has got Turkish like English, talks it in her sleep, & will probably speak it eventually to perfection. She is impulsive, but has very fine qualities & if she continues in the work & grows in grace & experience, as she will, she will be a noble missionary. She is afraid of nothing & nobody, goes about in this city alone as if it were Boston. Yesterday we walked all over the largest mosque, in our boots & were enjoying ourselves, when a man came & asked where our overshoes were, looking pretty cross. Miss C. stood her ground firmly, told him her feet were clean & talked to him bravely

I shook in my shoes a "little," but nothing came except a cry of "Gvout Gvout"!

Miss J. A. Shearman

Broosa, March

dear Dr. Clarke, Rec'd Apr. 11, 1872

You will forgive me, I am sure, for calling yr. attention to a statement you made in the last Herald about Malta College. There is a Greek in this very field, a true steady Christian, having the confidence of the mission & in its service, who after studying at Malta, came back to preach in his own filthy prejudiced, seemingly hopeless village. His wife who was educated by Mrs Kalopothakes in Athens, & who is a superior ladylike woman, lives with him. They have been some years at Demidesh, & though they have had attractive offers, & though they sacrifice nearly all personal comfort by staying, & worse than all see almost no fruit, they are still there. This same Greek spoke of some five men whom he knew, fellow students who were preaching in different places.

It is proposed that I remain here & take up my abode among the Turkish speaking Greeks of this city, & the station had decided to recall the Greek preacher & his wife & give them [illegible] as associates, wh. wd have been pleasant

This letter requires no answer - it is only a statement of thoughts - I have spoken only for myself. Miss Clarke has no wish, I think, to change the basis of her school unless it be by taking in more village girls - She has seen what I have written. I will report when I have anything

to me, & to them, for we like each other, but
they cannot be persuaded yet, to leave th
poor village, & I love them for it.
I know not what I can do, in the quarter
wh. I go - nothing at present. If eventually I
shd. open a school, & I can think of no better
way to get at people, it will involve some s
rious considerations. I feel satisfied, from m
own observation, that if we Americans are to
have any large influence on the educational
work of the East, we shall have to change
our policy somewhat. If we gather up poor
girls & educate them gratuitously, we can do
what we please with them, but if we are to
make anything self supporting, or looking tha
way, we must meet the wants & ideas of the
people. Miss Clarke, after three years of devot
labor in this city where there is not a single
girls' school but her own, has failed to win sch
lars. She has 12 in attendance, 4 of whom a
village girls, boarders, supported by the mission
& one the daughter of an English resident.
It is the opinion of Mr. Richardson, & I think
now, of Miss C. herself, that if the school wa
conducted on a different basis, modern lan-
guages, &c being taught, girls might be gather

Whether the conducting of schools on such a basis is appropriate work for missionary teachers, is a separate question. *I* think it is. I see no reason why a school shd. be less decidedly Christian in its management & aim because modern languages, music & drawing might be taught in it. I do not feel satisfied that the Jesuits should have their thousands of pupils & the German Deaconesses their hundreds, while we protestant Americans so eminently qualified for instruction, have not a single institution for female education that amounts to anything. Do not misunderstand me as undervaluing the *native* schools I mean that we have no school to wh. a missy. wd. send his daughters – they are obliged to go to the Deaconesses, wh. is really an inferior school as regards the teaching, & where the religious influence is null & void. I believe in strong Christian influences in connexion with schools. Oberlin has shown how truly Christian a school may be. Hundreds go there merely for the secular instruction, yet get what is much better. Why could we not have an Oberlin elsewhere. I believe I can honestly say, I desire above everything else, for all my fellow-

creatures, that they shd come to the knowledge
love of Jesus Christ; but I cannot force th
to this. A man missionary can preach, if h
can get people to listen, but we women are
almost shut up to schools. I think, however,
a truly Christian heart, a school affords a b
sed opportunity of good, & I cannot think
loving prayerful labor is thrown away, eve
though we may not see, & indeed can hard
expect to see to any great degree open & deci
instances of conversion. Miss Whittell, has la
ed 20 years teaching & languages, among the
Jewesses of Galata, daily preaching & teach
Christ to them, & yet without seeing what a
called "results" i.e. no Jewesses have overcome t
persecution & the tyranny of their friends & co
out Christians - yet I cannot believe her labo
is thrown away.

I have written hastily - must turn to my
Turkish, at wh I plod along, hoping yet
fearing, & trembling.

Believe me

Sincerely & affectionately Yours
J. A. Shearman

54. Mrs Shearman

Broosa. April 6th 1872

My dear Dr. Clarke,

Is there room in your busy heart & brain for separate & small individualities? and can you withdraw your thoughts a few moments for others to give them to me? How soon our poor weak human nature is overburdened, & how refreshing to think of One who "fainteth not nor is weary" – If I had to be responsible for myself only, to say nothing of any others, for all eternity I sh.d almost crave annihilation to get rid of the burden. I am glad to creep like a tired child, into the everlasting arms of Omnipotence, & feel that "He careth for me." How wonderful He must be that can carry such responsibilities with perfect ease! – But I did not mean to talk thus – "affidersen" as we say in Turkish I meant only to tell you of my present surroundings. After fluctuating hither & thither like a leaf on the water, I have lighted on dry land at last. I really feel considerably like a missionary now. Not that I am doing anything wonderful but only as regards my circumstances. I am in a large rambling old house in the Greek quarter, with hosts of poor Greeks close by & poor Jews very near. The only persons sharing the house with me, are the Protestant school teacher & his wife & a young man - my servant. These all speak Turkish, so I am _obliged_ to do the same, wh is one great object I had in coming here. I don't believe you know what it is to struggle vainly, first to know what is said to you, & next to shape an answer. I find, however, that necessity sharpens the wits, & I have already learned more here in a week than in 2 or 3 weeks of smoother sailing.

I have had to furnish a little, that is to put up curtains & get sedie cushions & though the former are only printed calico & the latter stuffed with straw yet ~~windows~~ rooms with eleven windows take some calico to shut out a little sun & some straw to make the cushions, but then I have no chairs - save my rocking chair fr. America. I have only the bare necessaries, & not nearly all those yet I have spent a little money & shall be obliged to go on spending. When I feel it is necessary, I spend without scruple for I know the Lord is abundantly able to supply my need & to replenish your Treasury. There is a service every Sunday here conducted by either Dr. Schneider or Mr. Richardson, & I hope to be the means of attracting a few more people to it - there were two women for the first time last Sunday. I know

now, a little of what the early Christia felt. In the midst of a people perishing for lack of the knowledge of Christ, it is yet almost impossible, to get any such knowledge to them, & they shrink from our little Protestant worship on Sundays much as did the ancient world in the days of the Apostles. Yet, in one way or another I find a chance to do some thing for a human soul here & there. The wife of the English consul, a French woman & a Catholic, has become attached to me, & is very anxious to give me her oldest daughter a girl of near 19 for a pupil, & the daughter is just as anxious to come. You may be sure I have not left her in ignorance of my religious thoughts & principles, but, I think she loves me the better for them. Today mother & daughter have been with me all day, helping me to entertain the

room in wh. we meet for worship &
a happy, busy day it has been. At
first Mrs M. was surprised that I
sh.d come into such a part of the city
to live, but I think she understands now
that among the poor, the ignorant & the
wicked is just the place for a missionary
I found an old piano in the house of
a German family here, & today with
a good deal of difficulty got it con-
veyed here. You should have seen the
crowd that hailed it, the windows
full of faces that watched it! The
whole neighborhood was excited, & all
the afternoon women & children came
to beg me to "be so kind as to play & sing
a little" for them. Poor souls they never
saw a piano before, & though it is an
old shaky thing & sadly out of tune
they listen with great delight. I expect
lots of callers tomorrow - Sunday - for I

told them I would sing for them after our meeting - of course I invited them to meeting, but I shall be astonished if one comes for that - but I will sing of Jesus at any rate, if they come to me. The first thing all the people learn is "Come to Jesus," & they like it very much. I often get quite excited, just thinking about these poor dear human souls. Their faces are written on my heart, as I see them in the streets & all round. They have no idea how & why I love them, & neither have they an idea of the love of God for them. There is another French lady quite near to me a Protestant & a dear Christian, but very much tried. To her I hope to be a little comfort, & she too wants me to teach her little girl. I feel that any soul that comes to me in this land is sent to me of God, & I rejoice in welcoming any. I am glad my French is of a little use while I wait for a new language. Neither of the ladies I have named understands English.

I have had some sweet hours of communion with God since coming into this house. I am alone, & surrounded by wicked people - except the teacher & his wife - but I almost fancy at times that I see the angels round about me & I am sure they are there. Of course I am sometimes lonely, but I am so glad to be lonely for Jesus' sake, & *with* Jesus; so glad to be permitted to bear the lightest cross after Him. Don't be looking out for a companion for me yet. I don't know what the Lord has for me here to do at present. But I am really tired & must go to bed. You must not *print* this letter please, or I can't let my heart out to you freely again

I don't object to its being seen by
Christian friends.
Love to Mrs Clark

Yours affectionately for Christ's sake
Julia A. Shearman

Sunday. The piano has worked wonders, for today at least. For more than a year preaching has been here, & if 6 Greeks came they felt quite encouraged. Today there were 55, more than half, women, & very attentive they were the whole time. I am so glad they came to meeting, instead of merely calling on me as I expected.
I wonder if some one won't send me a piano that will give sweet sounds instea of this poor worn out old one. I believe it would be quite a missionary piano.
I was quite tired this morning before the people came, but I forgot it in my intere about them. I wish you cd have seen them crowded on the lounges, chairs & finally on the floor, where I gladly sat myself.
Dr. S. had come, expecting his usual audience of 10 or 12, but was quite inspired, & preache like an old Apostle.

P.S. You have so kindly shown confidence in me thus far, that I rely on you still. I believe I have more decided prospects of usefulness, living in the way I do now, than as boarder in any missionary family. Yet it will be neither seemly nor safe, for mind & body, to be permanently alone. I have not yet, work or prospects to offer to any lady though I hope to have. Meantime I have a friend in England who if I cd get her wd be a great blessing any where & under all circs. She has known & loved me all my life, having had care of me in childhood. She has lived in America & loves that country but is now housekeeper in a ladies' school in England. She could take all temporal care from me, leaving me free for study, teaching & visiting, & her motherly presence & love wd keep me safe & sound. She is a woman of admirable sense, a splendid nurse & *doctor* & is a blessing wherever she goes. She could not learn a language, but wd do much good by her nursing & various other intents. Not doubting yr approval. I have written to ask her to come, but I have had too many disappointments to feel sanguine about it, & I leave it with God - I have a strong nervous temperament (not of the weak sort) & know myself well enough to know I need care to keep mental health, more than physical - Mrs Banks wd take *just the right care* of me, & indeed of any one else. In case she shd be willing to come, I had thought I might let my brother support her, & give myself over to the Woman's Board, or any other way You liked - Tom is very kind & might like to provide for Mrs Banks too, she is one of our family protegées & special friends. but he is doing for so many people & in so many ways I don't like to ask him. An occasional nervous affection of the arm makes it at times difficult to write, as now. I am, however, quite well, & have a real hope that in this place God will permit me the great joy of drawing a few souls *towards* Jesus. I *hope* my presence will induce women to come to preaching.

Miss J. A. Shearman

Brousa,

Saturday April 27th

My dear Mrs Wood, Rec'd June 3.

Many thanks for your kind invitation - I had never planned to come to annual Meeting, & now I have another plan wh. will surprise you. My brothers & one sister in law sail for N. York today, & I am coming to C.ple on Thursday, hoping to start on the Saturday following for England to meet them - I will very gladly be your guest for that space of time if you will have me -

My brother asked me to join them if my circes & duties permitted. The station here sees no reason why I shd. not go. Then I have a most beloved friend dangerously ill in England - for four months confined to her room, unable to read or hear a letter, yet I feel sure she will not be harmed but the reverse, by seeing me

No more till I see you

Aff'ly

J. A. Shearman

Miss C. sends patterns.

56. Miss J. A. Shearman IV

Broosa, April 27th 1872

My dear Dr. Wood, Rec'd June 3.

I think it right & fit to lay before you & the Committee ad Interim a statement of my present condition & prospects.

I had no definite plans when I came to my present home, only to study & wait. But a sort of expectation seemed to arise I know not how that I was going to open a school & I have had some applications to take pupils. The widow of the former English consul, herself an Armenian Catholic, called the other day to ask if I would not receive a niece of hers as boarder, she is now with Catholic Sisters of Charity in Con-ple, another niece she wd. wish to be a day pupil, then they said an Armenian lady wished to give her 3 daughters, & an Armenian gentleman one daughter, besides this, the wife of the English consul, a French Catholic is very anxious I shd. have her daughter daughters, & a dear French Protestant lady desires earnestly to give me her little girl

Since writing this I have concluded to come to C-ple the next Thursday, en route for London — Could you have a consultation before I come, or let me meet the Committee on Thursday I shd. much like to know what they think before going away.

The three ladies, Catholic & Protestant, all of them knowing my religious convictions & aims, have urged me to this work, saying they felt it would be a good work, as well as a personal advantage to them. There ar other French Catholics who, I presume, w give me their children, if I opened a scho Of course, you understand, in all these ca the chief object is instruction in French & English.

My first reply to the lady urging me, was, "I am not prepared to receive boarders," but she said "they will bring their own bedding & you need make no outlay for furniture" I promised to consider the subject & meanwhile she was to make farther enquiries among her friends.

I reported to the mission families here, & give you as well as I can their opinions. Mr. & Mrs. Richardson would warmly favor the plan, Dr. Schneider I am not quite sure of, perhaps he will speak for himself. Mrs. Schneider is not hopeful concerning it & I think it hardly meets her cordial approbation, & Miss Clarke is very decidedly unfavorable to it. I cannot undertake to enter fully into the objections made. I think they are somewhat after this fashion, 1. an unwillingness that missionary effort should go in the direction of the upper classes, rather than the poor, & especially a feeling that it is not for us to do anything for Franks or half Franks, 2. a hesitation as to whether the mission will allow English & French to be taught & even become the basis of instruction, 3 a doubt as to the success of the enterprize, owing to the great discouragement Miss Clarke has met in her endeavors to attract Broosa girls to her school, & the general apathy concerning education here.

If you ask my opinion, I give it for what it is worth. I am inclined to be hopeful concerning such a project, & to think that with time & patience it might succeed & awaken greater interest in education among the thousands of ignorant & indifferent women all around. I am well satisfied that without modern languages no school can be founded for which people will pay, & in this region certainly

French cannot be shut out. Whatever be our opinions of the value of that language it will not be blotted out of the nation & will long retain a power in the East. For one reason, it is much easier to Orientals than English.

Personally, I think I should be willing to undertake such a school, but I have no wish to run against the opinions the judgment of the Mission.

I should be glad if you would elicit some expression of feeling on this question from brethren & sisters Mrs Edw. Bliss Mrs Riggs & Mrs Wood specially included, at an early opportunity.

Believe me

Very sincerely Yours

I. A. Shearman

Miss C. has seen this & says I have stated her objections fairly. She fancies I have a little overstated Mr Richardson's favorable view, & thinks he agrees with Dr. S. in an opposite view. I believe I am correct, but wish to state the opposition to the full. I send my letter to Dr. S. for perusal.

Paris 13th I have read & reread this letter to see if it a proper one to send, &

Miss J. A. Shearman

Sunday. May 5th 1872
On the Danube

Rec'd May 25.

Quite unexpectedly I find myself on the way to Paris to meet my brothers & probably travel with them. No plans are made, but I purpose being in England some part of my time chiefly anxious for us on account of the long & severe sickness of my dearest & oldest friend there. I had not hoped for the privilege of seeing her, but it is granted to me - at least so I hope. I had yr letter a little before leaving Broussa, & thank you for yr continued confidence as well as yr kind & wise advice. & I have tried to be very quiet, & neither by speech nor letter meddle with what was not my province.

And now let me lay before you my position as I left Asia. I was doing fairly in Turkish, getting settled in a home of my own, trying to attract the people of the neighborhood to the missionary preaching service, & by visiting & praying for direction

Paris. 13th I have read & re-read this letter to see if it [illegible] a proper one to send, & now let it go. I shall wait quietly in England for instructions from you in the West, & the brethren in the East. Today I have talked with Pastor Guillaume Monod about it & dine with him tomorrow. He thinks that cities are important places, & we sh.d seek to have light there, he thinks that my school might be a light, & feels pretty sure you will agree to it. As he says it might be an opening to more than appears at first sight. I am not in haste to leave England, so you can take time for deliberation, though I shall be glad have some idea of your thoughts as soon as I can.

Perhaps a week before leaving, the widow of the former English Consul, herself a Catholic Armenian, called to ask what were my plans, saying that she & some friends of hers, Armenians, wished much to give me some little girls, some day scholars, some boarders, her own niece she is taking from the sisters of Charity in C-ple.x The present English Consul's wife, also a Catholic, is very anxious I sh^{d} do something for her daughters, a pious French Protestant lady wants to give me her little girl, & there are a few French Catholics who I believe w^{d} give their children. All these people are attracted to me because I know modern languages & the piano somewhat. There is no school for girls at Broosa save Miss Clarke's, & this fails to draw, because French & English are excluded. I have evidence from many sources that this is the case, & that without modern languages it is vain to expect a school. I, of course, laid the proposal before the Broosa friends & the C-ple brethren, & have come away without any definite result

x She also said she did not know but the Pasha might give me his daughter for the sake of the piano

But I have good reason to believe that they will not favor my entering on any such work. Miss Clarke says you have expressed yourself decidedly against having French taught, & she is favorable to the present educational policy, even though her own school has dwindled to 6 Broosa girls. She thinks *we* ought to be the judges of what shd. be taught, & if the people will not accept what we offer, then we shd. leave them.

I had no preconceived theories or plans when I came out, & stood ready to do whatever seemed desirable, if I was able. One system may work in one place, & a different one elsewhere.

My feeling is that such a school as I speak of might be a good work in Broosa. It wd. draw people as *I think* nothing else would, & might make an opening for something farther. You see the proposal comes to me unsought; to me, living in a house known as the centre of Protestantism in that part of the city, & to me who am known to be a missionary in heart & aim. Would it be worth nothing to get a number of girls under my influence to be prayed for & with & taught

as far as I am able to teach them. the fea
& love of God". I confess it will be hard
for me to say to these souls "I am not al-
lowed to do anything for you" & I beseech
of you all at home to consider well by
you compel me to say so. You said to
when in C-ple, that any scheme I cd. devis
for getting at people, specially in the direc-
tion of the Turkish population wd. have
yr. approval - now Broosa is a Turkish
city & I wd. far rather be there than in
C-ple. every one of these girls wd. speak
Turkish so that I shd. learn by being w
them, & if God prospered me shd. hope t
extend the radius of my influence in va-
rious directions. I have always had gre
influence with the young & though I hav
always had French & similar things to
teach never yet failed to leave a religio
impression on my pupils. I fancy *you* a
easier to move than the mission here.
It was said at the first, Miss S. is not
at liberty to act without the consent o
the brethren here & even Dr. Clark cann

release her from such responsibility, and twice I have been pained by having it said to me, "You had better leave the Board, then you can do as you please". I reply, I love the Board, I have recd unbounded expressions of confidence & kindness from it, & have no wish to be separated from it" I have asked the Broosa brethren what I shall do if I decline these people - I ought to say however, that Mr Richardson wd decidedly favor such a school but for the conviction that it wd be generally opposed, & I think Dr Schneider is about of the same mind. He says he thinks the time has come when the mission must widen its educational views, ~~[illegible] abandon educational work~~.* Miss Clarke & Mrs Schneider are more opposed to my plan than the brethren - not on any personal grounds, for they besought me with loving & tearful entreaties to come back to Broosa - but as I said, I ask them "What shall I do there"? "Study & wait" they say. But what then? "Open a school strictly for natives" Yes, but they will not come to mine any more than yours, I

* I wish to be very careful in representing what people say

reply, unless I may teach them what they wish to learn."

I beg your earnest consideration of the question. The education of the young in the East for wh. you have done so much, may come into our hands in large measure, if we will let them have the things they feel to be eminently desirable. If we will not, it will fall into the han of the Jesuits & nuns.

I will simply add that Broosa would not be an expensive place to make an experiment in. Much less wd. do in ever way there than in Con-ple, & it would be my aim to be very economical & begin in very humble style. I have a few friends to whom I might appeal for help in England if I had yr. consen I leave myself in yr. hands, shall I pro on with Turkish & try this inroad into a Turkish city, or leave the opening & begin all over again in Italy?

Write me as soon as you can to
Care of Saml. Stanton Esq
17 Southampton Row, Holborn
London

I am surrounded by worldly people on this steamer, Conceited English & godless people of various nations. I am *so* glad I am a missionary & have an object worth living for. The man who interests me most is a Turk. I am so glad to be able to talk a little with him. An elderly gentleman opened his heart to me last night telling me how unhappy he is, how everything has disappointed him, & how dark the close of life looks. He believes nothing, hopes for nothing seems to love nothing. I told him he may well be miserable & deserves to be so. Then I told him *my* experience, how life looks brighter to me as I grow older, my prospects widening & hopes enlarging with every year. My personal love for Jesus Christ becoming more & more real, so that I am less *dependent* on human love & sympathy, though my power to love has grown stronger with age - &c &c - "How wonderful!" he exclaimed "how beautiful! I wd. give the world if *I* could feel so". "You can" I replied "if you will

only unbar the door of your heart &
let the love of God come in. He love
every creature He has made, Yes love
you, though you have put Him far near
away from you all yr. life, & longs eve
now to make you happy".
How can I thank my God enough
for His grace to me,' was my feeling a
I lay down to sleep last night.

Yours always in hope & love
J. A. Shearman

7th We are drawing near to Pesth, & I hav
discovered at last two Christian people
one a good Englishman employed by
an English Co. in Asiatic mining - an
other an American lady who has gro
warmly interested in my projected
Broosa school.
Strasbourg. 12th Safe so far. All the way from Con-ple
I have held converse with Poles, Russians, Italians Levantines
people from Bucharest, the Danubian provinces & Hu
gary, entirely by means of French. How are you
going to fight against so wide spread a language
The truth is every missionary coming East needs Fr.
& cd. be more widely useful if he knew it, as every
missy. that I know, feels, after he gets here. French is
easier to Orientals than English, & must long remain
a most important link between East & West. If you for-
bid French, you forbid my school in Broosa or anywhere

58. Miss Julia A. Shearman

Hotel Villa Julia, Lake Como

June 11th 1872

My dear Dr. Clarke, Rec'd July 1.

I am here with my brothers in the most lovely spot I ever saw.

My brother Tom wishes me to write to you the result of our conversations on the subject of my miss.y prospects. He would entirely approve of the school project concerning wh. I wrote to you & be glad to help it as much as lay in his power. It seems to him the only satisfactory opening that has presented itself for me, & should it not be favored by you in Boston & the brethren in C-ple, he would not approve of my returning to Turkey. He thinks I have already tossed about enough in the endeavor to find a sphere of work.

I confess that his judgment seems to me correct. I have suffered a good deal from the uncertainty of my position & the lack of a home in the East; & to return there with no better prospects does not seem to me wise. Yet I would gladly return if I may hope to accomplish something.

There has been a little mistake in the matter of my support, owing to the unsettled cir^ces in wh. I have been. My salary was never fixed by the mission in Turkey, but my expenses were simply charged, & this charge sent through Boston to my brother who had already paid in to your Treasury the amount at wh. my salary was rated by Dr. Bush, i.e. $350. Tom proposes, in case you permit me to establish my school, to give me this $350 as something towards furnishing, hoping that you would add to it.

The desire for modern languages seems to my brother as well as myself a reasonable & natural thing on the part of the Orientals, & as in my case it responds to the talents wh. I possess it seems especially hopeful.

I have no doubt that girls would learn French or English of me more quickly than I could learn Turkish.

I have heard nothing from C-ple yet, & am waiting for letters from the brethren there & from you, before I come to any permanent decision.

Please address me care of

Messrs Andrews & Co
10 Place Vendome
Paris.

My brother sends his kind regards

I would be affectionately remembered
to Mrs Clark and remain
Yours most sincerely
Julia A. Shearman

Rev. Dr. Clark
33 Pemberton Square
Boston
Mass

59. Miss J. A. Shearman

Lucerne, July 17. 1872

Rec'd July 30.

Ans Aug 1.

My dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of June 5th found me wandering about in this lovely Switzerland, but separated for awhile from my brother. I waited to rejoin him before I replied.

He feels, as I do, that for me to leave Turkey after a year's battling with difficulties wh. were just beginning to yield, would be a painful experience to remember. If I had not made a beginning there, I would not certainly go there now; but I remember with affection a few attached friends among the poor of Broosa, & still hear the voice of the little girl, who, when some neighbors said sorrowfully "she will never come back to us", replied with confidence "gelejek"! (She will come!)

It is therefore agreed between us that I return, to contend with difficulties, as best I may, & to do whatever work my

Rev. Dr. Clark

hand finds to do. Of course I shall *hope* to carry out my plan about a school, sooner or later. Neither this, or anything else I may do will however, in the least interfere with your work or your workers. I had hoped to be able to stay under the shadow of your wing, though it was my purpose to make my school as little as possible a burden to you pecuniarily. As this cannot be, I beg you to present my resignation to the Board, asking that they will continue to regard me as a friend, connected with them in spirit, though no longer in form.

As there is no banker in Broosa (at least so I suppose) my brother would feel obliged to you if you would consent to be still the medium of communication with me as regards money. He would either give me a letter of credit on Constantinople wh. Mr Pettibone would perhaps kindly take charge of, or would let you draw on him at sight for any sum you might

furnish me.
As I am moving today, & travelling is not favorable to letter writing, I close — with kindest regards.

Most truly yours
J. A. Shearman

Address
Andrews &Co
Bankers
10 Place Vendome
Paris

Florence, Italy
Nov. 6th 1872

My dear Dr. Clark,

You may know perhaps that various cir-ces have caused me to renounce my plan of returning to Turkey as an independent worker & I daresay you are not sorry. & It has been a struggle to give it up, & even now I think by day & dream by night of Broosa. I had begun to have a real home feeling there & to hope for usefulness. If Miss Clarke had been willing, & the Soc'y had permitted the union of her talents with mine, I have no doubt we could have built up a school, but while she entreated me with tears to promise I wd come back to Broosa, she always said she cd not accept even the angel Gabriel as a substitute for her sister Molly.

I have nothing to say about my year in Turkey, though I might say much. It has at least given me an interest I shall never lose in the people of the East, & I am thankful for such an opportunity. The trials of the year had only served to endear the country to me, & I was more than willing to stay. It is true that I asked to go to Italy a year ago; but I was then homeless in Con-ple, with no prospect before me. If the brethren had consented to my proposal to go to Adar Bazar & live in my own furnished room for the winter, I shd probably have been in Turkey yet, but it was [illegible] they did not consent -

So no more "ifs" & "buts" - God knows how much humbling & proving I need, & in the life to come there may be a harvest that I now cannot conceive, for me, from all these disappointments.

I have been an expense to you & to my brother and I presume you are both disappointed in me. I think you must be content to lose something on me pecuniarily, as I must be content to lose in other ways - for it is not a slight matter for me to have been sent abroad with such high expectations & to be so soon relinquished. I am not conscious of any extravagance, & indeed I tried always to be economical, but the changes of my year were not favorable. The furniture I got in Const'ple, I leave to the Mission - it was absolutely necessary at the time. What expense I incurred in that way at Broosa, was done by the advice of Mr. Richardson & Miss Clarke who both urged me so warmly to stay in Broosa that I yielded. You will, I feel sure, give me credit for integrity in all money matters, & believe me when I say that I have never received anything but the payment of expenses - rather, I have scarcely ever handled money, but have been paid for, not knowing half the time what I cost. I hope to be in Rome in a few days, but don't know if I shall stay there. My address will be Maquay & Hooker, Bankers.

With all kind feeling

I am Yours always in our Lord Jesus Christ

Julia A. Shearman

61. Miss Julia A. Shearman.

71 Via della Croce
Rome, Nov: 13th 1873.

VV

y dear Dr Clark, Rec'd. Dec. 8.

I feel sure that nei-
ter you nor any one else belonging to
e Board have intended tobe unkind
me, & yet I must frankly say I do
ot feel as if I had been quite well
reated.

When you dropped me, so unexpectedly
o myself, I was a stranger in central
urope, without a friend & with only
imited means. The income I have rec'd.
rom my brother does not furnish me
ith wealth, nor completely relieve me
from pecuniary care, & I have felt
inconveniences more than I can take
ime to explain, from the peculiar circes
in which I have been left.

When I asked for clothing to be forwarde
d last year per Cosple, (a trunk I
ad left ready packed,) I was kept so
ong waiting for it that I was obliged
to buy before it arrived, in addition to
having heavy freight to pay on it.

This year, although I earnestly begged

a more prompt shipment. I am kept waiting after precisely the same fashion.

I had bought some furniture wh. was left in Broosa, & part of it has been sold many months ago, yet I have never rec'd any remittance. Mr. Pettibone wrote me last April that Mr. Ward would remit me $48 in gold as the product of part of my furniture, but I have heard nothing more about it. It seems to me that it would be only justice to pay my travelling expenses & the carriage of my personal effects as far as to Rome, & to make me some compensation for my furniture. A gift of $35 in gold from a friend was invested in that direction, and I bought by the advice of the missionaries & with the full expectation of remaining.

I have seen days since then when that $35 would have been very useful to me.

I have had a hard struggle to keep in Italy & to get a foothold in Rome. I am striving to teach in some way so as partially at least, to be self support-ing, believing that missionary work, strictly so called, will come along with my teaching & outside of it.

I cannot & will not depend solely on my brother, after this year, but I am not applying to any Society to take me up, nor ready to make any such appli-cation. I am more concerned to get at Italians & into work, & if God gives me this, He will I know provide for me.

If you think I have no claims upon you, so be it, I will never speak of the subject again. God, who is pledged to be the special friend of the weak, the poor & the lonely, will not forsake me. I have experienced His goodness in a wonderful way this very season, in the matter of coming to Rome. It is so unspeakably sweet to be dependent on Him, that I will not complain if He keeps me so for ever. I have resisted an invitation to return to America, & I pray God to let me stay, work & end my days here, if it be His will.

I am so happy in having Miss Fritcher to share my home awhile. She has seemed to improve every day since she came to Rome. I shall be very sorry to lose her, but shall rejoice if she feels able to return to her work. She was quite feeble when she came, however, only ten days ago, & I hope she will be prudent about her return. I have also Mrs Hanford & daughter, on their way to Mrs Pond of Sidon, late of Mardin. I had the pleasure too of entertaining Mr & Mrs Stocking on their way to Persia, so you see I am still in missionary connexion. Mr & Mrs Alexander of Florence are very kind & warm friends & Dr & Mrs Gulick I was beginning to know & love when I left to come here.

Very sincerely yours,

Julia A. Shearman

Smith. John H

Marsovan Turkey Mar. 27. 1872.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Little did I think, when parting from you in Constantinople, that it would be over nine months before I should write to you. The delay has been owing in part to sickness, & in part to press of work. While in Samsoun, on my way to An. meeting I doubtless added to my stock of fever & ague, as I had an attack of it during the meeting, & after my return I felt unusually weak — barely able to go through my regular routine of duty. In August I was entirely prostrated, & confined to my bed for several weeks. During the remainder of the term I was not able to go into School, & for some weeks after did not regain my usual strength. As Bro. Herrick left for Constantinople, with his family, a few weeks before the close of the term, the School suffered somewhat, the whole burden falling on the native teachers & Bro. Leonard.

I had hoped to devote a part of the winter to revising the Theology (in Armenian), as requested at our last Annual Meeting. But as Bro. H. is not to return till June or later, leaving me alone in the School for three or four months, I felt compelled to spend all the strength I had in making preparation for the lessons of this Spring, so that I might be prepared to do double work. And now that School has commenced I see that I should be entirely overwhelmed if I had not done so.

But I write especially to respond to your letter asking information concerning the Theological School.

Last year we reported Twenty two pupils, - Six Seniors & Sixteen Juniors. One of the Seniors left at the close of the year to engage in teaching in his native city - Adabazar, where I trust he is doing a good work. He married a graduate of the other School. One of the Juniors was obliged to leave on account of poor health; another is kept out for two years; and a third, a promising young man from the Sivas field, having spent the winter in teaching in Tocat, died just before the opening of the term. This reduces our Junior Class to Thirteen. As the course is four years & we receive a class only once in two years, we have only two classes here at a time.

The Juniors are now studying Harmony of the Gospels, Algebra, Intellectual Philosophy, Ancient Armenian, and (a part of them) English. The Seniors have Harmony of the Gospels, Systematic Theology, & English, besides practice in Homiletics. After Bro. H's return they will also have Church History, & Pastoral Theology.

Among all the Students there are two or three who on account of intellectual or spiritual vigor, will perhaps become school teachers rather than preachers; or at most preachers only in the smaller villages. But most of them are young men of more than ordinary intellectual ability; and we have a daily increasing confidence in the earnestness of their piety & their entire consecration to the work of Christ. If they prove as faithful in their future labors as they are in their studies we shall have abundant reason to rejoice over them.

All of them spent the winter vacation, of four months, in preaching, teaching, or colportage. Some of them had large congregations, & others went to new places, where they had no regular congregation or preaching service; but labored in the markets & coffee-shops. One of these latter tried also to start a school. This excited the people & they threatened to drive him off. But their Bishop warned them against that as useless, & advised them to lead him off by opening schools of their own. Whereupon they opened schools for both sexes; & had more than a hundred pupils in the girls' school alone. And so the work of enlightenment is going on there, without our aid. And we doubt not that when they have learned to read, many of them will go to reading the Bible & so receive the knowledge of Eternal life in Jesus Christ.

Another went to a new village where there are at present but nineteen houses; but which bids fair to increase rapidly. When the Student went there only three of the houses were Protestant. But they all joined together to build a place of worship, and are now all Protestants. Another sold some Thirty Dollars' worth of books in a region where few had been sold, & where most of the people are ignorant & bigoted.

With most it has been a "day of small things" — making a few friends where all were enemies — persuading here & there one to buy & read the Word of Life — enlightening a few souls — bringing a few to Christ — and feeding the scattered lambs of His flock. But so far as I have heard, all have been faithful in their labors. And when we consider the infinite value of even one soul, we shall not regret the paltry sum paid for the support of these young men during their vacation — generally from six to eight dollars a month, with the exception of those who went to the vicinity of Constantinople, who received about Fourteen Dolls. Moreover the work of these vacations is of inestimable service to the Students themselves. By using & mobilizing the little they have learned, they make it more truly their own. They acquire manliness, as also tact in dealing with men. And what is better than all, they see their deficiencies, intellectual & spiritual; and come back with more earnest desires for a broader culture & a deeper piety.

Smith - 119 p.

(To Dr. Clark, contd.)

Of the twenty one who have already graduated, all but one or two are engaged in the work. One, with an overweening confidence in his own judgement as to the place where he ought to labor, is preaching in Armenia "at his own charges." And although we were sorry to have him go there, yet we trust it will result in good. From most of them we hear good news, but not the news we long for; viz. that the Holy Spirit is being poured out upon them & upon their people. Pray for us, that God will help us to tarry, not in Jerusalem, but ~~at~~ the mercy seat, until we receive this blessing for ourselves & for them.

"All through this land are still wide wastes where laborers are wanted; & money too is wanted to support them, & to support those who are preparing for the work. But the widest & saddest wastes are those where the Gospel is preached to dead & careless souls; And much as we need money from our Brethren & Sisters in America, we need their *prayers* far more. ~~And~~ nothing would so much rejoice my heart, or give me so much hope for the speedy establishment of our Blessed Redeemer's Kingdom, as to hear that all who love His Name, are praying with redoubled earnestness, that God would grant unto us the joy of His Salvation, & uphold us with His Spirit. Then should we teach transgressors His ways, & sinners should be converted unto Him. If I could speak to them with but three words, those words would be, *Pray*, *Pray*. *Pray*"

I have received a letter from Dr. Worcester, & will try to find time to answer it soon, though I am very busy & cannot write him as I would.

Mrs. S. unites with me in sincere love to yourself & Mrs. Clark.

Very Truly
Yours Bro.
John Y. Smith.

Rec'd May 1.
Ack My 16

Marsovan, March 27/1872
Rec'd May 1.

Apr. . 1872.

Rev. I. R. Worcester, D.D.;

My Dear Bro.;

I am sorry I could not answer your letter sooner and also more satisfactorily. The absence of Bro. Herrick throws the principle burden of the School on me; and amid these & other station cares, & the interruptions of English, American, German & native visitors, I have not been able to give to this subject the attention & thought, which I would like to have done. I submit the MS. to you, and you are at perfect liberty to use the whole of it, or any parts of it, as you see fit.

As I have indicated at the close, I will try & send you a picture of the Theological Building, with a brief article, as soon as possible. If no photographer comes this way soon, I will try & secure a pencil sketch.

With fraternal regards to yourself & to all your associates in the Missionary House,

Yours &c John F. Smith

64.

Marsovan Turkey, May 15/72.

To

The Prudential Committee
of the A.B.C.F.M.; Boston Mass.;

Dear Brethren;

It is more than nine years since you accepted my application to become a missionary of the Board which you represent. I have not filled up those years with so much good as I had hoped. I have not been so good a man nor so good a missionary as I expected to be. I have done nothing to deserve a vacation, or the expense which a journey to America and a temporary residence there will involve. And yet I feel that such a vacation is needed by me, and perhaps still more by my family. Moreover our parents are old & feeble; and they long to see us again before they cross over to the Better Land. Two of my brothers died in the war. The only remaining one followed them to the Heavenly Home more than a year ago. And now my parents turn more than ever to me. They *need* me; and they

Marsovan, Apr. 11. 1872.

have been anxious to have me come home sooner. But I have seen no time, when I could be spared from my post. But it now seems probable that the work in the School next year will be lighter than usual; and, also, that Bro. Herrick will return after a few weeks to be here permanently.

I therefore ask your permission to return to America about a year from this time, with the expectation of remaining there a year and a half or two years as God by His Providence may direct.

I should feel called upon to state my reasons more fully, were it not that I talked freely with Dr. Clark about it when he was in Constantinople, and he expressed his hearty approval, and said that in making my application I need only refer to that conversation, and he should favor my returning even earlier if the condition & health of my parents should seem to require it.

Praying the Lord to guide you in this, and in all the difficult & important questions you are called upon to decide,

I remain with great respect,

Your humble servt. & fellow laborer

John F. Smith.

Marsovan, May 15. 1872.

To

The Western Turkey Mission;

Dear Brethren;

I enclose a letter to the Prudential Committee asking leave to visit America after this year.

Many of you know the circumstances much more fully than I have here explained them. If you think my going desirable I beg you to forward the letter and accompany it with an expression of your approval.

Praying the Lord to guide you in *this*, and in *all* the matters, which may come before you at this Annual Meeting,

I remain, affly,

Your Bro. in Christ,

John F. Smith.

Marsovan, May 15, 1872

Rec'd July 10.

P. C.

Ans " 17 —

Marsovan Turkey, Feb. 12, 1873.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston Mass.;

Honored and Dear Bro:

Bro. Herrick wrote you soon after the close of our Theological School; and I supposed that he had written you in regard to the school; but learned a few days ago that he did not. Had we had a better report to make perhaps both of us should have hastened to make it that you might rejoice with us. But many things were discouraging. The class which we graduated was from the beginning the smallest we have had; then one dropped out after a single year. Another left at the end of the third year to engage in teaching; and before the middle of the last year, a third, and he too perhaps the most promising, was called away by death. This left us a graduating class of only four. And what was still worse we came to have serious doubts in regard to two of these, as to their being suitable persons to enter the Gospel ministry — so much so that we finally decided to hold their certificates in reserve; hoping that after a year or two of trial our doubts might be removed so that we might eventually grant them.

Of the two who received Certificates, one is teacher of the Preparatory School (Station Class) just opened in Sivas, and the other is doing a good work in Vezir Keopru, one of our largest outstations, where great religious interest is reported. This man is truly an earnest and self-denying labourer. He sacrificed much in order to come to the School, turning a deaf ear to those who sought to prejudice his mind against the School, the missionaries and work of the Gospel ministry. He showed an earnest christian spirit all the time he was here, and is now, according to reports, working with his whole soul night and day. Of the other two we also hear good reports. One is preaching regularly in the Sivas field, and the other occasionally, with the prospect of becoming teacher of the Station Class in the Nicomedia field.

¶ The Junior Class, of thirteen members, is a much more hopeful one. And though it is probable that two or three of them will be dropped by the end of this year and become teachers, ~~yet~~ we have hope that most of them are men of earnest piety, and called of God to the work of the ministry. One of them came with the expressed purpose of going where no one else was willing to go. Nearly all of them are spending their winter vacation in preaching in such places as few American young men would be willing to preach in, & having a salary of about Six Dollars a month, — less than half of which they spend for food, (boarding themselves) reserving the remainder for clothes & books. Some of them, too, are laboring under very discouraging circumstances, with scarcely a single Christian brother with whom to take counsel, and with very few who are willing even to listen to the truth. Slowly & amid great discouragements & many obstacles, they are *laying the foundations*. Truly they need our prayers. If not sustained by a burning love to Christ, and aided by His Holy Spirit, how gloomy must be their lives; how fruitless their labors!" //

Bro Leonard wrote you in Oct. of our visit to Kapou Kaya, and the formation of a church there of eighteen members. You will be glad to hear that on the first Sabbath of the New Year they received nine more on profession. We hear of some persecution there now; but trust the Lord will overrule even this for the good of His people & work. The winter has been an open one, and we have been able to do more touring than usual. In general there is no special interest, save in Vezir Keopru, mentioned above; but *everywhere* there is *progress* & *encouragement*.

The past year was an unusually trying one for the church in this place. The leaving of their young preach followed by bad reports against him (which some believed & some didn't) threw the whole community into a ferment; and caused a good deal of bad feeling against each other & against the missionaries. This continued for several months. But near the close of the year, leading members in the church earnestly endeavored to heal up these divisions; and the last two days of the year were observed as days of special prayer; followed by a meeting New Years morning and daily meetings during the week of Prayer. All these meetings were largely attended: and although we have no evidence of any widespread religious interest among the unconverted, yet the members of the church have been drawn nearer to each other, & nearer to us, and as we trust also, nearer to God.

// "An instance that fell under my observation a few days ago, while on a visit to an outstation, will show that our Protestants have some reverence for the Sabbath, together with a good degree of moral courage. The Sabbath I was there, the governor of the town sent to one of our brethren (not a member of the church), wanting to buy a vessel to water his horse with. The brother returned answer that he could not sell it to him on that day, as it was a holy day. The governor then sent an officer ordering him to give the vessel or come himself. He declined to go, and also said that he would not sell him the vessel on that day if he would fill it with gold. Just then the preacher happened along and offered to lend the governor one of his own for that day, saying that he could then buy one on the morrow; and so the matter dropped.

You are of course aware of the Proposition to call Bro. Herrick back to Constantinople to take the place of Dr. Pratt. We have protested against it; but fear it will be of no avail. In view of this I should feel called upon to postpone my visit to America but for the fact that owing to raising the standard (as decided upon last An. Mtg.) we are to have but one Class in the Sem. this year; and hence I can be easily spared; whereas next year I could be spared less easily, and the year following shall be needed most of all, as that will be the year to graduate our next class. Hence all my associates agree in advising me to carry out my original intention of going immediately after our An. meeting, which we hope will occur early in May.

Missionary Herald

"We shall go with saddened, chastened hearts, not taking with us our Fanny, our youngest darling; for on the 13th of last month our Savior came and took her to Himself. And so we are looking more to that Home and less to the earthly one. A great shadow has fallen across our lives; but our hearts are full of gratitude to Him who gave His life for our darling and for [illegible] We have a new sense of the preciousness of the great salvation; and pray that God may help us to do more to make it known to others.

Very Truly
Your Bro.
John F. Smith

Marsovan, Feb. 12, 1873.
Rec'd. March 22.
Ans. Dec. 1

(Missionary Herald)

Castleton Vt. July 5th/73.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.;
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.; Boston Mass.,

Dear Sir;

Thanks to the kind & protecting care of our Heavenly Father we reached New York safely on Wed. the 2nd inst. & arrived here last eve., finding my wife's friends all well.

As you are aware my own parents & sisters reside in Wis. & Minn.; & I feel that I ought to hasten to them as soon as possible. But my wife must of course first spend a few week here with her friends.

Now I want to see you if possible before going West; & I would like very much to see Dr. Schneider also before he goes to Marsovan. I wrote you just before leaving Constantinople in regard to meeting you, & hoped to find a letter awaiting me in New York. It seemed to me that I ought to see you before going West. Since then I learn that Rev H. N. Barnum wrote

you from Mardoon in regard to a certa
matter which I want to talk to you
about. Will you please write
as soon as possible & indicate your
wishes. I could come to Boston ne
week if you desire. I ought at least t
come by the week after if at all.

Rev. Geo. A. Hill of Southport Ct. — son o
our former Treasurer — came across the
Atlantic with us & urged me to spend
a Sabbath with him some time thi
month. And I told him that if I sho
go to Boston I might perhaps go fro
there to Southport (stopping at New Have
to see ~~Mrs~~ the Leonards' friends) & then retu
by the way of New York; stopping there to h
my cousin attend to my teeth.

Mrs S. unites with me in love to y
& family, & also to your associates, especially
Great whose kindness to us on leaving,
can never forget,

Hoping for an early reply, I remain
Yours in the blessed wor
John F. Smith

I hesitated a good deal. I was not feeling strong: and felt that what strength I had was needed for the Commentary or missionary addresses. Still there were reasons on the other side. With one exception I had had no occasion to prepare a sermon in English since leaving America, and with a pressure of other duties had neglected this. I felt that the preparation of a few sermons would do me good; and still more, I hoped thus to be able to do good here & to be better prepared to do good elsewhere. I have now preached four Sabbaths. It is expected that I shall exchange often so as to be able to speak on missions in the principal churches in the State. I am not pledged to supply for the full time as I told them I must consult you before giving *much* time to this work. I think I feel better than four weeks ago. I was absent at a fellowship meeting last week & hope to go to another next week. I can thus interest both ministers & people in the work of missions, while uniting with them in the *same* work.

Rev. John F. Smith.
Recd Feb. 20.

Madison Wis. Feb. 16/74.

Rev. Dr. Clark; Private

Honored & Dear Bro.

I have been intending to write you for some time; and am now further stimulated by your favor of the 11th which came to hand Sat. eve. But I wish I could see you & talk more freely than I can write.

You inquire for our health & that of ~~our~~ my parents. Thanks to our Heavenly Father, we are all pretty well; though my wife & two youngest children have been partly under the doctor's care for some weeks. About New Year's my wife was quite poorly, & we were troubled especially for her lungs. But the Doctor pronounces them sound; but says she is very much reduced and that it will is hard for her to gain much while nursing the baby. He has given her some medicine; but relies mainly on nourishing food.

My parents all enjoying living with us very much; but seem to live constantly under the shadow of a coming separation. They had felt, before I came, that we would not go back at least as long as they live, as they have no home — no other son, and no daughter who is so situated as to offer them a home. Your kindness has enabled me to redeem my Bro's farm; and its income will do much at least towards their support, though it gives them no home; as it is off in Minnesota, far away from the two younger daughters, & near only to the oldest one whose husband is a drinking man, & who with her two children is thus partially dependent on the rest of us. Since seeing you I was called to the dying bed of the only other daughter (below St. Louis) and

---

[Dr. Clark. 2nd]

We expect to go to Vt. in May, & spend the Summer there with my wife's friends, who feel that they have had but a taste as yet.

You know that when we left Turkey it was understood by our mission that I should remain till Fall & return after the meeting of the Board in Oct. unless something should and we hope a better element shall be introduced from Madison.

— — — — —

I sympathize with you in your financial embarrassment — Could do more for you if I felt free to ask for collections in the places where I go. But I know that a greater interest is often awakened & trust the results will

---

Since then our family has been a source of considerable expense to my two sisters, here, & their husbands. Amid all these complications I am waiting for light.

After our meeting at Minneapolis I was absent nearly every Sabbath till the middle of Dec., speaking on the subject of missions. I rented a house from the 1st of Nov. till the 1st of May, & hoped to commence work immediately on the Commentary. But the death of my sister occurred just after I came in here, which called me away for near two weeks, & I came back much worn out with watchings & anxiety. Add to this the absence for lectures, visitors from abroad &c. &c. and I really found but about six weeks for study up to Jan 20th. Then the pastor of this Cong. Ch. (Mr. Richards, a Bro. of Mrs. Herrick, as you know) suddenly left for Europe to be gone three months or a little more, and all looked to me to occupy his pulpit once a Sabbath

Since then our family has been a source of considerable expense to my two sisters, here, & their husbands. Amid all these complications I am waiting for Light. After our meeting at Minneapolis I

and we hope a better element shall be introduced from Maldovan.

I sympathize with you in your financial embarrassment — Could do more for you if I felt free to ask for collections in the places where I go. But I know that a greater interest is often awakened & trust the results will be seen in time. This Church are building a $50.000 Church — expect to dedicate it on the return of their pastor about the 1st of May. I have made them feel ashamed of the $25. they gave you last year, and shall not be satisfied unless they give you ten times that amt this; but think it wise to do nothing till their Pastor returns & till they get into their new house.

With very kind regards to yourself & all your associates, in which Mrs. Smith also unites,

I remain

Your Bro.

John F. Smith

(Dr. Clark. 2nd)

We expect to go to Vt. in May, & spend the Summer there with my wife's friends, who feel that they have had but a taste as yet. You know that when we left Turkey it was understood by our mission that I should remain till Fall & return after the meeting of the Board in Oct. unless something shd. occur to render an earlier or later return desirable. Since then Sec. Herrick has suggested that in view of my wife's state of health & the situation of my parents, I had better think of remaining till another Spring, as I could still be carrying on the work of preparing a Commentary. Of course the fact that there is a vacation in the Seminary in the winter renders my presence there less essential then. But we feel that all this is uncertain. If any one of the Marsovan missionaries shd. be called away, for any reason, we should be obliged to hasten back as soon as possible.

I do not know just how much the church will give me for my services, but whatever it is I shall account to you for, and it will relieve the Board so much.

I am sorry I have not documents by me bearing on your questions in reference to the Polity of the Churches in our mission. I thought I had the Constitution of our Unions by me, but find I have not, & must speak from memory.

While the Presbns remained with us we were very careful not to urge Congregationalism; and the Unions were formed without looking either to a Cong. or a Presb. model; but with special reference to the condition & needs of these churches as apprehended mainly by the Pastors & delegates who were present; and the Unions naturally & perhaps jealously, desired to do all which the missionaries had last leg.

I think the jour
by Dr. Todd might
either at Marsova
But I know that all
are opposed to send
a special work; i
else. He must be
of the mission & rea
they think best.
change, & never d
for what we expe
years ago a son of
suggested as a teach
for our Seminary
& others strongly opp
I take it that this
readily acquire the
inople to atten

---

degree, the occasion had of course passed away. Hence the Unions license preachers, ordain & install pastors, and are a court of appeal for aggrieved parties in a church, with the understanding, expressed or implied (I do not remember which) that their decision shall be final.

Since the Presb.ns left us, the missionaries have been more outspoken in favor of Congregationalism, and the churches, so far as I know, & especially the Marsovan Ch., are inclined that way. But "power is sweet," and the Clergy are generally inclined to Presbyterianism; some of the older ones very decidedly — our Marsovan graduates not so much so. My opinion is, that our Union ("the Central") will soon become more decidedly Cong., unless too much influenced by outside pressure; & even of that I have not much fear. But Pastor Alexander is strongly Presb., & so I think are most in ~~that~~ the Presbyterian Union — especially the older preachers; & the best I can hope is that they will remain in statu quo till a

68.

Rev. John F. Smith W

Madison Wis May 2nd/74.

Rev. Dr. Clark; Rec'd May 5.

Honored & dear Bro;

Yours of the 15th ult. came during my absence in Milwaukee and was taken from the office by a friend & not given to me till late last evg. Hence my delay.

I think the young man mentioned by Dr. Todd might do good work either at Marsovan or ~~Stam~~ Constple. But I know that all the missionaries are opposed to sending men for a special work; i.e. for that & nothing else. He must be under the control of the mission & ready to go where they think best. Circumstances change, & men develop differently from what we expect. Some few years ago a son of Dr. Dwight was suggested as a teacher of Science for our Seminary, & Bro. Herrick & others strongly opposed it.

I take it that this young man would readily acquire the language through nothing is said on that point. I seldom hear a missionary speak without feeling that his usefulness would be well nigh *doubled* if he were only *master* of the language. All can express themselves so as to be understood by those who are anxious to learn & but it is another thing to be able to express a truth in the clearest & most striking manner, & so as to *command* attention.

We expect to leave here *about* the 15th, perhaps by the 13th inst. and shall spend a few days in Mich., near Detroit, with my wife's Bro. If we can get through tickets so as to pass through there & *also* through Oberlin I will stop over & see the young men you mentioned. We intend to stop in Syracuse to see Miss Fritcher's friends and perhaps I shall speak there on missions as one of the Pastors has urged me to do so.

I don't know that I shall be able to *see* the young man in New Haven without a special trip. Mr. Leonard's sister (Mrs. Cowles) invited me to be there at the anniversary of their society on the 12th inst.; but I can not leave so soon. I shall get tickets through to Boston, & if desired can call on & see you & then go back via New Haven.

Bro. Richards returned a week ago so that I am now through with these pulpit labors, which I have enjoyed very much.

I have not visited so many places as I should, had it not been for this work; but have spoken in most of the principal ones.

My wife's health has continued poor all winter; but we hope a summer among her native mountains will improve her.

I suppose you rec'd my letter in which I spoke particularly of her health, & also in reply to your questions conc. the polity of our missions & esp. of the "Unions."

With very kind regards to all at the Rooms, & esp. to yourself & family

Very Truly

Yours bro.

John F. Smith,

Castleton, July 5, 1873.

Rec'd July 7.

Castleton Vt. June 5th/74.

v. Dr. Clark;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

We reached here on Tuesday
, in tolerable health; though my wife is worn
eeble. According to your request I visited
berlin talked to the Sem. Students, & had a
g conversation with Messrs Paine & Westervelt
their wives. Mr. P. is a first class man for a
issionary; but his wife is almost blind.
physician gives hope that her eyesight will
mprove. He wishes to spend another year in
Seminary, & meanwhile the question of his
ife's eyesight may be solved. Mr. W. is also
good man — not equal to Mr. P — & his wife
nice little woman; but seems quite feeble.
wishes to preach in this country a year at least;

which may be advisable even for himself,
as he has had no experience, and is yet
under twenty six; but is especially desirab
as it seems to me on acct. of his wife. I shoul
like to see them ~~both~~ all in Turkey at as ear
a day as possible.

I also turned aside, from Syracuse, to see
Mrs. Kate Williams. She is much improved i
health, & her children are also pretty well. She is
anxiously considering the question of going b
to Turkey (especially to Marsovan); and had wr
ten me that she wanted to talk with me
before deciding. She thinks she could go back
by another Summer if desired; says she can
not of course do as much work as she cou
if she had no children; and will at the sam
time need more for her support. That Miss F
would be glad to share in the care of her childr
& would be the better for it.

I will not write at length concerning any
f these, as I trust we shall meet some-
here before long.

I shall be glad to receive any suggestions
m yourself or Dr. Treat in regard to
hat I should do this Summer.

As ever,

Very Truly &c

John F. Smith.

70.

New York City, Nov. 6/74.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Dear Bro.;

I am here to fulfill an appointment (or appointments) in Brooklyn; and Dr. Bush wishes me to stay a little longer, and address an audience in East Orange next Tuesday eve.

I write now to apply for an allowance for the balance of my stay in the country since July 1st — hoping to return to Turkey about the 15th or 20th of April i.e. in season to be present at the An. Mm.

I have already overdrawn a little, not knowing that a re-application, was necessary till kindly reminded of it by Bro. Ward.

I do not just know how we are to be situated during these coming months. We are now *boarding* with wife's mother, and they have help enough to make it pretty easy. But Lizzie's (wife's) brother acts worse (when intoxicated) since his father's death and causes her a great deal of anxiety, so that at times she *feels* that she can not stay there, while at the same time she feels that her mother needs her still more on that very acct; and her her mother too feels that it would be cruel for her to go. Were it not for that I shall accept the _urgent_ invitation of my parents to go west again: for they too feel that they must see us _all_ again.

But I need not burden you with the details of our burdens. Whatever we may do I trust we shall not need as much as last year; but if you can consistently, please allow me at the _rate_ of ($1000) a thousand dollars a year; or, if you prefer, say Eighty dollars ($80) a month.

Hoping that our stay here may not be _longer_ than as indicated above and that we may then return _every way_ improved,

I remain &c

J. F. Smith.

Rev. John F. Smith.

N. Y. City. Nov. 6. 1874.

Rec'd. Nov. 7.

P.B. Ansd. Nov. 10.

Rev. John F. Smith

Middleton Wis. Jan 15/90.

Rec'd Jan. 18.

Ansd. Jany 20.

Rev. Dr. Clark;

Honored & Dear Sir;

Bro. Herrick sent the enclosed to me with a request that I forward it to you. In a note to me he says he thinks these are the sentiments of a bare majority of his associates at Constantinople. You will probably hear from them officially soon, if you have not already.

I need not add anything, as I have already expressed my sentiments with sufficient fullness.

We reached here six weeks ago last night and, with the exception of the first ten days (when our oldest daughter was sick) my wife has had the easiest time she has seen in America; and has also ~~been~~ had better health. She might have had just as easy a time all summer, had it not been for her duty to her own parents. But we shall probably leave here in about five weeks, to visit a little by the way, spend three or four weeks in Castleton (in preparation for the journey) and then come to Boston to make a few purchases, then to New York to spend a week & have a little dentistry done previous to our departure. We had calculated to sail about the middle or at least by the 20th of April, & so be at the an. Mee. in Constple. Next some of the friends at Marsovan wished us to come earlier, & not be at the meeting. I can forego the meeting but don't think we can leave the country much sooner than above indicated. I feel that wife is to have a hard time after leaving here. Our baby is just beginning to walk a little, is very active and makes a great deal of work. We much need some one to take care of him: that is we shall after leaving here, especially on the journey. Still that doesn't seem possible. I trust the Lord will direct us & give us strength equal to our day. My parents feel that they can hardly give up their only son. They need your prayers. I have not heard from you for some weeks. Something was said of your going to Florida. I hope it was not necessary, & that you are now in usual health.

Frat. Your Bro.

John F. Smith.

Rec'd June 6.

Marsovan, Turkey, Aug. 20. 1875

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Yours of June 8th to Marsovan Station did not reach me till yesterday. It had probably been wandering around in Constantinople and among the Alps cheering up the many feeble ones who are absent.

We are glad to get this decisive testimony that you have returned from Florida and are in working order. I trust you returned to your post with the full persuasion that it is your religious duty not to overwork. I was very sorry not to see you again before coming away. My wife felt that she should have enjoyed her first and only visit to the Rooms much better if you had been there. She had felt the sunshine of your presence in Constantinople and her own Green Mt. Home; and so, notwithstanding the other warm hearts she found there (especially in the Treasury Department where we are least apt to expect it) the atmosphere seemed rather cold without you.

You have heard of our hard journey, & also of our very pleasant detention in Constantinople to attend one of the pleasantest and I trust most profitable An. Meetings we have ever enjoyed. You have doubtless learned thro' others that the decision we there reached in regard to our relations to the native brethren as suggested in your letter was unanimous and very hearty.

(/ "We reached here twelve weeks ago tomorrow. It would have done your heart good to see the scores + even hundreds who came out to welcome us back. Many came a long distance on horseback - some even a day's journey. But the multitude met us in the vineyards, about a mile from the city. Among them were mothers with children in their arms, + old men and women who had passed their threescore years + ten. The sight was indeed cheering, + assured us that the missionary band here still retained that strong hold on the affections of the people which was enjoyed when we left for America, two years ago. Moreover the presence of quite a number of new faces testified that the work had been steadily increasing.

"On reaching the city we were escorted to the hospitable home of our good Bro. + Sister Leonard, where we were kept several days, + found delightful refreshment for the soul as well as for the body. Hence I was able without delay to enter upon the work in the Theol. School which had so long been waiting for me. Here I found a class of eight Seniors, who are to finish their course this fall, and twenty Juniors who are to stay two years longer. I was glad to find that they had not suffered from my absence; while at the same time it seemed as if this could not have been true if I had staid away even another month. When leaving America I said, in view of the feeble condition of my associates, that I felt like a very small reserve going to the support of a defeated army. But I found things even worse than I feared. Dr. Schneider & Bro. Tracy had been compelled to leave with their families, because they were very much broken down – entirely unable to work. Bro. Leonard alone remained, & he scarcely stronger than those who had left, harnessed to those two treadmills, – the Theol. School & the general station work.

"Fortunately the An. Meeting had decided that Bro. Bartlett of Cesarea should stay & help me in the school, for a few months, & that Bro. Leonard might have a vacation of three months as soon as he could be spared. So as soon as we could get him unharnessed, & ourselves harnessed in, we sent him to join Dr. Schneider in Switzerland. How soon any of these three brethren may be able to return we do not know. We have strong fears that our dear father Schneider may never do so, though we are not without hope that he may be spared to us for a few more years. Bro. Tracy and Miss Fritcher were to return before this; But at last advices Bro. T. was not so well, & was even fearing he might be compelled to go to America. And even as I write comes a telegram saying he has decided to do so. Meanwhile Bro. Bartlett kindly consents to stay a little longer, tho' very much needed in his own field.

"Under these circumstances we are seeking to do the best we can for the Theol. Seminary, and to attend to such general station work as absolutely presses itself upon us. We have no time to visit the more than a dozen little flocks scattered over a large territory, & no time to thrust in the sickle into these rapidly whitening fields, & no time to scatter the precious seed in the more destitute places where yet the sower has not been.

"And yet we are full of hope & full of joy. The Master is here & is building up His church; and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. My pupils go from time to time to the nearer villages, & come back laden with glad tidings, and I trust also with golden sheaves. Two of them spent Sabbath before last at a little Greek village, where as yet there is not one avowed Protestant, and report that the priest himself confessed that our doctrine is true, and all declared themselves ready to become Protestants if we would only send them a preacher. You have heard of the good work which has been going on for two or three years in Vezir Keopreu, a day's journey north of here, where a church was formed a year & a half ago. For some time they have had a congregation of nearly or quite two hundred, crowded into their narrow chapel. So three of us missionaries gave them ten dollars apiece to help them enlarge it. But on the very first Sabbath after its enlargement, owing partly to the presence of one who had labored among them three or four years ago, it was packed with a congregation of three hundred; so that they feel ~~that~~ they shall soon be obliged to give up this old patched-up building, & build anew. Would to God that some poor thirsty soul wanted to refresh himself by helping them to do it!! I say refresh *him* *self*; And that, my dear Brother, is just how we missionaries feel about all this work. We do rejoice to see how through our presence here, multitudes of souls are being saved & blessed; but we get the richest blessings ourselves; And we wonder how men & women whose very souls are starving for the want of something to do, can keep away. We wonder how they can keep back their money or themselves, - wonder how they can forget that "he that watereth shall be watered himself."

B "Standing beneath the shadow of this "Andover" of Asia Minor, & made responsible largely for the spiritual cultivation of a field as large as our own native Vermont, and with many larger towns than she can boast, it would be strange if we should not say to the young men & women, & to the churches of America, 'The Lord hath need of you' *here*. The very fact that my three associates have all broken down under the crushing burden, speaks louder than anything I can say. ~~And yet~~ I do most firmly believe that Christians in America have need of this *work* just as truly as the work has need of *them*. No Christian can be all that he ought to be, & enjoy all he was made to enjoy, till he comes into active sympathy with Christ in His work of saving ~~souls~~ lost men, & until, with a world-wide sympathy, he is seeking, so far as in him lies, to preach the Gospel to every creature."

You will ask what are we to do now that Bro. Tracy is going to America. If Bro. Riggs of Sivas can leave he will ~~leave~~ come. If not, Bro. Barrows of Cesarea may come, if he & his family need the change. Otherwise Bro. Bartlett will stay until the close of the term.

Hoping to be remembered always in your prayers, and especially now in our weakness,

I remain

Your Bro. in X.

J. F. Smith

Rec'd Sep. 23.

ns. a Nov. 29

Marsovan, Turkey, December 16. 1870.

Rev. Dr. Clark,

My Dear Brother

Yours of June 30th reached me August 8th. I am ~~not~~ sorry I have not found time to write you. But as Bro. Riggs was here only half the school year, I have been very much pressed much of the time. Moreover, I have not been as strong as usual. I entered school in the spring well worn down, & didn't find much opportunity to recuperate.

I think Bro. Leonard has written you pretty fully of late in regard to the different departments of our work. He is now away spending part of the winter in Samsoun & vicinity. Bro. Riggs left for Sivas nearly a month ago, & may be absent a month longer. Thus I am here alone & am not finding so much time as I had hoped for work on the commentary on the Gospels which is so much needed.

The class which graduated from the Sem'y a year ago are doing well. But many of them are laboring in hard fields, having severe trials "among the heathen" & also "among false brethren", & I doubt not, trials with their own hearts. He-man nature is certainly no better here than in America. And you can well imagine that even in renewed men, there is more of the old nature & less of the new. Hence though we always send our pupils forth in hope, yet our hopes are largely mingled with fears. But we thank God that, to so large an extent He has enabled them to stand, & to war a good warfare. During the present year we have had more than usual occasion to be anxious about our pupils. At one time it seemed probable that several of them would leave, or that we should be obliged to dismiss them. They finally made very humble confessions & the last part of the time, the appearance of all was exceedingly pleasant & encouraging.

A case of bankruptcy has occasioned a great deal of ill feeling in the church & brought some under a cloud of suspicion, including one of our preachers. Mutual distrust, & accusations of lying & fraud have abounded. Days & weeks have gone to the examination & settlement of these questions. But so far, though few have come out without the smell of fire, yet with perhaps one exception, none seem to have been utterly swept away by their temptations, & we trust they will be saved, at least, "so as by fire."

You can hardly imagine how much of our time goes to this kind of work. But the gardens of earth all need weeding. And it pays; not less in the spiritual than in the natural; as we have often seen. Pray for us, that we may have wisdom to sow, to water & to weed.

In writing to a friend the other day, I was led to express myself on the "Eastern question". After writing I concluded to send the substance of what I wrote, with some corrections & enlargement, to you. If you see no objections, you may hand it to the Congregationalist, to publish in whole or in part if they wish.

J. F. Smith.

Recd Jan. 25'77.

✓

Marsovan, December 16. 1876.

~~Rev. Dr. Clark~~
ditor of the Congregationalist

Dear Sir:

My opinion isn't worth much and I have no hope of influencing the destinies of Europe or aiding to solve the "Eastern question" by anything I can say. The Commission are even now sitting in Constantinople, and trying to solve it. May the Lord guide them! And I doubt not He will. But I want to express myself.

With all the world we have been horror-struck at the atrocities in Bulgaria. And *I* have been indignant with the apologies put forward by such men as Dr. H— Many of his associates think it the greatest mistake of his life. It is true that most of us missionaries have not a supreme respect for Russia. But it does not follow from that, that we have not a supreme *contempt* for Turkey— i.e. for the Turkish Government. And yet it may be that Russia would oppose more obstacles to our work than Turkey does. But if so, why? Simply because she would not stand in fear of the other European powers as Turkey does. If the Turk is better than the Russian, it is only because he is weaker. Otherwise he is almost infinitely worse. It is folly to lay the massacres in Bulgaria to the Circassians. They may have helped. Yet the Turks were the principal actors and the responsible parties. And why don't they do so everywhere? Why don't they destroy us and all the native Christians? It is not because they are tolerant. They dare not. Only yesterday I heard again that a large company were meditating such a thing here. I don't believe it. And yet no one here but believes they would like to if they dared. Under strong provocation, their rage would overcome their fears, and then no Christian here would be safe — certainly no native Christian. "All men think all men mortal but themselves." And so we missionaries think all men in danger but ourselves. At least we know that in the great sum-rising up of things, it is always safe to stay at the post of duty. It is said that ~~our~~ the opposition to our work comes more from native Christians than from Mohammedans or from the Government. And why? Simply because hitherto our converts have been almost entirely from the former. The truth is, this fact proves just the contrary of what it is intended to prove; viz., that the Turks are so intolerant that scarcely a man of them has dared to cross the line and embrace Christianity. All men know that the life of one who should do so would not be worth a straw, save for fear of Europe; and, as has been too often proved, it is not worth much as it is. Right here in this city are Turks who would have avowed their faith years ago were it not for this fear of almost certain death. Doubtless they ought to, as it is. But as yet they don't seem to have the *stuff* that martyrs are made of. If they had, they might, perhaps, bring a martyr's crown to *us* also. For should the Turks once see their own men deserting them in any great numbers, I doubt whether all Europe could restrain their rage. What can we expect from the devotees of a religion which teaches that to kill a Christian is a virtue, and to kill enough of them a sure passport to Heaven? And yet how long has Christian England stood forth as the main defender, apologist and pillar of this horrible government. I know that as long as she is so, our lives and those of other Protestant Christians are far more secure. And yet I cannot but feel that it is an unseemly and an unholy alliance; and that it is a burning shame that she should thus be the means of prolonging the rottenest and wickedest government in the world.

The ultimate and main object of the missionaries in coming here was to bring the Gospel to the Mohammedans. The great obstacle to this is the Mohammedan Power, which some of the Christian nations of Europe (and notably England) seem so intent on preserving. Should the dominion pass to any other nation or people, whatever else might happen, it would no longer be death for a Mohammedan to become a Christian. Unless the Powers of Europe should combine to demand perfect religious liberty (as I believe they should & would) the missionary work among some of the Christian sects might be hindered by such a change. But it is almost certain that opportunities for labor among the Mohammedans would be a thousand fold increased. Is it not time that Christian nations should cease from nourishing and watering this huge power of evil, and suffer it to be "dried up" in God's own way, that the way of the kings of the East may be prepared? For this let us all labor & pray.

J. F. Smith.

Mr. Editor;

If you publish the above will you please send me a copy of the Paper containing it. For although the Cong^{ist} comes here, it does not come to my name. We take different Papers to get a variety. But we all prefer the Congregationalist. J.F.S.

Marsovan, June 30, 1877.
Rec'd July 20.

Marsovan June 30/77.

Rev Dr Clark;
Sec of A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.

Dear Bro.;

I am too feeble to write any to day — have been on the lounge most of the time, threatened with fever. Four months of steady work in school — seven weeks of which time Bro. Riggs was absent — has rather dragged me down. In fact I have had a pretty steady pull since returning from America.

I write now only to say that we are all prepared to give Miss Clarkson a warm welcome. May our Heavenly Father bring her safely here!

Yours &c
J. F. Smith.

76.

Rec'd Oct

Marsovan, Turkey, Sept. 8/77.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

Your kind letter of July 31st came by last Post; for which I was the more thankful, as my hasty note written when half sick, did not deserve any notice.

You say you would like to know my views in regard to the proposed Seminary. And in adding that "a few months may make many things clearer", you hint at the very reason why I have not expressed my views earlier. The Proposition for the new Seminary & the news of the war reached me almost at the same time. And it did not seem to me best to make new plans embracing these three missions (Eastern, Western & Central) when the world was standing aghast looking to see parts of two of them fall into the hands of Russia. Still I do not anticipate that any changes are awaiting us which will make any essential difference with our work, unless it be to remove the obstacles & give us more ready access to the Mohammedans. I will therefore tell you briefly how it looks from my standpoint, as I have just done to Bro. Herrick.

In the first place I wish to say that it did not strike me as so "wild" a scheme as it did many of my associates. I felt that there were arguments *for* it as well as against it; and moreover that we here in Mr. were not in the best position to see the arguments in favor of it. But the more I think of it the more fully I feel convinced that the scheme is not only *untimely*, but also in itself unwise.

Such a Seminary would not meet all the wants of our work. Harpoot, for example, and most of the Eastern mission need a Seminary nearer home and also one not so far advanced as the one proposed. A few young men might go a greater distance, & might also be brought up to the proposed standard. Moreover a few such thoroughly educated men would doubtless find suitable places there, & do a good work. But I feel sure that the number would be utterly insufficient for the demand; and furthermore that they wd. be educated out of sympathy with the rude villages, & would not be willing to go where they would be most needed. Neither would it meet the wants of the Centl. & Westn. Missions, as will be evident when one considers the question of location. So far as I know the question lies between Talas, Marsovan, & the vicinity of Constantinople. Now my impression is that as between these three the latter alone is feasible, though at the same time most objectionable. The Central Mission will not be satisfied with Marsovan; and the young men from the regions of Constple, Broosa, Nicomedia & Smyrna will not to any great extent go to Talas. It is hard to get them to come to Marsovan though one leaves but sixty miles of land journey. But going from Const. to Talas involves at least two hundred & forty miles of land journey, i.e. eleven days.

Moreover the objections to Marsovan on account of language apply with greater force to Talas only in the opposite direction. Here the public services are half Turkish & half Armenian, with a preponderance always in favor of Turkish. And still it is claimed that the Turkish speaking young men will labor under great disadvantages. But in case there is to be but one Seminary the Armenian speaking young men must also be provided for. Who of them, for example, would go from Constantinople & the region of the Bithynia Union to Talas where there is absolutely no Armenian? I was just talking with one of the most intelligent of our native laborers and he agrees with me in saying that almost no one would go there. As he remarked, "One of their chief objections to Marsovan is that it is only half Armenian," whereas they want the whole atmosphere to be Armenian just as those from Turkish speaking places want it to be all Turkish." I said long ago that the idea of having but one school & that at Talas was not to be thought of a moment. It will not work. Let there be ~~such~~ a school at Talas, if it must be, but only with the understanding that the school at Harpoot, (or one somewhere in the Eastern Mission) is to be continued for the Armenian speakers in that wide region — to draw also from the Sivas & Marsovan fields, and with the further understanding that most of the Armenians in the region of Constantinople & Nicomedia are to be educated at Adabazar, and that that school would accordingly be favored (and so far as necessary aided) by the Mission.

I do not favor this plan. But I think it would be the necessary result; for then most such young men would go to Adabazar any way rather than to Talas with its long distances and uncongenial language.

I said that the vicinity of Constple was feasible but most objectionable: feasible, because there would be no trouble in getting the young men to go there; most objectionable because (1) it would be very hard to know what motives impelled them; and (2) very, very few would ever return to preach the gospel in the rude villages from which they came.

To return to the feasibility of a "strictly Theological Seminary" anywhere, at the present time; it should be remembered that this would involve a great deal more expenditure of missionary time & money on Preparatory Schools. For Example this School here would need to remain as at present, only leaving off the last two years course. The Prep. School in Cesarea must add two years to their course, or else send their young men here. A good Prep School of equally high grade would be requisite in the vicinity of Consti. also; for Robert

Col. will not answer, at present certainly, to train poor young men for the self-denying work of the ministry. But I need only to refer to this point.

My feeling is that we had better make the most of the present agencies. Frequent changes in such a work as this are very undesirable. Four years ago this Seminary was reorganized. A year was added to the Prep. Course, giving more time in the Seminary for Eng. & for theological studies. Only one class has graduated since then — and that a very good class. Baron Hagop of Kourdbeleng (mentioned in the Aug. Herald) was one of them. Another class is to graduate in Nov. I think no one is prepared to say that our present plan is a failure. I think the plan is a good one and the place, on the whole, the best. The plan provides for educating together Armenians Greeks & Turks. At present we have all but the last, and all that is wanted is to have Mr. Stevens or some other Greek-speaking missionary come on with those Turkish pupils whom we are longing & praying for. If in addition to this we could secure a native teacher who is a more thorough Armenian scholar, and if in a place of our Armenian speaking missionary (myself) we could have a better man every way, ~~I think th~~ our plan would then be fully carried out, & I think there would be little more to be desired. Many lessons can be given and are given to all the pupils together in the Turkish language. Some must be given to the Armenians in Armenian & to the Greeks in Greek, as now. These lessons will also have to be given to the Turks separate whenever we have such. Until then I think Systematic Theology ought to be given as now in Armenian to all the Armenians, and to the Greeks in Greek by a Greek speaking missionary whom we ought to have immediately. In case we can not have one such by a year from next spring, the Greeks will probably have to take Theol. in Turkish. By the time we have any Turks ready to take Systematic Theology it may be that that lesson could be given in Turkish to both Turks & Armenians; or even to all, though I think not. Scarcely anything could be worse than the suggestion of some that Systematic Theology sh'd be given "in English to all." If the perishing millions of Turkey must wait for such preachers, scores of years will elapse before the vacant places can be supplied.

Some one has ~~suggested~~ suggested that we (or I) have taken the decision of the question into our own hands by going on & building the Girls' Boarding School. But I wish to say positively that I had not the least intention of forestalling the action of the Mission in that way. The Building has been very much needed for near two years — ever since the hired house in connection with the old school building passed out of our hands, forcing our lady teachers to come a long distance to their meals, while leaving them with twenty or thirty girls without any man as protector. There are other circumstances also which render this situation almost unendurable. Moreover a Girls School will doubtless be needed here whether the Sem. remains or not — just as there is one in Cesarea & Bardezag. And the situation of our Sem. is such that it would not answer for the girls — and will moreover be needed, as observed above, for a Prep. School for boys.

I close in haste as it is already mail time.

Very f. Yours &c, J. F. Smith.

Rec'd Oct. 8.

Marsovan, Turkey, July 13. 1878.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.
Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston Mass.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

I have written you very little for the past year or two; but have perhaps made up in part by a very long report of our Station & Schools, read at our An. mtg., & which will doubtless reach you before this. In the report of the Girls' Board. Sch., I spoke of enclosing a sketch of our new building & plans of the upper & lower stories. But these were accidentally left out, & I now forward them herewith.

Some of the actions of our An. mtg. will probably look strange from your stand-point. But of this you will feel sure that we all tried to know the Master's will & to do it. Never before have I felt it so fully; & in this view I can fully agree with the remark of Dr. Wood, that it was "the best An. mtg. we ever had."

The question of Bro. Tracy's location occupied our earnest attention & not till the very close of the meeting did we accept the conclusion that he had better continue in America a year or so longer. I wrote him ~~in~~ fully in regard to it just after reaching home & regret that I did not send the letter through you. But I trust you will soon see Bro. Herrick, who will tell you in full of the difficulties in the way of his coming immediately. But I wish to say that we at Marsovan should have been very glad to have him come here. We love him & his wife very much. But in common with all the other missionaries we felt that he would not meet the wants of the school as Bro. Herrick would; and that after calling for the latter we could not present a very strong plea for the former.

You will remember that our dear Bro Treat (& perhaps others at the Rooms) was not pleased with the action of the mission in calling Bro. Herrick away from here five years ago, for the sake of the Bible translation. The only one of the missionaries who voted against it, and that on the ground that that work was not necessary, is now most enthusiastic in his approval of that work. But now that it is done, the Mission unanimously favored Bro. Herrick's return here. You will be glad to know also that with the equal unanimity they favored Bro. Riggs' spending a short time in Athens to perfect his knowledge of Greek so as to fit him to teach in it in this Seminary. This seems to settle the long vexed question of our Seminary. And we were very glad to see that our Greek-speaking missionaries & a few others who have felt that a separate Sem. was needed for Greeks, accepted this decision with apparent hearty satisfaction. May the Lord add His own blessing to it &, make our Seminary more & more a power for good!

I know you will read with interest of the good spiritual work which has been going on here in Marsovan, & you will rejoice to hear that, last Sabbath, we were permitted to see still further fruits of that work, in the reception of eighteen more persons (14 male & 4 female), on ~~the~~ profession of faith and others still have applied for admission, some of whom will doubtless be received after a little longer probation. Moreover, the work seems to be still going on, and we have abundant reason to rejoice over what God is doing for us. But you will not be surprised to hear that it is not all joy. For while rejoicing over these new born souls, in regard to some at least of those who have been long in the Church, & most of whom we still hope to be true Christians, we are compelled to say, in the very words of the ~~apostle~~ Paul to the Corinthians "I.. could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. .... For whereas there is among you envying & strife, & divisions, are ye not carnal, & walk as men?" But, as suggested in my report, there is a strong current in the right direction, and so, amid all our cares & discouragements, our joys & hopes abound.

"We have just had a very pleasant two days meeting with most of the preachers in our field. Many important questions ~~[illegible]~~ were discussed, & it was very pleasant & encouraging to see that the watchmen on Zion's walls — they & we — all saw eye to eye. Our two weeks vacation in School has just commenced, & Bro. Riggs has already started on a long tour.

Yours &c Your Bro.
J. F. Smith.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

Marsovan Turkey, Sept. 13, 1878.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.,

Honored & Dear Bro.;

We learn through Constantinople of a letter sent by you in behalf of the Prud. Comtee, suggesting that Mr. Constantine of Athens be appointed a Professor in this Theol. Semy. We are sorry not to see your letter before sending our opinion, as requested. But as Bro. Leonard is already absent, & as Bro. Riggs is to start tomorrow to attend a meeting of the Union in Cesarea, & to be absent three or four weeks, it seems important to reply today.

As for Mr. Constantine – his peculiar characteristics, & his adaptedness to such a position, we know very little, & prefer to leave that part of the subject entirely to our brethren in Cons'le, several of whom know him well. But setting aside these strictly *personal* considerations, we must say that the suggestion does not commend itself to our judgment.

1. First, we all know that the experi-

ment of bringing any foreigner into such intimate relations with the missionaries is a very hazardous one; and from what we do know of Mr. Constantine we are inclined to think that he would by no means prove a happy exception.

2. We do not think that the suggestion, as made, would be acceptable to Mr. Constantine. He might indeed accept it, but we think he would accept it with at least an internal protest; & would never be in full & hearty sympathy with us till he should become a full missionary.

3. We fear that it would have a very deleterious influence on the young ministers & Theol. students of this land. It would undoubtedly induce many aspiring young men (both Greeks & Armenians) to go to America with the hope of reaching a similar position. And on this point we need only say that we most heartily endorse the editorial on p. 245 of the Aug. number of the Miss'y Herald. We too look for the day when this work, in common with all other evan-

gelical agencies shall pass into the hands of the natives. But is it not far better that such professors should be appointed & supported by the native churches rather than by the Board? This is the ground taken by some of us at least in the conference with the native pastors of Cons'le, when you were there in 1871; & it still seems to us the right one.

4. It must be patent to all who know anything about the two men, that setting aside the matter of nationality, the exchange of Mr. Herrick for Mr. Constantine would be a great loss to the Sem'y. The Mission has for years felt that Bro. Herrick was the right man for this place, & he was accordingly sent here. He was removed temporarily only because in the judgment of the Mission, (with but a single contrary vote) the Bible work had for the moment a stronger claim on his critical knowledge of Turkish. And it was thought that Dr. Schneider might fill his place here during the few years necessary for the completion of that work. The speedy failure of Dr. Schneider's

health compelled us to call Bro. Riggs. But now that that work is finished, it is the feeling ~~that~~ of the Mission, as expressed by a unanimous vote that he ought to return to his old post. You will not therefore be surprised if we & the Mission are not prepared to set aside a plan which was not only unanimously adopted but which was in accordance with the convictions of _years_.

We know something of the two men, and you may be assured it will be a long time before we shall be prepared to vote Bro. Herrick _out_ of the Mission & Mr. Constantine _into_ it; and above all before we shall vote to make that exchange in connexion with the most vital part of our missionary work.

5. Having written thus far on behalf of both Bro. Riggs & myself, I must for myself say further that while urging the importance of Bro. Herrick's coming here, we feel that Bro. Riggs' remaining is equally important. Acquainted as he is with the four languages in

which instruction is to be given, it is seldom that a man could be found so well qualified for such a post. I think it is the unanimous judgment of the Mission that after a year or so at Athens he would be the very best man that could be found for the Greek department; while at the same time his acquaintance with the other languages will add greatly to his usefulness in enabling him to do missionary work in all our outstations, & also to take up the work of others (in the Sem.) who might be temporarily absent. I say deliberately that in my estimation the presence of such a man as he or Bro. Herrick here is worth *vastly* more than that of such a man as Mr. Constantine. We expect from *them* *better* work & *more* work; less friction; more hearty sympathy with the local missionary circle & with the whole missionary body: more wrestling with God & more power with men.

6. "Feeling confident that the reply from Constantinople will be similar to our own, & also that after hearing from them

you will yourselves be convinced that the plan adopted by the Mission is, on the whole, the best. I wish to say a word in regard to Bro. Riggs' taking his family with him to Athens. Of course it will cost a little more money. But is it right to leave his wife with the entire responsibility of four small children, six days journey from a physician, or in other words entirely beyond the reach of a physician? If the Lord asks us to make such sacrifices, we will do it cheerfully for His sake. But I dont believe the Cong'l churches in America have any right to ask it.

I must add that we are very glad to hear that Bro. Tracy is coming to Marsovan. I know of no place where he will be more welcome or more needed. It has been quite evident that in case of Bro. Riggs' absence, some parts of our work must be left undone. But even should he not be away there would be plenty of work for all.

Praying the Lord to guide you in this & in all your arduous duties & responsibilities I remain &c
(in behalf of Miss. St)
I. F. Smith.

Rec'd Oct. 28.

Constantine, R. 85. Dec p. 4

Marsovan, July 11. 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D. D.

Honored and Dear Brother:

On returning from Annual Meeting I found your letter of Apl. 29th awaiting me. I was glad to get such authorization for going forward and such assurance that all reasonable requests for money would be ~~met~~ cheerfully met. You will see that our requests this year, - save for the additional missionaries and for buildings - scarcely exceed those of last year. The fact is our estimates except for buildings were made out before we knew of the big legacy. After that we should have been glad to make some changes were it not for the fact that we have as great a dearth of *men* as of money. It is true that those already employed have but small salaries. But on the whole we did not think best to increase them. Perhaps we did wrong for the cost of living has really increased: and you will notice that in some parts of the mission - where it is claimed & perhaps justly, that wages were really proportionately low - the estimates for native salaries have been increased in some cases even 25 per cent or more. But an increase all around of even 10 per cent would add greatly to the draft on your treasury, while we have no assurance that the churches at home are prepared even for so small an advance. The appropriations we have asked for building chapels in our field are really small - less than 300 liras in all, and yet had it not been for the Otis legacy we should not have dared to ask for more than half of these greatly-needed sums. But while anxious to have these requests granted, I am equally anxious that you should grant the far larger sums asked for Constantinople & Smyrna. Probably more immediate results will be seen in the places where these smaller sums are expended. But that does not prove them to be wiser or more necessary. It is high time that the Christian church should undertake to send the water of life ~~to~~ not only to those places where it can be done with a small expenditure of men & means, but to the teeming crowds of our great & wicked cities, where living is dear & buildings costly. We ought to have faith to sow beside all waters. And in the great centres of human activity, where the men of the world are investing large sums for the sake of material gain, there should the followers of Christ make correspondingly large investments for His cause. The strong tide of worldliness in our great cities will not be checked & rolled back by the spasmodic efforts of a few earnest men, nor by the unseemly driblets of the Christian church: but only when the church shall thoroughly arouse itself to the task of conquering Satan in his strongholds; and shall pour out its wealth as freely to speculate for Christ, as the men of the world do to speculate for themselves. I hope you will shortly be urged to appropriate 2000 liras more for the purpose of building a church in Scutari on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus, that the present chapel on the grounds of "the Home" may be given up to the use of that school which has already so increased in members as to feel the need of these additional accommodations. During the Annual Meeting I had special opportunities of becoming acquainted with that institution, and was more than pleased - I was satisfied. The whole aspect & atmosphere of the place from the outer gate to the inner sanctum of the family altar is that of a cultivated, refined, Christian Home. Judging simply from the progress of the pupils, I should say that it would be hard to find anywhere more capable, faithful, & enthusiastic teachers. But the founders & supporters of the school will most of all be gratified to know that the spiritual welfare of their pupils lies nearest to the hearts of these teachers, & that they have almost daily reason to know that the good seed is taking root. I know not where ~~what~~ money could be spent more wisely than on this school. It is already doing a blessed work: and its sphere of usefulness is constantly widening among all the various nationalities of this empire. And I anticipate the day is very near when the present liberal accommodations will be much too small for the great numbers who will ~~be~~ seek to be admitted. I most heartily congratulate all the good women who from their poverty or wealth have contributed for this institution. But when I saw how closely those dear overworked teachers had to plan to meet the expenses of a vacation, I wished some good woman whom God has blessed with plenty of worldly things would send them some money to use just as they pleased - enough for example so that they could run up & refresh their bodies & their souls, too, amid the invigorating breezes & soul-bracing views of the Alps.

July 21. Since commencing this letter I have been over to Amasia. The brethren there were very sorry to part with their preacher - Rev. Avedis - who has gone to Cons'le to take charge of the Vlanga Church. We feared his going away from Amasia would be a severe blow to the work there, and felt that that congregation of 100-150 souls must not be left without a guide. We accordingly asked the preacher in Herek to go & spend a few months there at least. I was glad to find them so well satisfied with this arrangement. But, alas for the little community in Herek. They have now neither preacher nor teacher; & If we have no suitable one to send them.

We are now having our summer vacation of two weeks. Several of the students have gone to the near towns & villages, & three have gone to the Greek & Armenian villages between Samsoun & Kapou Kaya where our colporter reports very hopeful openings. The latter & Bro. Leonard are now making a long tour to the west in a region not hitherto visited by any one of us; though we sent a native helper through there several years ago. After Brother Herrick arrives I hope to get away from the school long enough to visit the mountain villages to the North East of us. The presence of Brother Tracy & the absence of our first class has rendered it possible for us to do a more than ~~our~~ usual amount of touring this year. And when Brother Herrick comes we hope to do still more. In view of this we have asked for a larger appropriation for touring next year — 60 £. But even that is a much smaller sum than is asked by some of the other stations, & will very likely prove too small.

By the way, we cannot at all consent to Brother Herrick's proposal to stop a year in Constantinople; & I have so written to the Com. ad Interim. He is imperatively needed both for the school & for the building. I should not have consented to Brother Riggs' going to Athens this year if I had supposed that Brother Herrick would be here long before the end of the year. When we had none but Armenian scholars, I could do some sort of justice to them even when left entirely alone. But with Greek scholars we must have a Turkish speaking missionary connected with the school. And I deeply regret that we have been compelled to be without one so long. Moreover Brother Herrick must superintend the erection of the house he expects to occupy. No one of us would be willing to undertake it save under some urgent necessity. So if he has made any plans contrary to this you must expect them to be upset. Of course as long as we have but one class here (aside from the preparatories to whom a good deal of missionary time ought to be devoted), Brother Herrick's full time will not be needed in the school. But we can all find plenty of work to do. As for myself when not needed in the school or out-stations, I wish to push on the Commentary on the Gospels, which is greatly needed. Just now I am suffering probably from a new dose of miasma taken in Amasia; but am seeking to counteract it by counter doses of quinine.

As you suggested in a late letter, I have not written you much directly for some time. But as I wrote the reports for our Station, Theological School, & Girls' Boarding School both last year & this, I have perhaps done my part towards enlightening you concerning our work.

Very Truly
Your Bro.
J. F. Smith.

P.S. July 26th. Dear Bro, I am greatly surprised to learn fr. your letter to Bro. Tracy that Bro. Herrick has conveyed the impression that our Sem. is suspended. No such thing! We have a class of 25; to be joined next Spring by a small class of 6 or 8, who have been staying out for two years. They have needed instruction in Turkish all through this year, & will next year. Bro. H. ought to be here to-day, that for the rest of this year at least they might have inst. in Turkish. Our Greeks have already lost some important lessons, because those lessons could not be given in either Greek or Turkish. It is true that no new class will be rec'd till a year from next Spring; because owing to raising the standard of admission (as decided a year ago) none will be ready till that time. I have written a long letter to Bro. H. in ans. to his on this subject. He will probably find it waiting for him in Constple & I hope it will not have to wait long. If he is still delaying in U.S.A. it upsets everything— instruction in Turkish for this whole year, building his house &c. J.F.S.

Rec'd Aug. 25

Marsovan Turkey, Dec. 16/79.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Honored & dear Bro.,

Yours of the 10th ult: was recd. by last Post. We thank you all heartily for your generous appropriations. May we be found worthy of the trust committed to us; and may all these expenditures subserve the interests of our blessed Redeemer's Kingdom!

I have written Mrs. Ward in regard to the purchase of deeds.

Just now we are a pretty scattered (but not a *divided*) circle. Bro. Leonard & wife are spending the winter in Samsoon: Bro Tracy & family, in Amasia; where he has entire charge of the pulpit: and Bro. Riggs & family continue in Athens, girding themselves as we trust for a great work. Bro. Herrick & I alone remain. Bro. H. is pressing the building of his house and teaching our preparatory class; sharing also with me in the general management of the station. So far as consistent with these duties of supervision I am seeking to give the most of my vacation to pressing on the Commentary on the Four Gospels. Am now working on Luke.

Last week we had a pleasant visit fm the Eng. Consul General for Asia Minor. Evidently he can not do much towards the immediate redressing of wrongs. But he is unearthing a good deal of corruption & injustice, which will no doubt work good in the end. It is already leading the Eng. Govt. to make firmer demands for immediate reforms. But alas! "From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it." And I often fear the time for *reform* has past. But the question whether the Turkish govt. can be saved or not is a very minor one to us. We know that "the Gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth." And we rejoice to see that many *do* believe, & that both individuals & communities are being saved.

With fraternal regard to all your associates — I remain

Your unworthy fellow labourer
in this blessed work.
J. F. Smith.

Marsovan, Turkey, Mar 20th 1880.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Sec. of A.B.C.F.M., Boston Mass.,

Dear Bro.;

Others will tell you of
the great affliction which has suddenly fallen
upon me & my dear children. And I greatly prefer
hat what is for the public eye should be written
y such impartial yet loving pens. But I too
ust, write you a few lines; for we love to count
you in our private sorrows as well as in the
trials & joys of our missionary labors.
On the 15th inst., after only a weeks confinement
o her bed, the dear companion of my life was
aken to the more genial companionship of
saints above. We had no opportunity
speak any farewell words to her, or to
eceive from her any farewell messages;
r after the first two days her mind was
andering. But even as in health, so even
her sickness, it wandered on Heavenly things.
nd she has left us the greatest comfort
hich our sad hearts could have — the
ssurance that our loss was her eternal
ain — that the bitter tears "are ours alone; while
s is the "fullness of joy" & "pleasures forevermore."

The Bible was, in a very unusual degree, her daily food — often for weeks together almost her only reading. But this she read most diligently first of all for her own spiritual profit and secondarily to gather food for Christ's lambs. Nourished with such food it is not strange that she grew rapidly in the divine image, & was in an eminent degree sanctified by the truth. So thoroughly had she learned of Jesus that it would be difficult to characterize the type of her piety, save as the purely *christian* type. Purity of heart, truthfulness, unfeigned humility, and perfect unselfishness, the love which "seeketh not her own," — all these shone out constantly and with unmistakable clearness.

Her missionary work was done mostly in her own home where she talked faithfully with her numerous callers and often prayed with them. Yet as her strength & the duties of her household allowed, she went out among the poor and the sick. And it was probably in ministering to them that she took the fever of which she died. You can imagine how lonely is our home and how sad our hearts, without the presence of such a wife & mother. She seemed so necessary to us all that not till the very last hour of her life could we be persuaded that God would really take her away. At first it seemed as if I & my three children could not live on here without her; and that her departure would involve, temporarily at least, the breaking up of our home. And I have no doubt that all our friends will strongly urge our return to America. But on the other hand it seems to me that I can not leave the work now, nor can I send my children to the home-land — thus depriving them of a father as well as a mother. Hence though it seems hard indeed to nerve myself up to the duties of the School and to go along in the old track without her help & comfort, yet at present that seems to be the path of duty, — & so the only right path. I believe that God is already blessing this sad event to many of our native friends; and my greatest desire for myself is that it may be blessed to my own spiritual good — that I may not have lost so great a treasure without a corresponding spiritual blessing.

Pray for us all, dear brother, that the Lord
may purify, comfort, strengthen, and guide us.

Yours in deep affliction,

J. F. Smith.

Rec'd April 26

Marsovan Turkey Aug. 23/80.

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.,

Sec. of A.B.C.F.M. Boston Mass.;

Honored & Dear Bro.;

We learn from your general letter (of which we rec'd a copy) that there has been some failure in regard to explaining Estimates. Thinking that part of the fault may be with us I am instructed by the Station to make the fol. Explanations.

1. Bro. Riggs has written you already in reference to his expenses in Athens, and the advance in his salary.

2. Within the last eighteen months there has been a great advance in prices, which necessitates an increase in the salaries of the native helpers; and in some instances we felt compelled to ask a part of that increase for the Board.

3. We have had 150 £.T. on hand for a chapel in Samsoun, for some time. We now ask for 300 £.T. more. The facts are: It is an important place, &

it is very difficult to rent a place, and utterly impossible to rent a *suitable* one. The Greeks live at one end of the city; the Armenians at the other. In the central district between them land is very high. The place we are trying to buy we expected to get for 180 £.T.; but it is now said that it can not be had for less than 200: and it is only large enough to put up a moderate sized building; which, we estimate, will cost £250 at the least. I suppose the brethren *could* pay 50 £ out of the 450. But as they can pay only so small a share we think it best to pay the whole and have it owned by the Board, with no complications. In ordinary cases we would get along by renting till the brethren could pay half. But in this important seaport, owing to reasons explained above, we *think* we ought to build.

4. Dr. I. G. Bliss urges us to carry on the work of Colportage more

vigorously and will pay half the expenses. Hence we have asked for some increase in that Department.

5. We find the new Desks for our Theol. School a very great addition to the appearance & comfort of our school room, and so decided to ask for some for the Girls' Board. School also; feeling assured that the ladies of W.B.M. would be glad to furnish them.

6. We asked for a much larger sum for ~~support of~~ aid to Theol. students, than ever before, because we expect~~ed~~ a much larger no. of pupils. But according to the new arrangement in ref. to vacations (see below) even this may be too little.

7. The Estimate for Book Distribution is merely a transfer fr. Contgs, ac. to a suggestion of yours two years ago.

— — — — — —

A few words also in regard to Special Approps for this year.

(1) A part of the basement of our Theol. Sch. building has been left unfinished. We asked for 30£T. to finish off three rooms there. It ought to have been fifteen liras more

(2) When the approp. of £T.250. was asked to build a house for Geo. Herrick things were very much cheaper than now — work was not more than half present prices; timber also was much cheaper. The house is well built but not in any way extravagant. The expenditure thus far has been 395 £T. and a little remains to be done; so that I trust you will make the extra grant 150£ instead of 125 as in the estimates.

(3) The change of prices compelled us to ask an increase in sal. for the native preacher in Samsoun, and also an add'l sum for rent, as rents have more than doubled.

Further — We are now compelled to ask you directly for two other items.

In accordance with the action of the An. Mg. we have decided to keep the pupils here through the winter. This will not increase the whole expenditure for them (as it would cost much more to send them out to work) but it increases the expenditure for them here. The great reason urged for the change was that the students suffered a great deal in making long journeys at the beginning & end of winter — sometimes losing their health; and also that the amt. of work accomplished was small compared with the expenditures for these long journeys & their support.

It is hoped that the new plan of having them stay out an entire year to work, will be more economical of health & money, & more fruitful in good.

Now we asked last year for 215 £, expecting about thirty pupils. We have in fact only twenty four. But there are more married ones than we expected; and moreover we have had to aid them to the extent of 1/4 £ (or one Spanish dollar) a week instead of 1/5 £ as usual heretofore, with an addition of 3/4 of a Dol. a week to those who have families, as heretofore. Hence the expenditures of these 24 for mar. 10 to Dec 30, 42 weeks is as fol.:

16 unmarried students, 42 $ @ = $672
8 married ,, $1 3/4 a week = 73 1/2 @ = 588
Total $ 1260 = £315.

That is we need just £. 100, more than our approp.: also £15 for rent for these married pupils beyond the 5£ appropriated. I have really spent more than that because I have had to rent in advance. But the bal. can pass over to next year.

In haste, Truly yours &c.
J. F. Smith.

83.

Madison Dec 4th 1873.

Rev A. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Sir,

Your most unexpected and magnanimous favor of Nov. 26th came to hand Friday evening Nov 28th.

We were greatly surprized over the contents of the letter, and certainly very gratefull for the kind and fatherly interest expressed in such a way, in our present and future welfare.

But those "Birds" – of "Paradise", perhaps must have unwittingly gathered up exaggerated reports of my needy condition, and so awakened a needless

anxiety, which the plain facts in my case would scarcely justify.
Indeed Sir, I feel myself such a "poor stick" of a missionary, having done so little for the work of Christ, during these ten years in Turkey, that I cannot accept the generous remittance without confessing myself very unworthy of it.

I trust, however, that I shall by this material blessing be stirred up to a deeper sense of my responsibility to God and the 'Board' and that the interest on this 50 dollars will be incalculable.

My husband is absent on a preaching tour in places northwest of us - and I expect he will return the last of the week

With sincere thanks for your great kindness Sir, and also that of the "Prudential Committee." I am

very gratefully your servant
Laura E. Smith.

Spaulding William A.

Nicomedia Turkey Feb 5th 1872

Secretary Clark

Respected Bro

You have doubtless been apprised ere this of our safe arrival in the land of the Moslem Our voyage to Liverpool lasted seventeen days and during that period, save two days, we experienced head winds and violent storms I am inclined to think that we received as salutary discipline in sea-sickness as was necessary for the cure of indigestion and the relaxation of superabundant dignity While in London we were much indebted to Mr Burr for courtesy and kindness exhibited in manifold ways He relieved us of much vexatious care Our trip across the Continent will long be remembered Our company consisted of five persons (Mr Mumford having joined us at London) and you can readily imagine how much the pleasure of the journey was enhanced by mutual expression of sentiment and opinion. The picturesque castles, mute witnesses of the chivalric "Long Ago", which met our gaze, speeding along the banks of the Rhine in the soft moonlight — the quiet landscapes, quaint architecture, and sharply cut individuality of Germany, the scenery of the Tyrolese Alps, unsurpassed even by that which we have beheld at the White Mountains in U. S

— all this and much more concerning which I have no leisure to write, aroused our enthusiasm and afforded us rare enjoyment. We arrived in Constantinople the 27th of Dec. It is not necessary for us to laud the little band of workers in C. for their warmth of christian welcome and unselfish unobtrusive effort to make all new comers ~~fee~~ *feel* *at home*. You, sir, have no doubt looked into the same sunny households, and experienced the same agreeable fellowship. During our stay of one week we received much spiritual benefit from contact with the brethren and sisters. We thought of the command given to the trembling disciples just before their Lord was received up out of their sight "Tarry ye at Jerusalem untill ye be endued with power from on high" and felt that in many respects our tarrying in these missionary families was a fitting baptism for our future labor in the Master's vineyard. Mr Parsons came to C. and escorted us the few leagues that intervened between us and our journey's end. Mr Parsons and family extended a hearty welcome to us and from the hour of our arrival untill the present time have not failed to be *very* helpful to the helpless recruit of the station. But I fear your patience will be exhausted before I but fulfill my purpose in writing, which is to give you an account of the tour just made by Mr Parsons and myself ~~in~~ through this field. About a week after my arrival at this station

Mr P. and myself bade the dear ones good bye and sallied forth to see how fared the brethren and the work of the Lord "A rather speedy initiation into the practical phases of missionary labor" perhahaps you say, but be assured the writer was well pleased that thus it was to be / Armarsh was the first out-station we visited This village is the stronghold of the Armenian Ch. in all this region, being the seat of a large monastery The begining of the work here is comparatively recent and therefore the number of those who have embraced Protestantism is as yet very small, but what is lacking in quantity is amply supplied in quality for those who do cleave to the master, possess the sterling heroic type of piety Just now the Lord is testing their endurance and faith in the crucible of persecution and we happened to come when it was rageing rather hotly Only a few days before an Armenian mother had given her daughter in marriage to a young man of the Protestant faith, thereupon the little bevy of priests and vartabeds in the monastery fairly quaked with excitement and anger, the mother was first arrested and thrown into prison on the plea of an old debt – having secured bail, she went at liberty but only to suffer a severe beating at the instigation of "the powers that be" in the monastery We were told by the family where we stoped to spend the night that the keepers of coffee shops had been forbidden to sell coffee to Protestants, that the inhabitants were forbidden to return their salutations Etc In the evening after we had partaken of our frugal meal the brethren came in to visit us, Sitting around Mr Parsons upon the floor, their earnest faces vividly revealed by the cheerful light of the open fire they rehearsed the story of their trials and sought counsel for the future Not many words could I understand of the conversation but intonation of voice and expression of countenance gave evidence that these men (most of them belonging to the humbler class) were thoroughly interested in the cause of their Redeemer. The next morning we entered the grounds of the monastery and asked to see the Bishop but were ~~infor~~ informed that this ecclesiastical official was sick and could not see us We trust that he may have a sickness for sin, especially for this sin of persecuting the disciples of Christ, more genuine than ~~this~~ the alleged illness of the body. That day (Saturday) we journeyed as far as Adabazar where there is a large and active native church. Here we tarried for the Lord's Day. Pastor Alexander and his wife gave us a hearty Christian greeting. as did also the people of their charge Mr Hagopos, a brother of Pastor Alexander and one of the teachers in Robert College was in Adabazar spending a brief vacation, Sabbath morning we had the pleasure of hearing him preach I say we, for it was positive enjoyment, even ~~for~~ to me

My case was somewhat like that of the old lady who being observed to exhibit deep emotion during a discourse was asked by a stranger who the speaker was — having discovered the efforts of the questioner to make himself heard she replied — "Cant hear a word, am deaf as a post but O doesnt he do the motions splendidly" (This young man is self educated, having begun and acquired the English lang, mathematics etc with no assistance save that which his brother could render in his hours of relaxation God bless him and all other native preachers and teachers who having experienced the glorious benefits of salvation, are toiling, notwithstanding bitter opposition and frequent necessities for self sacrifice, to usher in a brighter era for their ~~[illegible]~~ race Pastor Alexander occupied the pulpit in the afternoon Dr Woods words of commendation, concerning him in the Jan "Herald" are not too strong The singing of this congregation is very good Thanks the Lord these native churches are not obliged to endure the agonizing performances of a "quartette choir" Everybody sings and if their voices are not cultivated so as to render the notes of praise in artistic (otherwise operatic) style, nevertheless they seem to be blessed with the graces of earnestness and reverence and sing straight up out of their hearts to God and not to men — Monday morning we attended the prayer meeting which is held every morning I believe at sunrise I was much surprised to ~~meet~~ note the large attendance One hundred and nine persons were present as I arc by actual count and yet it was a rainy disagreeable morning Americans have quite a reputation the world over for being early risers but how large a number of those who profess to love Christ would be found at a sunrise prayer-meeting That day (Monday) we journeyed as far as Koordbeleng On the way thither my eyes fairly feasted upon the exquisite beauty and grandeur of the scenery In this eastern country one beholds the most marvelous changes in a brief space of time while traveling The first hour or two we cantered over the plain of Adabazar and then entered a defile in the mountains which narrowing gradually at last seemed to become in natural advantages a rival of the famous Thermopolae A path just wide enough for your horse to walk, feeling his way carefully, on your right a craggy mountain furnishing a very good idea of the perpendicular, on your left near enough to ~~furnish~~ give yourself and horse a cold water bath should a misstep be made in the Sakarius river, and sloping to its bank another mountain wild and rugged in appearance Through this wonderful pass marched the legions of Cyrus Darius Alexander the great and ~~Xerx~~ Xerxes This way went the hosts of infatuated Crusaders on their way to Palestine In this mighty ampitheatre and in the plains which bound either entrance the armed men of many nationalities have, won victories and suffered defeat Even at the present day this is the great highway to the interior Untill quite a recent date robberys have been frequent in the ravine but now the post being heavily ~~gu~~ guarded and a government police being stationed at short intervals along the route they seldom occur Arriving at Koordbeleng, the mountain village which is so well described by Miss Shearman in the Jan number of "the Herald" we went to the house of the teacher and spent the night We found the work in a very favorable condition These mountaineers seem to possess a sturdy rugged kind of character which when directed to religious things is favorable to decision and continuance Slowly but surely the truth is finding its way to the hearts of men in this these secluded villages More readily and gladly do they receive the glad tidings than the gospel-hardened communities of Constantinople Nicomedia and Broosa It is true that at the present time persecution is most bitter in the villages but that is because the priests and vartabeds fear the rapid spread of the truth—more in them than in the cities The Franks have brought to the sea coast cities, vice, corruption of all kinds, and the rankest forms of infidelity— No doubt the people were wicked enough before but I am inclined to believe from my brief observation that the foreign populace will not as a general thing bear a favorable comparison even with these natives One of the lady teachers located at Broosa, in substance made this remark to me in answer to the question how she was pleased with her work "Broosa is too much civilized, I long for the village work: — to teach girls whose hearts will be moved by the truth." The next day we traveled as far as a little Turkish village where we were entertained in one of the guest houses, which it is the custom of that race to keep open for the convenience of strangers. By harboring the weary traveler and providing for his bodily wants they think that they are performing a meritorious work by which the favor of God will be purchased. While we were discussing the bountiful supper furnished by our host several of the villagers came in to keep us company during the evening. Quite an animated conversation was carried on concerning the oppressive taxation of the Turkish government. Every man rich or poor is obliged to render one eighth of his income to the Ottoman Porte and what ~~renders~~ makes the system more aggravating, the taxes are bought and sold just as they were nearly two thousand years ago in the time of Christ. Extortion is as ~~frq~~ frequent and as cruel now as then. It seems that our host had harvested a fine crop of grain one third of which, instead of one eighth, had been taken from him by the greedy "publicans." And no redress can be obtained. Should he report the matter to the authorities at Constantinople he would be told to mind his own business and not trouble them with complaints. During the evening Mr Parsons gave one of these Turks a testament which he read aloud to the others. Being destined ultimately to engage in Turkish work of course I was much interested in studying these men. The missionaries with whom I have conversed seem to believe that ere long the barriers will be broken down and access obtained to this deluded race. May God hasten the time and give faith unto his people for the Turks as ~~as~~ well as the Armenians. The following day we went to Nice where we stopped for a little while to examine the ancient walls and mosques of the Saracenic period. What was formerly a magnificent city where the learned ecclesiastics assembled to take counsel together is now nothing but a straggling village of Turks and Armenians. Here we decided to go out of our limits and visit the missionaries at Yenesia and Broosa. We found the self denying workers at Yenesa (Dr ~~Shieder~~ Shneider and wife) harassed by petty persecutions. Only a short time before we came their house had been stoned and threats of something worse had been made. Any who dared to avow themselves protestants or attend the little meetings held in Dr Shneiders house were troubled in every possible way. The Dr had applied to the authorities at Broosa for protection and rec'd his order therefor the very day we arrived. But upon examination it proved to be a worthless document blaming him for preaching the gospel and thus making disturbance more than the priests and people for their disgraceful conduct. The Pasha said that he doubted whether according to the treaty foreigners had a right to preach in this country. He would consult the.

blime Porte at Constantinople, untill he recd instructions
Shneider was to keep quiet This noble veteran in the
inary work and his lady are much to be honored
or their self sacrificing efforts to do good They have a
leasant comfortable house in Brousa and yet they prefer
live in this wicked uninviting village, being satisfied
th the most simple and primitive accommodations if thereby
hey may be enabled to communicate the truth of God As Mr
arson remarked to me "there is something grand and heroic
in such self denial" We found the missionary and his family
Brousa quite well as also the lady teacher Mr Richardson's
training class of young men is quite promising, Talked
them, Sabbath evening through Mr Parsons as interpreter and told them about
revivals and revival work in America Mr Richardson
preaches every Sabbath in the Greek quarter and feels much
encouraged in his labors by an increasing attendance and
interest On our return we visited Chengelier where both
a preacher and teacher are at the present time laboring
he preacher is a graduate of the last class at Marsovan
e is a young man of fine abilities and lives a pure consis
t life Under his efforts the work is steadily growing
t Shak-Shak, another village on our way to Nicomedia where there are only two families of protestants
found another persecution raging Only the day before a
ithful helper employed by Mr Parsons to do the Lord's work
various ways from village to village, engaged to spend
night at the house of one of these brethren but a mob of Armenians
rrounded the house and threatened to burn it if he did not send
e helper away The helper to prevent injury to the brother or his

properly went to the coffee shop but his host bein
determined that even persecution should not throw
christian hospitality arose from his bed where he ha
been confined with sickness and going to the coffee
told the helper that whatever might be the consequence
must come to his house and sleep for the night That ma
courage is of no mean quality It is refreshing to fin
such instances of ~~persecution~~ perseverance in spite of persecution Wh
we entered the house of this brother the next morning after the
occurrence we found him prostrated again on account of th
exertion the previous night Learning these facts we thought i
best to boldly show ourselves to the persecutors and so takin
our servant with us marched to the coffee shop As we ent
they were discussing the hated Protestants quite thoroughly
The shop was crowded with Armenians who were drinking play
cards and carousing The head man of the village was presen
and treated us with a show of courtesy which was not I fear
heart-felt He apologized for the drinking Etc by saying tha
as God created the devil therefore he was himself the autho
of sin The servant who was with us is quite a preacher
joined in this discussion with great zeal Perhaps some of th
fruits of that conversation may be seen in future years

The aspect of the work here in Nicomedia is (as Mr P. tells
more encouraging than it has been before for years The Pastor
Garabet has never been more faithful and has a deep con
-tion that God is about to pour out his ~~Holy~~ Holy Spirit upon hi
Church There are certainly bright indications The prayer meet
are well attended and full of interest Apropos the prayer meeting
is a very recent experiment here in Nicomedia The Church
Baghchejuk is still without a pastor There is a more hopeful
state of things than ~~formerly~~ formerly, and if they should succeed
obtaining the right man for a pastor God has better times in
store for them we believe It is decided that I shall learn
both the Armenian and Turkish, taking the Armenian first
We are to live here in Nicomedia, Mr Parsons at Baghchejuk
I intended to write a letter somewhat more reasonable in leng
I will not trouble you with such a lengthy epistle the next ti

Yours affectionately

Wm. A. Spaulding

or thirteen have been added. Adabazar is in a flourishing condition, the ch. is laying hold upon missionary work in the surrounding villages with cheerful alacrity and much success. But the work is brightest of all in the two villages of Armash and Yhazcal In the first mentioned place five new families, and in the second, four new families have embraced the faith. Every week we learn some hopeful fact in relation to the progress of the work in these adjacent villages. I sent the Bible woman to Armash to labor there for a short time. She reports a work of extraordinary promise among the women. I am sorry to inform you that there is difficulty in the church at Ba-chejuk. They need a pastor of commanding influence and good common sense We hope they will have one the ensuing autumn. As near as I am able to judge this whole field is exhibiting a new life with the exception of Bachejuk and another village (Ovajuk) where there is dissatisfaction with the native helper A cordial feeling exists between the missionaries of this station and the natives. I would write you more at length, giving particulars which are interesting were it not that my wife is sick (a billious attack) and many duties are pressing upon me I trust that the ignorance of a novice will be sufficient excuse for the mistake made regarding "special appeal"

Yours aff

Wm A. Spaulding

Rev. Wm. A. Spaulding,
Rec'd. June 10.

Ism

Rev N G. Clark Sec of A. B. C. F. M

am 11

Dear Bro

I have just recd a printed circular and written note from you concerning "special appeal" of missionaries The coat fits me exactly, for already I have asked aid from friends at home for this station but I assure you that I was wholly un*conscious* of any wrong doing. Very soon after arriving here Mr Parsons remarked to me that this church needed a bell and himself suggested that I should seek aid from America The church raised and placed in my hands the sum of $ 25.00 and I promised to obtain the remainder *if* pos*sible* Mr Parsons Mr Hitchcock and Mr Torey encouraged me so to do I inquired of Mr Parsons if appropriations could not be made from the regular funds of the Board — he replied that for church building, bells, organs and the like, appropriations are not considered and we must adopt this plan In my letter

The chapel is too small to hold those who come to hear the preached word, and what is better than all else, the old Armenians are coming to us. Three weeks ago one of them came to a brother in the market place and wept bitterly on account of his sins, & only four days ago another came to our house, at the hour of our afternoon recitation, and in great distress of mind said he wished to

to America I distinctly told the friends that we had no desire to interfere with the monthly contribution and earnestly requested that their donation should be made by a special sacrifice If my bretheren here had disapproved I certainly should not have taken such a course I regret that I could not have seen such a circular before I left Boston Now my situation is quite embarrassing The people here need the bell, they are not able to pay the whole amount required viz $100.00 and they expect to have one If I can save the amount from my salary the present year I will cheerfully devote it to this object Please have no fears that I will ever have any plan to enforce in opposition to the advice of the Prudential Com, or of the bretheren here. You are entrusted with the benefactions of the churches and you have a right to direct their distribution Mr Parsons is the most sturdy champion of self-help among the native churches of all the missionaries you have in Turkey None other doctrine than this shall I preach and practice I love Mr Parsons very much and shall always defer to his superior judgement

---

The school here is a
about ten weeks
Miss Farnham Th
and ambition
is at the present
by over study and
months since she
for want of prompt
want of proper care
Her natural energy
ought to remember
in going beyond
Meeting although
-ing here weakness

The work of grace ~~here~~ in Nicomedia still continues. The truth is taking effect where least we expected—among the old Armenians. Several are suffering severe persecution in their families, but will not yield and go back to the old, corrupt religion. There are two or three Jews who are somewhat awakened. Our chapel is crowded to overflowing, both upon the Sabbath and week days. I have ventured to speak several times in Armenian Last Wednesday evening because of the illness of the pastor who is much overworked I took charge of the meeting and spoke about ten minutes I should not had done so save at the earnest request of the bretheren It is a great trial to us, this learning of a new and difficult language but we endeavor to possess our souls in patience. The work is very encouraging in the villages. Mr Hitchcock and myself made another tour in April. At Chengalier there are tokens of good. Koordbeleng is especially hopeful. # Congregation has increased from fifteen or twenty to one hundred within the space of three months, the ~~x~~ school has

Rev. W. A. Spaulding

Nicomedia Western Turkey Mission

W

Usn

Mar 20th 1872

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Secretary Clark

ack May 16

Dear Bro

86.

As I am writing to the Mission Home I improve the opportunity to send you this little private note. My heart is very glad that I have such cheering tidings for you. The fruits of labor and self denial by our dear associates, Mr and Mrs Parsons, are begining to appear. The Church in Nicomedia is praying and working as never before. Within a few weeks the Congregation has increased more than one third; The chapel is too small to hold those who come to hear the preached word, and what is better than all else, the old Armenians are coming to us. Three weeks ago one of them came to a brother in the market place and wept bitterly on account of his sins, & only four days ago another came to our house, at the hour of our afternoon recitation

to America I distinctly told the friends that were there "I am a sinner. Can there be any hope for me?" He was told to repent and yield himself to Christ. He promised that from that moment he would serve God, that he would come to our meetings, and if possible persuade his family to come with him. Within two weeks six old Armenians have begun to attend our prayer and preaching services. Last Sabbath what was our surprise and happiness to see ten of them in our midst, paying the most earnest and respectful attention. Surely the hand of God is in this thing. Blessed be his holy name. Pastor G. tells me that in his six years' settlement among this people he has not seen an awakening like the present. Pray for us. Mr and Mrs Parsons are away upon their tour of other fields. How I wish they were here to behold the Lord's doings. I believe that we shall experience even greater refreshing. We are trying to procure a bell, also a cabinet organ. The people have raised and paid $70.00 toward them and I am writing to friends in America for the rest. Won't you have the kindness to whisper a word of suggestion into the ear of some benevolent friend of the cause? Money could not be more worthily bestowed than upon this people who are showing so much readiness to give into the Lord's treasury themselves. Mr Parsons says that he has never known them to be so cheerful and generous in their giving as now. If any one is willing to help us please direct them to pay the money to the Treasurer in Boston stating the object for which it is given

We are progressing finely in the study of the new lang. We enjoy very good health, are contented and happy and long for the time to come when we can be of more use in the Lord's vineyard. I have not for one moment [illegible] regretted our decision to come and toil among this people. In Bachejik and Koordbeleng there are bright indications of good. Cease not to remember the new missionaries in your prayers

Yours very affectionately

Nicomedia Western Turkey Mission

June 28th 1872

Secretary Clark

Dear Bro

Mr Parsons is still absent but keeps me posted as to his journey, also as to his wishes concerning station affairs. As a station we most earnestly request that another lady teacher be sent. This request was heartily approved by the Annual Meeting. We have already established a Girls High School in this city and as you are perhaps aware will commence another in Baghchejuk the ensuing Autumn. The school here is for Nicomedia only — the school in B. will also admit pupils from the villages. The school here is an assured success, has been in session now about ten weeks with a competent native teacher to assist Miss Farnham. There are eighteen pupils bright, studious and ambitious. We are sorry to inform you that Miss Farnham is at the present time in ill health caused for the most part by over study and anxiety in learning the language. Two months since she took a severe cold which resulted in a cough for want of prompt medical aid or perhaps I should say for want of proper care by herself as to exposure and work. Her natural energy and ambition ~~is~~ are marvelous and when she ought to surrender and take her bed she is wont to persist in going beyond her strength. She went with us to Annual Meeting although under urgent protest by herself, for notwithstand school and labor Drs West and Pratt took her in charge and at first pronounced her case quite serious but we now have reason to hope that after a perfect rest of one month or more she will be able to resume her accustomed duties I have had somewhat of medical education and a years experience in caring for the sick in an insane asylum and will endeavor to the extent of my ability to nurse her into her former good degree of health I admonished warned and entreated before we went to Constantinople but she could not be led to see her danger untill assured of it most emphatically by the medical men named She knew how much she was loved by myself and wife and no doubt thought our anxiety was superfluous By the way what course what you advise me to pursue as regards attending upon the *natives* in sickness? They learned casually that I knew something about sickness and materia medica and since then the calls upon my time have been quite frequent The physicians of the city are quacks having no education and hardly common sense in the management of the sick Only last Saturday one of them was summoned to see a very sick woman of our Protestant community, pronounced her difficulty nothing but *worms* and said she would soon be well Sunday morning I was summoned in great haste to see her, found her in the last or sinking stage of *Cholera* and all my efforts to save her were fruitless I am sorely perplexed Shall I absolutely refuse to attend those who desire my services or shall I secure a larger stock of medicines, go when I am wanted and charge for my services as do others Should I do the latter of course all pecuniary avails would be credited upon my regular salary and would be so much gain to "the Board" Remember I do not claim to be a regular practicioner but as far as my experience goes might often render far more aid than those here who impose upon the people and often with most serious consequences My time and energies are for the Lords work and it is for you to say whether it is right for me to ever turn aside to the occupation mentioned This matter is entirely immaterial to me except as it has influence upon the cause of Christ Nicomedia is much strengthened by the refreshing influences which have been vouchsafed during the last Winter and Spring Men have met with severe persecution in their families for turning with true purpose of heart to the Saviour but we have reason to believe that they will continue steadfast Our reports from the villages are of the most hopeful character The accession of perhaps fifteen new families in Armash Uarcal Tamluk and Koordbeleng cheer our hearts very much These and other villages only need men of ability and sterling christian character to enter and occupy for the master and then we might be able to show you a record of such abundant harvests as are reported in the Eastern and Central Missions What we need and the cause needs is a native corps of laborers, fully trained, consecrated and sufficient in number If we could command a dozen native helpers of the right stamp we could use them most profitably in our out stations Tell the American chs to pray for the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the christian young men of our Protestant communities that they may give themselves to this blessed work of winning Turkey for Christ Devotion to the work of the ministry in this country means self denial of the most rigid kind, therefore there is need of prayer that especial grace may be given Please do not permit the knowledge of Miss Farnham's indisposition to reach the ears of her friends She desires that they may not have anxiety unless there is further reason

Should be happy to hear from you personally 1st concerning the matter of a bell for Nicomedia Chapel. If money has been contributed for that purpose can we see it? Mr Parsons and the brethren of Constantinople Station approved of our special appeal Nicomedia has just been doing nobly in various matters of self help, not the least of which is buying a parsonage for its pastor costing 18,000 or rather with necessary repairs 21,000 piastres The only outside aid rec'd has been from missionaries and yourself to the amount of about 3,600 But they are in debt for the same about 6,000 If you do not think best that we should use any money given for this object in America Mr P. and myself will once more put our hands into our pockets and see what we can do for of this much we are assured that a bell is a necessity

2nd Please advise me personally concerning the expediency of assisting the sick

Yours very aff.

Wm. A. Spaulding

Rec'd July 20.
Ans'd [illegible]

88.

Rev. Wm. A. Spaulding. VV

Constantinople Nov 5th 1872

Dr Clark

Rec'd. Dec. 9th.

My dear Br ack [illegible]

I regret to inform you that for about two months I have been entirely laid aside from missionary labor. I began to fail in health during the month of June but not realizing that it was dangerous for me to do so, endeavored to study and work as much as usual, which aggravated the symptoms of gastro inflamation. During June July and August was afflicted continually with chronic diarhea and chronic constipation. My strength was finally so much reduced that I could not cross the room without pain and weariness. About the first of Sept was obliged to give up entirely, was attacked with severe inflamation of the intestines accompanied by hectic fever. For six weeks was dangerously ill, and now for two weeks have been gradually improving. Dr Patterson the English physician who is attended me has forbidden me to work or even to return to Alexandria for some weeks to come, he has also recommended to the Com, Ad, Interim that I take a sea voyage in the Mediterranean that "I may have perfect rest and recover strength" He tells me that this illness is the result of severe mental application and tension of the nerves during the past two or three years and what I need most now is freedom from excitement and anxiety for a time I dislike to go away and would not under any circumstances were I not advised by those, who I suppose know far better than myself what is best I hope to be able to resume work by the first or at most the middle of December Dr Pratt in whose family I am domiciled at the present time is very feeble indeed and Dr Patterson informed me yesterday that he is in a critical condition He is ordered to go to Liverpool immediately, the physician says that his only hope is in the beneficial effect which a sea voyage may produce Mrs Pratt must go with him to minister to his necessities I may sail with them

in the Cunard steamer Palmyra, stopping
at Malta where I may stay for a week or
two returning by the next boat if possible
It has been hard for me to submit to
this dispensation of Providence in thus being
disabled from service. The long illness has
cost me pecuniarily, far more than my
current income, it has cost me physical
suffering at times of the most intense
nature but it has cost me far more in
anxiety and mental depression that I am
losing what little I had gained in the stud,
of the ~~languang~~ language and am now
for the time being, a burden instead of a
help to my brethren. But I am assured
by Dr Patterson that if I am very careful
I shall regain my health; & I thank God that
in so marvelous a way he has spared my
life (for it is said that I have escaped only
as by a miracle) and I take courage as
I ~~thinings~~ think of the blessed privilege of
toil for the Master which may still be
given me. This first year has brought
us trials but we humbly trust we have not
repined, there has not been an hour that
we have regretted our decision in leaving

our attractive parish on the Coast of Maine, for this parish of wider and more pressing necessities. We love Nicomedia and its out stations very much and we feel quite gratified that the people seem to be attached to us. How happy I should be could I only go there now and throw all my energies into the work, but they say it might cost me my life so I wait God's time "his time is always best". My wife nursed me while I was considered dangerously ill and after I commenced to recover she returned to Nicomedia to cheer Miss Farnham in her loneliness. When my wife was summoned to Constantinople to take care of me Miss Farnham had just begun the Autumn session of her school and would not listen to any proposition to desert her school, leaving only the Armenian teacher in charge. For five weeks she staid there alone in our house having no servant but a small boy to do marketing. We call that self-denial here and she is greatly rewarded for her perseverance and sacrifice. She now has 23 twenty three girls in her school, nine of whom are old Armenians I beleive. Mrs Spaulding has returned to Nicomedia and they are keeping house very nicely without me. If I take a short voyage it would be pleasant to have my wife with me but in that case Miss F. would be left alone again, then the expense would be much greater, so I think that it is better for me to go alone unless something should happen to render her attendance necessary. Mr Parsons will write you in relation to the work.

Yours affectionately,
Wm A. Spaulding

Nicomedia W. T. Mission March 18th 1873

. G. Clark D.D

My dear Bro

Please pardon my long ilence. Only a desire to make up for lost time n the study of the language has prevented me rom writing you ere this. Since my return from Malta in December my health has become fully stablished. I now trust that with proper care I may e able to endure as much as ever. Bro Parsons and nyself have just returned from a two weeks tour within the boundaries of our field. We are constrained to "thank God and take courage" on account of he many tokens of progress we observed. Our companion was Baron Tavit whom for some time past we have employed as an irregular scout in the villages as yet unoccupied by permanent helpers. The history of this man is fraught with peculiar interest. Fifteen years ago he was an itinerant minstrel officiating with violin, or other musical instrument, at the weddings and feasts of the Old Armenians. Into all the degrading rites and brutish excess of these carnivals he entered with all the zest of a sanguine emperament as yet unsanctified. Having frequent occasion to use the Turkish language in business he borrowed a copy of "Rise and Progress", by ~~Dodridge~~ Doddridge translated into the Armeno-Turkish ~~is doing~~ that he might obtain a better knowledge of that language. But that wonderful book proved to be the salvation of his soul. - he there learned to speak a better language, even an heavenly. He was thoroughly convicted of his sins, and weeping bitterly, sought and found mercy. Thenceforward he was a man radically changed in character, and earnestly devoted to the cause of his Master. No longer was he found in those places where ~~then~~ the time goes merrily, and thoughts of God and Heaven never come. His voice, that had previously been heard most frequently in the vile or silly songs of revelry, was now heard singing the songs of Zion, or speaking cheering words to those lowly believers who were hard pressed with inward conflict or outward persecution. He became a "Fisher of men." We have reason to believe that 30 thirty souls have found Jesus through his direct instrumentality. And yet this man is illiterate; he never trod the halls of a theological Seminary, but his living conjunction with the truth of the Gospel, and with Him who is the living embodiment of truth, has served him better than a whole life spent in the schools and among books. Soon after his conversion he suffered persecution, being stabbed and left for dead by an enemy of the Protestant faith. His reputation for spotless integrity is of much assistance to him in his itinerant work. Not long since, while in a Turkish village, he was arrested and thrown into prison on account of a debt which he solemnly declared was already canceled ~~Upon~~ On the day of the trial he was able to produce no proof to support his version of the matter, but the Turkish court gave him a cheerful ~~charge~~ discharge, saying, "We have known this man for many years, and have never known him to lie or cheat; his testimony is true". Only the strongest conviction would have induced a Turkish tribunal to take the word of a Christian ~~and~~ a 'dog' in preference to the testimony of one of their own race". Upon our arrival ~~at~~ Armash we found the brethren mourning the loss of one of their number who had recently died. The authorities of the monastery refused him a burial in the Old Armenian cemetery, so his remains were ~~therefore~~ interred in his own garden. This circumstance caused the Protestant community to bestir itself and secure a suitable place for the burial of its dead. No assistance was asked from us. The work in this village seems to be of a most deeply spiritual character. Vital Christianity has struck its roots so firmly into the soil that all the efforts of wicked men are of no avail to destroy it. Bishops, vartabeds, priests, and their deluded followers, have instituted persecution after persecution to crush the little band, but as oil poured upon fire only causes the flames to become brighter, so these persecutions but serve to develop the graces of God's saints and make them more valient in defence of the truth. This village is noted far and wide, as being a hot-bed of vice and a dark habitation of superstition; but we hope ~~that~~ the influence of holy lives and the plain preaching of Christ's Gospel will ere long change its dubious reputation."

In Tamluk there has been no decided progress. There are only three Protestant families and there seems to be somewhat lacking in the self denial and fervid zeal necessary to the development of a more extended work. Nevertheless we learned that several persons were becoming enlightened. The church in Adabazar is for a time deprived of its pastor who has ~~gone~~ gone to Scotland with the ostensible purpose of obtaining a more accurate knowledge of Christian and educational institutions. This step was much regretted by us for we felt that it would be disastrous to the church and not improbably to himself also. This church is now dependent upon lay preaching. It exhibits a commendable spirit in caring for its own institutions independent of aid from us and also in performing missionary labor in the outlying villages. In one respect this church has always been a beautiful example to others. While others have frittered away opportunities for work and sacrificed their beneficent influence to petty quarrels and divisions the church in A. has almost invariably exhibited a spirit of harmony. As a result it has steadily increased in numbers and we trust in grace. The faithful watch-care and instruction of Pastor Alexander has probably contributed

2 5th page

much to this happy state of affairs // In Koordbeleng the work is in a most prosperous condition A little more than one year ago, there were only three families who were willing to avow ~~themsel~~ themselves friends of Christ, now there are 15 fifteen and the day before we left the village they were about sending a messenger to this city to make negotiation for a seperate community // The labors of our preacher in Chengiler are meeting with gratifying success He exhibits rare tact in winning the affections not only of his people but of the Old Armenians Wherever we went through the village we were greeted warmly and men with one voice commended our helper for his exemplary life and self denying devotion to his work Much has been doin done during the past year to remove prejudice There are several prominent men who have become enlightened in relation to duty and are only prevented from making an open profession on account of the fear that they will sacrifice their standing in society Not long since two of the present believers in this village were slaves to strong drink but through the strength of Christ they have conquered and from the gutter in which they were lying they have ascended to the elevated plane of freemen A little boy whose parents are still within the precincts of the old church in a wonderful example of what the grace of God can do to renew the heart and break the fearful power of habit Having ~~inherited~~ been afflicted with a feeble constitution from his birth on account of the dissipation of his parents he was continually indulged by them in the use of wine with the hope that thereby his life might be preserved and his system built up Wine became to him as necessary as his daily food But this boy of only ten years having been induced to attend Protestant services several times was led to behold himself as lost without the mercy of God and surrendered his youthful heart in sweet submission Wine never touched his lips after that blessed day He was told he would die he was cajoled and threatened but without effect Bodily health as well as spiritual has succeeded his observance of God's laws Oh that I were able in truth to transmit to you better intelligence concerning the church in Baghchejik than that you have been accustomed to receive of late The history of its internal commotions would only cause you to grieve, so I refrain But you can wrestle at the throne of grace for this poor unfortunate church Mayhap your prayers will be of avail with God that He will baptise it anew with the Holy Ghost Within its fold are not a few earnest Christians who mourn in secret places and watch with straining eyes for the advent of day Pray that a pastor of masterful energy and holy character may ere long be sent to bring br this people to a better appreciation of "pure and undefiled religion" We have recently commenced our Station Class in B. and have eleven bright and earnest young men in process of preperation for evangelical work Miss Farnham is making her girls school here in Nicomedia a decided success She has twenty pupils a few of whom are from old Armenian families Her facility in acquiring the language deserves praise The pastor of the church in this city has worked so hard during the past year that his health is suffering materially; we trust he will take a rest and recruit His sermons are pointed able and full of spiritual life The church is enjoying harmony and prosperity although the indications of the Spirit's immediate presence are not so palpable as last year / Painful news comes to us from the Eastern Mission which you have probably received before this time and just now another trouble nearer home is causing us much solicitude Through the kindness and good will of Pastor Garabed a little pamphlet was lent me containing the proceedings of a meeting of the Pastors within the bounds of the Bythinia Union held last September in Constantinople This meeting was Called at the instigation of S. M. Minasian and he was the ruling spirit in its proceedings

~~The object of the~~ The object of the convocation seems to have been the consideration of ways and means whereby the native pastors and churches might take a departure from the cooperation counsel and even the pecuniary aid of Missionaries The animadversions against the policy of Missionaries is of the most bitter character Pastor Alexander plainly says in one of his speeches "We do not desire their cooperation - if they will agree with us in the distribution of funds Etc, very well, if not we must take an independent course" Estimates were made of what funds were necessary in different villages and cities for the prosecution of the work and we have the most unmistakable proof that Pastor A. has gone to England and Scotland with the purpose of raising a large amount of money to carry out this purpose of independence It was recommended that a committee of Correspondence should be appointed to communicate with foreign Countries representing their need of assistance No gratitude was shown for past favor, no acknowledgement was made of the self denying efforts of Christ's messengers in this Empire Surely "the times are out of joint" and evil counsels prevail with these misguided brethren I read with all this with deepest sorrow Soon I learned that I was the only missionary who had seen this important document, that it was the intention of the pastors to keep it from the missionaries if possible Pastor G. was reluctant to lend it to me because he said "there are many harsh things in it about missionaries" I considered it my duty to lend it to Mr Parsons and afterwards to the missionaries in Constantinople who it seemed had received no intimation of its existence You can well imagine our disappointed and sorrowful feelings Notwithstanding many local encouragements how much can we hope with the pastors pursuing a course that can only terminate in the exchange of spiritual and enduring work for that which rests upon a foundation of only pecuniary and sordid value? Pray for those whom you have honored with this blessed ministry of Love that their hearts falter not but that with simple trust they do their Master's business until a kind Providence shall cause these black clouds to roll away Much Love from of our little circle

Yours affectionately

Wm. A. Spaulding

Rec'd April 16th

Miss Lella Parsons goes to Constantinople to be one of the teachers in "the Home"

Baghchejuk Turkey in Asia July 23rd 1873

Rev N. G. Clark D.D

Dear Bro

About one month has elapsed since we removed from Nicomedia to this village We had previously obtained the approval of our brethren in Annual Meeting assembled The considerations which influenced us in shapeing our decision were these 1st Nicomedia is not a desireable place of residence during a portion of the year The salt water marshes near the city are in the summer season a prolific cause of sickness and death 2nd The Station Class recently established in this village seemed to demand that the missionaries should reside together If Mr P. were to have sole charge of it, he could neither preach nor tour to any extent — on the other hand, if the school were to be at Nicomedia and under my superintence wholly, it would suffer because of my comparative youth and inexperience in the use of the language 3rd Since our arrival upon missionary ground our associates have always felt and claimed, that Miss Farnham should find her sphere of labor not in the "Girls High School" of N, but in the "Girls Boarding and High School" proposed as a center of female education for the whole field and to be located at Baghchejuk. It was not easy for us to leave the people in Nicomedia for a mutual attachment had been formed of the strongest kind. We found it difficult to convince the good brethren and sisters that we were acting from consideration of necessity in regard to the Lord's business. They say to us with much demonstration of sorrow "Why have you forsaken us" We are residing in the large building which was purchased one year ago for the use of the Girls School. Originally it was used in the silk worm business but now repaired improved and finished off into tasty and convenient rooms both for purposes of education and a missionary dwelling, the transformation is quite marvelous [The missionary brethren voted to let me have fifty Turkish pounds as *advance rent* in order that suitable accomodation might be arranged for the residence of my family. I am to repay this as rent during the space of *three* years] And now I will furnish you in detail the information you desire concerning our work

The Station Class We opened this school the latter part of last February We had secured as teacher, one of the recent graduates of Marsovan, a young man whose reputation as a scholar was very high both with his instructors and fellow pupils We regard him as very thorough in his teaching but it would gladden our hearts very much could we see in him more spirituality; a more hearty consecration of himself to the Master Our boys now number thirteen, - six of whom receive pecuniary aid Several give much promise of usefulness, Make this newly-instituted school for young men an especial object of prayer Mr P. and myself have often been deeply saddened as we have striven ~~strived~~ to solve the difficult problem of, Men Men for the vineyard of our Lord and Master Now in this school of training we find encouragement, that the Lord of the great Harvest will give us laborers to reap the golden grain all ripe for the sickle. It is my intention to devote myself, more and more as I become proficient in the language, to the interest of this school The Girls Boarding School This is still in embryo but we trust that in one month from this time it will burst its shell and come forth to perform its mission.

The purpose of this school is the training of

See beyond next letter for remainder.

young women within the bounds of a high school education and also the imparting to them of that spiritual instruction which shall make them useful as teachers; as pastors or helpers wives, and as coworkers with the ladies of our missionary circle in the task of lifting to a higher level of refinement and true purpose; the degraded ignorant and oppressed women of this empire. This school has been one of Mrs P's most cherished projects and to her more than any one else is due the praise of whatever has thus far been accomplished.

Our school building is about seventy-six 76 feet in length and 33 thirty-three in breadth. The room in which the girls will study during the day is quite large, being thirty-three 33 feet in length, by twenty-+ nine 29 feet in breadth. It is well lighted and ventilated. Besides this for school purposes, there is a pleasant recitation room, and four large rooms intended for the use of boarding scholars. Our rooms number, five 5 upon the second floor and four 4 upon the first. A kind friend of Miss Lella Parsons in America has given a fine organ (Mason and Hamlin) to the school. A college classmate of Bro Parsons has donated a bell and friend of Miss F. in Boston an elegant set of outline maps and

Residence of Dr Wood 91.

Constantinople Oct 15th 1873

Rev N. G. Clark D.D

Dear Bro

I am slowly recovering but cannot hope to be much else but an invalid for some months for the malarious poison of Nicomedia marshes is so thoroughly in my blood that change of air and perfect rest can only effect a cure Wife and I feel more cheerful than we did at first for this reason viz – *we do* not entirely despair of returning to Turkey to perform missionary work Dr Patterson says that I have no *organic* complaint also that my two periods of illness have been entirely owing to deadly malaria and an immense loss of nervous tissue on account of my attempting to perform a large amount of labor while in a condition so unpromising for work, he moreover says that he confidently expects that in *one year* the bracing air of New England will free my blood from this malarious poison and that I will be a perfectly *well* man, he says that if at the end of that time or a few months later I am pronounced healthy, there would not be the slightest objection in his mind concerning my return to Turkey providing I am transferred to Constantinople He does not consider C. as malarious, thinks it one of the healthiest places in the Orient, especially at Scutari Hisar Etc He says that Nicomedia would be fatal to the most robust and healthy men, Whether or not there will be a place for me in the work of Constantinople Station one year from now, whether one year will suffice for the recovery of health which has been so shattered by residence in the Nicomedia field and whether supposing the first two queries to be answered in the affirmative you and the Prudential Com. will think it advisable to send out once more a man who has already cost you so much I suppose cannot be decided now but please remember this - we desire most strongly to return and believe that the missionaries of this Mission are anxious that we should if it is the good Lord's will We have labored so hard to acquire a knowledge of the Armenian and just as we were beginning to speak it with some degree of fluency and pleasure to ourselves at least, them to be averted was hard, is now bitterly hard, and will be still harder if we are deprived of the privilege of returning. We shall probably sail either the 22nd of Oct or the 29th although I am so feeble that I dread the journey very much and my wife being somewhat near the time of her confinement I fear we shall not be able to aid each other much I know you will not mind it if we pass through Boston without calling at the Congregational House On Mrs S's account I shall not dare to delay an hour if I can help it A week or two after my arrival in America will report myself at the "Rooms" if health permit; The doctor has great hopes concerning the beneficial effects of the sea voyage Although ordered home by a cause which is entirely beyond ~~our~~ our control still we felt that the furniture in our possession which was bought with the outfit money is more properly the property of "the American Board" so we have made it over to the Mission without charge Miss Farnham will probably have the use of it for the present, Should we return of course we can claim it or its equivalent in money — if we do not, the action is only right and honorable About half of the furniture was our own, that is bought before our connection with "The Board", this we are trying sell and shall take the proceeds ourselves, Another thing, when I arrived here in Turkey I had $ 200.00 a little more perhaps as surplus of my outfit money. I laid it one side intending to return it if no unexpected expenses swallowed it up. In the Autumn I was sick. for about three months Mr Spaulding and myself paid $ 10.00 per week for our board, to the doctor $ 5.00 per visit besides medicine Etc, at the same time I was paying house rent at Nicomedia and Mrs Farnham was using some -what from our provisions concerning which I never made account — consequence was that outfit money $200.00 and $100.00 my own money disappeared by reason of this sick -ness I never asked nor received money to pay the expenses of my sickness at that time but only for the expenses of the journey which succeeded the sickness This autumn we are paying doctors bills and board in the same way but we shall pay the bill without asking from you. As you will see by the enclosed certificate upon which the Com. Ad. Interim have acted ~~alreading~~ already. I am directed to refrain from labor for some time. I do not intend to be dependent upon the charity of friends and relatives and least of all would I accept any assistance from "the Board" untill that time when it shall be decided whether I may return, The doctor says I ought not to preach for one year, if I cant preach I must do something else to earn a livelihood in the time being. even if it involve going into a ~~working~~ workshop or upon a farm. It would hurt our feelings to be dependent upon anybody. But our kind Heavenly Father who knows why this affliction has been sent upon us will surely give us his protection and may ere long cause us to feel that it was necessary for us to pass through the deep waters in order that we might lean more upon him

I have many, many things to say when I see you regarding the work in our field Some things I may say concerning which I had decided to remain silent but at Dr Woods urgent solicitation I have changed my mind

Please excuse this bad writing for I am very weak

Yours aff.

Wm A. Spaulding

Rec'd Nov. 13

2nd Sheet 2nd Sheet

Pastor Garabed is much better, but is spending the summer in Constantinople, the brethren there give him plenty of work

now if some one will be thoughtful enough to send us out immediately a set of chairs and desks for 60 or 70 pupils we will send him or her our most hearty thanks We need furniture more durable and convenient than the natives can ~~make~~ manufacture for us and we do not like to make much further applications for funds to be expended for this school The 10th of this month we had a delightful and interesting service of dedication Dr Geo Wood and wife and Dr I. G. Bliss and wife were present from Constantinople and the native pastors from Broosa, Rodosto and Nicomedia The brethren above mentioned and Bro Parsons made stirring addresses and an ode of dedication composed by Pastor Garabed was sung The audience numbered about seven hundred 700, they were packed in platoons about fifty deep upon the floor and considering the multitude ~~gathering~~ gathered, the length of the service and the fact of all facts, that besides the seven hundred adults and children, there were at least one hundred babies to enliven the scene, we thought that the attention to the speakers was very good The prospects of the school as regards pupils are most excellent More have applied as boarding scholars than we feel authorized to take The day scholars will perhaps number thirty or forty at first we beleive that after the school has continued a time and established a reputation the number of day scholars will be doubled

Let no pains be spared to interest the churches, most especially the workers of the Woman's Board, in this infant undertaking of Nicomedia Station ~~in~~ for the interest of female education The ladies of our little circle ~~feel~~ feel most keenly the weighty responsibilities resting upon them and were they to write no doubt their fervent request would be "Pray for me"

The Church in Baghchejik

In our correspondence with the Missionary House we have usually felt constrained to present a gloomy picture Oh how our hearts have ached for this people, so rent with petty strifes, so *bitterly* opposed to missionary influence but now, *thank God*, we are privileged to write you that *day* is *breaking* Rejoice with us, let the hearts of all who feel an interest in our work sing for joy as do ours, It is not that we are able to chronicle a revival, it is not that we are even able to affirm that the community is stirred by the manifest presence of the Holy Ghost but it is this — the people so long destitute of a spiritual shepherd begin to manifest a a hunger for the Word of Life, it is this also The old, bitter, unchristlike, feeling toward missionaries which rankled in the breasts of a few, and they the most influential members of the community, seems at ~~a~~ last to be melting. Last week Mr P. and myself presented to this people a paper setting forth our grief ~~at~~ because of their sad condition, assuring them of our warmest sympathies and most earnest prayers and makeing this proposition, that they should unite with us in perfecting plans for the good of the church, Protestant community and village, the Station Class Girls' Boarding School and the two common schools under their care To our happy surprise and to the shame of our weak faith, our proposal was cheerfully accepted And what will be the result of this action? perhaps you inquire. First the supply of the pulpit by Mr Parsons and myself untill a pastor shall be called (Several times of late I have been invited and most strenuously urged by the church committee to preach but I refused to do so untill a similar invitation should be given my associate) 2nd. It means a speedy call of some ordained servant of God to care for the ch. and people, for we have confidence to believe that the means of grace afforded by us statedly will have a most potent influence in awakening the people to decided action regarding a pastor 3rd we believe that ere long the blessed Spirit will make his descent upon this dry and thirsty vineyard. "What hath God wrought" we say now as we note the change which a few months ago we could scarcely have believed was possible, when hatred dissolves, prejudice melts away, bad men are overawed and hushed into silence what next may we expect? a work of spiritual power and far reaching results Perhaps I am too sanguine, it may be my notes of joy and gratitude and expectation are too high keyed We shall see **Personal** Mr P. made a short tour in the latter part of June, most probably he will write giving you an account of what he saw Just now the work in Chengiler is not quite so encouraging, the other villages remain about the same for the most part there is progress, Mrs Parsons does not enjoy very good health, she works far beyond her strength She never will give up untill obliged by severe sickness and then — God only knows what the result would be Miss Farnham is far better than last summer, were it not that at the present time she is sorely troubled with anxiety concerning her mother who at last account was near to the gates of death, I think that she could be called well or nearly so, My wife is pregnant but with the exception of those little afflictions natural to her circumstances is very healthy My own health continued to steadily improve all the spring and summer untill about 10 days since, when on the road from Nicomedia to this village ~~upon~~ on ~~a~~ very hot day I think I received a sun stroke, bowel complaint followed and for a week or more was quite miserable, am now much better and with proper care will recover from all baneful effect; you inquire if I have acquired the language so as to speak readily? really that is a hard question As you know I was interrupted by a long and dangerous illness, when I was absolutely forbidden to study. I think that my missionary brethren would be able to testify that I have labored hard to obtain the language, and if it is not immodest for me to mention it Mr Parsons Mr Hitchcock Dr Wood and other friends have been kind enough to say that I have learned more speedily than

Rec'd. Aug. 21.

Baghchejuk Turkey in Asia Aug 29th 1872
G. Clark D. D

Dear Bro

As Sec. and
ear. of this Station I am authorized
inform you that we approve of
liss Farnham's application for seats
e supposed that she stated to the
ecretary of "The Woman's Board" that
ch was the case. We consulted with
l the members of Constantinople Sta.
cerning this matter in an *informal*
anner and they expressed approval
ur school commences in four days
d having depended upon the good
ple at the Missionary House we shall
r the present have *no* seats. Please
e the kindness to communicate to
e your decision *immediately*. We
e supplying the pulpit here in B.
d feel very hopeful on account of

e changed attitude of the people
ward Missionaries. the Lord is opening
way for us to work in different
ection. We never have been so busy
are inexpressibly thankful that we
ve plenty to do. Health of the Station
markably good – mine never better
– sometimes become very weary on account
my numerous duties as Treas. Sec
eacher in Baghchejuk Nicomedia
and Conjuk, laborer in the Station Class
t I love the work and weariness in
the Master's cause is sweet.

Privately and affectionately
Wm. A. Spaulding

Rev. Wm. A. Spaulding
Nicomedia Aug. 29 1873
Recd. Sept. 26

Baghchejuk Sept 11th 1873

Rev. N. G. Clark

Dear Bro

After finishing the enclosed letter to my father it occured to me that it might do no harm to let it pass through your hands The school has commenced with about thirty pupils, bids fair to prosper We are all well, Miss F. will write you in relation to the Girls school We are all busy and rejoice that it is so

Yours very truly

Wm. A. Spaulding

Bardezag, Sept. 21. 1873.

Dr N. G. Clarke:-

Dear Bro,

The bearer of this, Baron Seropa is the son of one of our most prominent protestants and has during the past year, to a great extent supplied the church in Adabazar as lay preacher. He is to visit America with the primal object of perfecting a course of medical study already begun in this country.

I am quite sick again and shall try to get to Cons'ple immediately and again put myself under the care of Dr Patterson.

Yours fraternally
W. A. Spaulding
per G. D. Spaulding

I would most cordially commend him to your christian love and fellowship; and if in any way you can render him assistance in the way of introduction or otherwise you will confer a favor upon us as well as him.

His abilities are far above the average of young men in this region, and his piety is undoubtedly sincere and earnest.

95.

Constantinople Turkey
Oct 4th 1878

E. G. Clark,

Dear Brother:

I have now been quite sick for three weeks but have begun to convalesce. Dr Patterson says that my blood is thoroughly impregnated with malaria, and that, as last summer, there has been an immense waste of nervous tissue by work, study &c. One week ago, he gave s his decided opinion that e must leave this country t least for a year — says at if he should allow me o return to Philippopolis in he latter part of the winter first of spring, that ma-

to do all which the missionaries had
been accustomed to do through in

preaching,
they will remain in Statu quo till

---

will present a written certificate to the Com. Ad Interim in regard to my case, and they will grant me permission to leave for America. There is not time to communicate with the Prudential Com. and receive an answer. On Mrs Spaulding's account it is necessary that we leave as early as Nov. 1st.

Yours affily
W. R. Spaulding
(per G.D.S.)

Rev. W. A. Spaulding.
Constantinople, Oct. 4. 1873.
Rec'd Oct. 30.

various influences would again
mark me for their victim
and, in the summer I
would be sure to have a
third attack, which, if it
did not result in death
would be sure to shatter
my constitution hopelessly.

Words cannot express to you
our feelings of disappointment
and sorrow in this matter
We have worked hard and
tried faithfully to fit ourselves
for the work, but the Lord
for some reason has, for the
present, frustrated our plans.

Should it happen that we should
not return to this country,
we shall endeavor, year by
year to reimburse the Board
for what it has spent
in our behalf. Dr Patterson

bord
me
[illegible]

Dr. Patterson

October 6th 1873
Constantinople

The Rev Mr Spaulding has been under my professional care on two occasions. — After his recovery, the first time, it was a doubtful question with me, whether he should return to the place of his labours, as I considered that he had acquired a malarious state of system, which affected his blood forming powers, and rendered him liable to recurrence of disease of a low typhoid character.

During his present illness this tendency has manifested it

96.

Bristol Maine
Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
tonight last before
Pastor to state in writ
regarding an in
been made by so
early to injure my
mary of the A. B. C. F. M.
seem to believe that the
seminary

---

itself in such a marked manner, that I can no longer hesitate to pronounce my decided opinion of the necessity of a complete change of climate, and a prolonged rest of nervous system.

I, therefore, recommend him a change to his native air, and freedom from any continued mental labour for some months.

John Patterson, M.D. L.R.C.S.
Physician-in-chief to British
Consular Hospital.

ied with a classmate w
be my warmest friend
covert manner sought
Feeling confident in the
urity of my second both
attle and in my brief
oreign missionary I co
ave not deigned to take a
a slanderer tongue ha

96.

tol Maine Thursday Dec 25th/73

N. G. Clark D. D

Dear Bro

I have

ght best before visiting you at

e to state in writing my reason

equesting an interview. An attempt

been made by some evilly disposed

y to injure my standing as a mis-

ry of the A. B. C. F. M. I have good

n to believe that the report origin-

with a seminary classmate who while professing

my warmest friend has always in

ert manner sought to do me harm

g confident in the consistency and

y of my record both as pastor at New

and in my brief ~~record~~ experience as a

missionary I certainly should

not deigned to take notice of the stories

landerous tongue had it not been

I have relinquished all claim for pecun
aid while in this country and by the wa
I suspect that just here the dark surmise
crept in "very sarcastic likely that a man would rel
-quish what he could reasonably claim" It
be that you have deceived me, such a thin
is unworthy of a heart so kind as yours and
a mind so much above the crooked ways o
guile. Now will you be kind enough to
a certificate beginning thus, "To whom
may concern" and stating in a most
explicit, decided manner the falsehood
the report above mentioned, and givin
to all an assurance of your confidence
me as a man, a christian, and a missio
I am yours and it is for your honor a
the credit of Christ Ch. as well as the
purity of my good name that the grat
surmises which have even now given bi
to assertion should be immediately silen
Missionaries give up much when they g
abroad but let that pass, the record of the
sacrifices and trials are all written in
~~ta~~ Master's book and far be it from th
to immodestly parade them but when
they return battered and shattered by th
buffets of an unfriendly clime is it

th page
t that they should demand all reasonable
tection from those who encouraged them
go forth If I have done anything that
ves me unworthy of being your mission
y, discharge me and let all the people say
men but let me first see the the proof
f such action written upon paper. If there
nothing against me as I cannot think
there is, please write the certificate and
have it in readiness for me when I call
upon you next Tuesday Since I became
a minister of the Gospel I have felt so
strong in the consciousness of purpose to do
right that I did not dream that the
mouth of a slanderer had power to injure
me What I heard from the lips of my
friend the other day was as astounding
as crushing. I could not impeach
the character of the minister from whom
it came directly but I could trace it
ng — back to the classmate before men-
tioned with whom the D.D had been
lected not twenty four hours previously
Believing that the Lord will safely deliver
me from this difficulty I am as ever

yours aff.

Wm A. Spaulding

97

No 25 [illegible] St. [illegible]
June 9th 1874

To the Prudential Com. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren

Two years ago last December you sent Mrs. S. and myself to the Western Turkey Mission. You are well acquainted with our little history in that field including the mysterious dealing of God in sending upon me twice illness of a grave character. You have upon file the imperative medical advice which rendered it necessary for us to remain. During the last few weeks of my sojourn here in America I had strong hopes of being able to [illegible] to the work which I humbly trust was [illegible] by the Lord myself. [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] [illegible] bowel complaint [illegible] climate and also [illegible] the physicians in charge have [illegible] [illegible] and most decidedly that my only hope for a vigorous and useful life is to be found in the bracing air of New England and moreover as the Master has just now constrained the people of Chesnut St Ch. and soc in Lynn to invite me by a unanimous vote to be their Pastor and Teacher, I hereby request you to release me from my obligation as a missionary of the American Board. Frankly and honestly I prefer the missionary work to any other but I cannot ask you or the representatives of the American Board to incur what I think would be a dangerous risk in sending me forth again. The physicians think that my wife's health is also permanently impaired by malarial poison & it will be necessary for us both to live in [illegible] climate or we will not be able to do satisfactory work for Christ [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] returned to me I will accept

the call from this field but with much
fear and trembling on account of my health
I am obliged to turn after secular pursuits &
a temperate region and turn to earthly business
I am deeply pained as I reflect how
little comparatively we have been able to
do for the poor [illegible] natives and how costly
have been your outlays for us as the agents
of the Board but as God shall prosper us
we shall try to pay the debt, for so we
consider it. I turned over to the Mission
the furniture Etc purchased with outfit
& money. I have not asked pecuniary
aid from you since my return although
I have been obliged to preach against
the repeated remonstrances of my physician
I also hereby pledge myself to absolve you
from all claims for pecuniary aid during
the remaining years of my life. I pledge
myself to reimburse you for expense incurred
in our behalf just as fast as I am able

May the cause not suffer by our necessitated
failure to be missionaries

Yours respectfully and fraternally Wm. A. Spaulding

Staver. Daniel.

99.

Amenia N. Y.
June 23 - 75.

Dr. S. B. Treat.
Dear Bro.

Your favor has been received.

Our people are to have a Sabbath school picnic on Friday next & on this account it was not convenient for me to come to Boston this week. You may expect me next Wednesday June 30.

Yours Truly
Daniel Staver.

Amenia N. Y.
7/10 – 75

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Bro.

Your favor is received. I am just in the midst of preparation for the Sabbath & have only time to answer your questions.

My expenses in going to & from Boston were nineteen dollars.

I have written to my lady concerning testimonials. Have never studied book-keeping but will try to do so.

Yours truly
Daniel Staver.

Orland Me.
9/15 - 75.

Dear Bro. Clark,

Your letter containing Miss Walker's appointment was received nearly a week ago.

I delayed answering it in order that I might write definitely concerning plans. We expect to be married the 23 inst. & arrive in Boston the following day & begin at once to look after an out-fit.

Will it be possible for me to see you the afternoon of Friday the 24 inst.? We need your advice very much. After purchasing out-fit we expect to visit friends in Washington & in Ohio & return to New Y. the last of Oct. & be ready to sail.

Have we planned wisely?

We do not think we can go to the

meeting of the Board, unless you think it very desirable that we should.

We are in good health and spirits. Miss W's friends are going to give her up very cheerfully I trust.

May I hope to hear from you?

Truly & thankfully
Daniel Staver

Orford, Sep. 15. 1875.
Rec'd Sep. 16.
a — " 17

Cesarea. March 9. 1876.
Recd Apr. 14.
ach

r Key
3/9 – 76.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Brother;

I feel just a little ashamed of myself & I may as well confess it. But really it did not occur to me that you would want me to write you concerning the journey; Know that you would hear of our arrival quite as readily through other sources. As it is, I thank you for your very cordial letter reminding me of my duty.

If you have not already learned the fact, you will be glad to know of our safe arrival. We reached Cesarea the last day of the old year, after a journey of nineteen days from Constantinople, fifteen of these employed in the journey from Samsoon.

The brethren at the capital thought it quite hazardous to attempt this journey in mid winter, but it did not prove at all uncomfortable.

In-deed I question if we should have been able to make the journey with less inconvenience at any other season, We did not find it nearly so unpleasant as we had been led to expect,

The fact is, there are but few things absolutely necessary to comfort if one is disposed to try to get along without complaint,

Concerning our goods I am glad to say that most of them came through soon after our arrival; & they reached us in most excellent shape — scarcely anything broken or injured,

The Organ - Bedsteads - Lounge & Cooking stove are still at Samsoon; but the failure of these to come through has not caused us very great inconvenience, Mr. & Mrs Bartlett took us in & have made us entirely comfortable, We have had nothing to annoy us so far save Turkish roots, I will not deny that these give us a little trouble. But we mean to master it if we have health.

I am glad you recommend thoroughness at the start. This entirely accords with my ideas; whether or not we shall be able to put them into practice remains to be seen; we shall certainly *try* to be *thorough*. You will not expect me to write at any length concerning the work in this field. I am pleased with what I have seen. My associates certainly have much to encourage them.

We are both in most excellent health & are enjoying our new home. Mrs. Slaver sends special regards to you.

We would like to be remembered to all the brethren in the Mission rooms.

Yours Cordially
Daniel Slaver

103.

Talas Turkey
Jan. 9. 1878.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Brother.

Your letter to Mr. Bartlett ame with the last post. I so heartily agree with you in what you say about aid granted to native christians, that I felt that I would like to write say so. The impression has been growing upon us ever since we came on mission ground that too much help, in the way of money, is being given the native christians. It is a wrong to them which can never be repaired. So long as we continue to support their institutions they can never be trained to christian benevolence. It is true, the poverty of the *villager* cannot easily be over stated. Yet however poor, he should give *something*. The widow was blessed in giving her mite. Last winter Mr. Farnsworth made out what he called a pay role — which consisted in writing opposite every congregation an amount which we felt impressed they ought to pay. This pay-role he took with him as he toured, endeavoring in every place to induce the people to accept as *their* proportion the amount proposed: or at least *some amount*.

We had a great deal of hope from this systematic effort, & I still believe it was a wise thing to do: yet only a small proportion of the congrigations promising to pay have actually done so. It is one-

thing for this people to promise to do a thing, but
much more difficult task to see that they keep th
promise. In Yozgat for example, in our estima
for 1877 the people were asked to pay two liras a month
toward the preacher's salary; the Board paying the
lira, supporting their three schools & Bible reader.
What they have actually payed, during the past
months at least, will not exceed 50 piasters ($1.00) a mon

About two thirds of our congregations pay nothing
all; except in some instances they furnish the room
fire wood. Of the nine congregations which pay at
what they pay is but one & a half percent of what
they receive. This estimate does not include rents or
for chapel building. These figures are discouraging
enough, but I see no way out of the dilemma,
except by very slow stages & by constant & persistent
effort to induce the people to give more liberally, li
by little with-holding our aid. Any sudden reduc
would simply result in a break with the people
our opportunity to do them good would be thrown
away. Our money relations with the people give rise to
more trouble & call for more wisdom & greater firmn
than all other questions put together.

I am just now sending out a circular letter
to all the helpers; it relates mainly to the treasury.
The object is to systematize the work just as much
as possible. Of course this kind of work is about al
I am good for at present, but I hope the time

t very far distant when I can begin to preach & en I should like to be at liberty to do so.

I will send you a copy of the circular & when you what we are trying to do, perhaps you can suggest ther methods which will further simplify the work.

We are both quite well this winter. We go to the y three days in the week when I give a lesson in usic to the station class: The other three days Mrs. S. ve lessons to the girls in the Talas boarding school. About every Sabbath, in company with some native lprs we go to one of the near villages & hold a ser- ce. In this way we try to persuade ourselves at least at we are doing some little good.

Mr. Bartlett is off touring this month & we r some anxiety about him. Mrs. Staver joins me in indest regards to yourself & family.

Yours very truly
Daniel Staver.

N. B.

I wrote you letter from Yozgat which has ver been heard from; very likely it was lost.

Dear Brother,

The keeping of the treasury requires much of the time & strength of one missionary; & in order to lessen the time & labor necessary, it is proposed to systematize the work as much as possible. In this you can help us by observing the following directions. After this, your salary will be paid at the end of every month — then & at no other time. The third week in every month a draft subject to your order will be deposited with our banker Pambookjian in Cesarea. Under no circumstances are you to draw your salary in advance. Should you forget or neglect this rule our banker has been instructed not to honor your draft. From the foregoing you will see that it will not be necessary to ask the missionaries for your wages; you can write, go, or send directly to Pambookjian & if anything is due you he will pay it. The above directions however apply *only to your salary*; all other accounts must be presented to the missionaries & when approved & accepted a draft for the amount due you will be deposited with the banker & you will be informed of this fact. In no case are you to draw upon us or him until you know that your account has been accepted. The book accounts should be settled with Mr. Farnsworth or in his absence with Mr. Bartlett. All other accounts must be settled with the writer. We hope you will see the advantages of this method & cordially cooperate with us in putting it into practice

Yozgat Turkey
Sept 12th 1877.

Dr. Clark

Dear Brother:

You have probably heard of our loss by robbers, but now that we know more about it, let me give some particulars. About three weeks ago we committed to a Kartirji, three boxes—containing goods just received from England worth $100—several changes of our best wearing apparel—some medicines & books. Six hours this side of Cesarea the man was attacked by five robbers—Circassians & Turks—the boxes were opened & aside from the medicines & books—about everything valuable was taken. Our loss is not less than $350.

There was a small party of Armenians with the Kartirji—mostly women, who suffered some loss—just how much I do not know. The Kartirji had with him a considerable quantity of money hid in some bales of hay—this the thieves did not find. They however took two of his horses.

So far the government has not arrested the thieves, although we understand it is known who they are. We sent a telegram to the Vali in Angora demanding that some effort be made to recover the goods & he replied by telegram that he had given orders to the authorities in Sivas, Kersheher & Yozgat that the men must be found.

But giving orders & having them executed is quite another thing in Turkey. We have no expetation that the goods will be recovered, but if we could impress upon thieves that they cannot rob us with impunity, it would be a wholesome lesson, However nothing will be done unless the authorities are crowded up to it. Mr. Bartlett, who has just gone to Angora will present the matter to Mr. Gatherall the English Consul & perhaps he will urge them to some effort.

Aside from this misfortune we have spent a very pleasant summer in Yuzgat. The last of this week we expect to go to Sungurlu; next week to Sara Hamza & then on the way to Talas we intend visiting all the out-stations between here & there, taking in Roomdigin & Moonjasoon. And after that if it is thought safe we will go in the direction of Urgub & Nigdeh — this with the exception of Gemerek, will complete the field. We were very sorry indeed not to go with Mr. Bartlett to Angora; but the weather was very hot & it would have been unwise for Mrs. Staver to have gone on the road. The last intelligence from A. is not at all encouraging. It appears that Aristarcus, the leader of that movement, is neither willing to be led, nor to give up his leadership. And the people are ready to follow him & are turning a cold shoulder to the helpers we sent them. I was never very sanguine of that movement, but still I hoped it would prove an opening for the Gospel. Let us pray that it may prove so much at least. Politically everything is quiet in this city. There is very great complaint of the burden of the taxes. And now for a day or two we understand the government is selling the house-hold furniture of many families in order to collect the taxes. But to what extent this is being done I cannot say. As to our personal safety, we have no fears except from lawlessness.

Mrs. Staver joins me in kindest regards to yourself & to all who inquire about us.

Yours truly
Daniel Staver.

Rev. D. Staver
Yuzgat, Sept. 17, 1877.
Rec'd Oct. 10.

Talas March 27 - 1878.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Brother,

Your favor is received. I have seldom written about our work, because I know that until one understands the language of a people, he is hardly competent to express a reliable opinion. And besides learning the language there are very many other things to be learned. Altogether I have had the feeling that it would be quite as well to hold my opinion in abeyance until I had a better right to speak; then too, as you suggest the fact that I found the station manned & everything in running order has influenced me no doubt to take a much less active part than I otherwise should have done. To a young missionary the study of the language seems *the one important thing*; & fortunately or otherwise it is about the only thing he can do. In this matter my associates have been very kind. I think now if I had been compelled to mingle with the people more it would have been better; for from the first I have had a very great timidity about using what I knew & though I have wrestled with it, still it has kept me back very much. You perhaps know that we spent the summer in Yozgat solely that we might be compelled to use the language every day. Since then I have been given more responsibility in the work & consequently have had almost no time for study; but the care of the treasury & a share of the correspondence afford opportunity for all the language I can command. Though I am very backward, I am by no means discouraged. I look for-ward to my life work with as much hope & cheer as I ever did. Would that I could feel that I were better fitted for life's task.

My circular letter to the helpers, of which I sent you a copy has been kindly received so far as I know. So far no complaints have been made & quite a number have expressed their readiness to adopt my suggestions. It is hardly to be hoped that the custom of drawing salaries two three & six months in advance could be broken up without some opposition. But it will not only be a great convenience to the treasurer but a blessing to every one of the helpers; for money should be earned before it is spent.

As to the matter of self support, I am glad to report more favorably than I did in my last to you. Mr. Bartlett set out to make the round of the field this spring, determined to press the people very hard; & although the results are not nearly what they ought to be, yet in nearly every place visited he secured something which is an immense gain over last year. The following are some of the results of his first tour: Chomaklu signed 20 mdj. for the year, Injesu 5 1/20 - Everek 1 Urgub 16, Nigde 6 liras & Bore 12 mdj. He was not so successful on his second tour; but if only we can secure something it is a promise for the future. We are holding the preachers responsible for the collection of whatever is signed & month by month I am deducting it from their salaries. But I presume Mr. B. has written you at length about these matters.

Our house on the hill is just receiving its finishing touches & we expect to be in it in less than a month.

If you will visit us we will show you the finest outlook Talas. We rented it for five years & had it built to our notion

Mr. Bartlett has gone on a tour in the direction of Yozgat intending to meet Mr. Farnsworth. The Bartletts are making arrangements for their visit to America. Although they are greatly needed here, yet we hope you will allow them a good visit with their friends. *They both* greatly *need rest*. Mrs. Staver is gaining very slowly since her sickness, but she had been so well & strong prior to this, I am hopeful. I trust she will gain more rapidly when we get into our new quarters. There are too many in this house for health. It would not fall far behind tenement style in New York. Mrs. S. joins me in Kindest Salutations to yourself & family.

Your Bro.
Daniel Staver.

[illegible], Texas, March 27.
Rec'd Apr. 29.

Talas Turkey
July 15 - 1878.

Dr. Clark,
Dear Brother,

The news from An-Meeting surprised us, to say the least. We were not aware that such radical measures were contemplated. But unless it is proposed to continue supporting the institutions of this land, the sooner there is a change of policy, the more easily retrenchment can be made. Yet do not suppose we welcome this change; for however thoroughly one may believe that the spiritual growth of the churches demands a change, yet who does not shrink from meeting the difficulties! Reduction means a great deal. It means dissatisfaction on the part of the helpers, complaining & coldness on the part of the churches & a great deal of unpleasant work for the missionaries. For years this people have been educated to regard their schools & churches as so many benevolent institutions which the good people of America are supporting for them. The American Board is the benefactor & they the beneficiaries. So far a money premium has been put-upon Protestantism. If therefore the supply of money is cut off from these old Protestant communities it will be a wholesome corrective for very many false notions. But retrenchment must be the work of time. It will take time to undo what has been years in doing. But are the people able to do what it is proposed they shall do? Not perhaps with the salaries of the helpers as high as at present: but when these have been reduced to the level of wages in other vocations throughout the land, then the older Protestant communities are as able to support their minister, as many a New England village is to provide for its pastor. And for the poorer villages & where the work is but small, the same man must look after several congregations. But so long as we continue to support the preacher, the people will not be satisfied with anything short of his entire services. In Talas where we pay the preacher's entire salary, they are unwilling that he should be absent a single Sabbath afternoon. In Injirli on the other hand where we pay but a small [illegible] part of the pastor's salary he preaches in a half dozen villages & collects something from them all.

This system offers a solution for another very troublesome question – viz: the supply of the field. As many as seven important places, which have been occupied – are now without preachers – because it is thought impracticable that a man should look after more than one congregation. Bor, which is two & a half hours from Nigde is now without a preacher, because it is thought the work in N. would suffer if Baron Nazar attempted to look after both places. Boorhan is but a single hour from Dendil, yet the preacher in D. almost never visits Boorhan & in consequence the teacher who is but a villager is under the necessity of trying to preach or hold some sort of religious service as many as five times a week. And substantially the same may be said of Chakmak Germir & Keller – all within a few hours of places now occupied. We reckon that he is a very poor minister – even a part of whose services – is not incomparably better than a vacant pulpit. And besides it would be an excellent thing for the men themselves: they would be larger men for having a larger work. It is a conclusion well sustained by facts, that the effectiveness of the Methodist ministry has been as largely the result of its methods, as the fruit of the zeal & self-sacrifice of the men themselves.

There are two departments of our work which I feel ought to be pressed. First the Training Department, both for teachers as well as preachers. The greatest need of our work to-day is competent & consecrated helpers. The ladies of our station have shown that the girls trained in the Talas Boarding School make competent & faithful teachers. Now for two winters teachers have been sent out & have given excellent satisfaction - although in several instances they have had to teach large mixed schools. I should be glad if we were allowed to double the present number of pupils. The other department I had in mind, is the opening work in new villages. While we gradually withdraw help from the older communities, let it be with the understanding that we are thereby to give the gospel to villages that have never heard it. We ought to be able to make this a strong motive to our churches, to take up the burden of self-support.

(2)

One thing we should like to know: Is the recent action the first step of a series & may we expect a similar reduction next year? If retrenchment is henceforth to be a settled policy of this mission, then the sooner we & the churches are made to understand this, the better it will be for the cause. You have means of knowing, please give us your opinion. I regret not to have heard the discussion of this subject, for it is the most vital question connected with our work, & by far the most difficult to control. Since the news reached us, it has occupied a very large share of our thoughts & I have said to my-self about every hour in the day, "But who is sufficient for these things"? "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain".

Your Bro.
Daniel Staver.

N.B.

I prepared a large map of our field, which I sent to A. with Mr. Farnsworth. Since his return I have understood that is lost. At any rate he does not know exactly where it is. If you happen to know any thing about it please take it in charge & keep it until called for.

D. S.

Rec'd Aug. 15.

Talas Turkey.

Dr. N. G. Clark. July 29. 1878

Dear Sir:

Mr. and Mrs. Farnsworth returned last Friday thoroughly fatigued.

We had felt considerable anxiety about them knowing that the tour, especially at this time of the year, would be a very difficult one, but we were hardly prepared to see them so thoroughly used up. Mrs. F. especially has lost all she gained in America.

They talk now of going to the mountains but as yet no decision has been made.

In time, no doubt Mr. Farnsworth will write you about his tour. Perhaps you would like to know __now__ some of the more salient points.

Baron Pasakh was transferred from Bor to Urgub; this had been practically decided upon months before, but it was thought best to wait until some one could visit the place.

During Mr. F's. absence and without our knowledge or consent both preacher and teacher left the work in Ak Serai owing to trouble which the Circassians were making

Mr. F. was not at all pleased with the preachers work in that place and we have decided to dismiss him from our service.

This is no hasty decision; it has been talked of for several years.

At the suggestion of the Brethren in Constantinople Pastor Alexander has been **dismissed** from Angora and one Baron Mardaros from Nicomedia invited in his stead. Humanly speaking everything depends upon the character of the man we put there. Let us hope Baron Maderos is the right man for the place.

The old trouble in Sungurlu i.e. opposition to their preacher, Baron Hohannes, has broken out afresh, and this time Hohannes and his party have been very unwise, so that it will probably result in his removal from that place. There is so great hostility between the parties that they will not unite so long as he remains. - The troubles in the Bozook have thoroughly frightened the Protestants, and, in consequence, much of our work is at a standstill. We are expecting help from the authorities in Angora.

There is a suggestion I should like to make about the rule for our Station-classes. It is this: that all students who are able or whose parents are able should be asked to board themselves while studying.

But what are the objections to the present rule and practice? For the sake of greater clearness allow me to number them.

1st It makes the way into the ministry so easy that unworthy men are attracted to it.

2d It affords an opportunity to those who want an education, but who do not intend to enter the ministry. Some years ago the son of the Talas deacon presented himself to be educated for the ministry. Notwithstanding that his father was abundantly able to pay all expenses the young man was carried forward wholly at the Board's expense. When he had nearly completed his course at Marsovan he announced his purpose to go to Aintab to study Medicine. And he went - lost to our work and lost to the cause for it turns out now that he has been practicing deception all through these years and that he never intended to enter the Christian Ministry.

3d It does not test the sincerity of either Student or parents. The parents are not unimportant factors, for not unfrequently they decide the future course of the Student. Three years ago the Son of the deacon in Yozgat was taken up to be educated. He gave promise of great usefulness and was afforded extraordinary privileges, but all at the expense of the Board. Yet his father is the wealthiest man in the Yozgat church. When he was fitted for Marsovan and on his way there his father turned him aside from his purpose and put him into business.

4th It is an unnecessary out-lay of money. If the applicant and his friends are in earnest they will find ways of providing him with board.

5th The rule works harm to all who are able to pay. They would be larger and better men for having to work their way into the ministry. When I entered the Seminary I had just succeeded in paying off a

College debt of $5.00, and feeling rather poor I accepted aid. But I have always felt myself less a man for having done so. It belittled me as it does every man who lives upon charity. At the end of the year I changed Seminaries, going where I could earn what money I needed.

Now these objections constitute the reasons for the proposed change. Not that I think this rule will be a panacea for all the trouble connected with educating young men for the ministry but I believe it will go far toward preventing unworthy men from imposing on us.

This is in substance what I had in mind to say. With a wider knowledge of facts you will know whether these suggestions are timely or otherwise.

If you can indorse anything I have said, give it the weight of your influence for one thing is pretty evident the practice will remain the same till the rule is changed

Yours Truly
Daniel Slaver

(over)

N. B.

I enclose a copy (the first draft) of a letter to the Com. Ad. Int. It needs no explanation. I will try to write Mr Fowle next week, but you may give him a most hearty invitation to come to Cesarea from Mrs Staver & myself

Yours &c
D. S.

Talas, July 29. 1878.
Rec'd Aug. 30.

108.

Talas July - 30 - 1878.

To
The Com. Ad. Int.
Dear Brethren,

The question of supplying Cesarea with a fourth or even a fifth missionary has for a long time been talked of, not only by us as a station, but also in Boston. Pressing demands from other great fields however, & the scarcity of laborers have heretofore deterred us from making a formal request for reinforcement. Last year saw Angora & Sivas pass into our hands & this year Konia — increasing the territory of our field to 58 000 sqr miles & the population to over 2 000,000, making the necessity for an increase of missionary force immediate & imperative. Repeated tours made in dead of winter have demonstrated the great hazzard of life which the missionary encounters in making a trip at that season, & the condition in which Mr & Mrs Farnsworth returned to us from a recent extended visit to our out-stations in the Southern, Western & Northern portions of the field - places beyond doubt the inexpediency of touring in mid summer. This then leaves our entire field to be canvassed in about six months. Allowing only 12 or at most 15 weeks for the circuit & it can only be performed in the most hasty manner; giving the visitor a chance only to examine accts. look hastily to the purchasing or building of places of worship. examining candidates for church membership, administering the rite of baptism & the Sacraments, perhaps learning of & adjusting a quarrel or two, when there half a dozen undermining the church & the work, looking into the school for half an hour, crowding up the people to subscribe for the coming year & leave them to drop back when the pressure is removed, take down a few statistics of congregation & school & drive away in storm or sun shine leaving the people no stronger spiritually, & conscious that the souls he is leaving behind him are fainting & dying for the message he had not time to give them. For our touring to be done effectual it must be done leisurely.

Let him dispatch business - settle up all quarrels & then summoning such native assistants as may be available begin a direct spiritual work - seeking for & expecting results - prepared to remain & follow the leading of Providence. Under God might he not help to gather into the church many from that large class who are intellectually convinced, but who need to have the truth pressed home upon them. But to ~~do what I have proposed~~ do such a work will require the strength of more than one missionary. Meanwhile there should be one or two men left in Cesarea for the Treasury & together with the native correspondence requires no small part of the time & strength of one man. And during seven months of the year the station class is under instruction - besides the many & varied questions which are constantly being referred here for decision,

These are some of the reasons that have led us to beg that our missionary force might be increased. We ask you, therefore, to invite the Rev Mr. Fowle a recent graduate from Andover - who has been appointed a missionary of the Board & is now waiting his assignment.

On behalf of Cesarea Station,
Yours Fraternally
Daniel Staver,

[illegible] Stover
Rec'd Aug 30/82
Ans'd [illegible] 30

Talas, July 30, 1878.
Rec'd Aug. 30.

Cesarea Turkey

To July 31. 1878

The Com. Ad. Int.

Dear Brethren:

The question of supplying Cesarea with a fourth or even a fifth missionary, has for a long time been talked of, not only by us as a station, but also in Boston.

Pressing demands from other great fields and the scarcity of laborers, have heretofore deterred us from making a formal request for reinforcement.

Last year saw Angora and Istanos pass into our hands and this year Konia enlarging our field to a territory of about 58 000 sq. miles, with a population of over 2 000 000, making the necessity for an increase of missionary force immediate and imperative.

Repeated tours made in dead of winter have demonstrated the great hazard of life which the missionary encounters in making a trip at that season and the condition in which Mr. and Mrs. Farnsworth returned to us from a recent extended visit to our outstations in the

Southern, Western and Northern portions of the field, place beyond doubt the inexpediency of touring in midsummer.

This then leaves our entire field to be canvassed twice in about six months. Allowing only 12 or at most 15 weeks for the circuit and it can only be performed in the most hasty manner; giving the visitor a chance to examine accounts, look hastily to the purchasing or building of places of worship, examine candidates for church membership, administering the rite of baptism and the sacraments, perhaps learning of, and adjusting a quarrel or two, when there are half a dozen undermining the church and the work, looking into the school for half an hour, crowding up the people to subscribe for the coming year and leaving them to drop back when the pressure is removed, taking down a few statistics of congregation and school and driving away in storm or sunshine leaving the people no stronger spiritually and conscious he is leaving behind him souls panting.

and dying for the message he had not time to give.

For our touring to be done effectually it must be done leisurely. Let him dispatch business; settle up all quarrels, and then summoning such native assistance as may be available, begin a *direct spiritual work*, seeking for and expecting results, prepared to remain and follow the leading of Divine Providence. Under God might he not hope to gather into the church many from that large class who are intellectually convinced but who need to have the truth pressed home upon them.

But to do such a work will require the strength of more than one missionary, meanwhile there should be one or two men left in Cesarea, for the Treasury together with the native correspondence require no small part of the time and strength of one man. and during seven months of the year the Station Class is under instruction besides the many and varied questions which are constantly being referred here for decisions.

These are some of the reasons that have led us to beg that our missionary force might be increased.

We ask you therefore to invite the Rev. Mr. Fowle, a recent graduate from Andover who has been appointed a missionary of the Board and is now waiting his assignment.

On behalf of Cesarea Station,
Fraternally yours.
Daniel Staver.

Cesarea, July 31. 1878.
Rec'd Sept. 7.

Constantinople 14th Aug 1878

At a meeting of the Committee ad Interim this day the above communication from Cesarea Station was read and then it was unanimously the decision of the meeting to forward the same to Boston ~~with~~ appending note of the following action.

Voted, that in view of the fact that the mission in full session has so recently made its statement of the needs of the field of the W. T. Mission, we do not feel at liberty ~~authoriz-~~ ~~ed~~ to urge the assignment to Cesarea of Rev Mr. Fowle. At the same time we would not object to the arrangement if the Prud. Committee sees fit to make it.

Henry O. Dwight Sec.

Cesarea March 3d 1879

Dr. Clark

My Dear Bro.

Our ladies are very anxious that you secure a physician for Cesarea, & I hope you will help them all you can. It would be very difficult to overstate our real necessities. In my mind it has almost come to this; that if our ladies are to live here & bring up families, we must have a physician, I have been averse to speak of Mrs. Staver's illnesses, & so you may not know how much we have suffered for want of a good physician, During the first year she was well about three months; the rest of the time she was kept up only by a constant use of medicines & the most careful nursing, The second year she was some better & we were able to attend Annual Meeting, but she suffered a relapse in Constantinople & again in Yozgat, However we were greatly encouraged during most of this year that we had seen the worst, But since the birth of our little daughter one year ago there have been other & more serious complications.

the result or fear of bad treatment. You perhaps Know that we made every possible effort to secure the services of an educated physician - but without avail. I should be very sorry to say a word that would come back to Dr. Nahabet & mar our personal friendship, for until we have something better we must employ him. I do not mean to be uncharitable when I say that in every emergency when we have called him. he has failed to understand the case & hence has failed in treatment. It is a very simple matter for us who are well to sit back & tell the ladies they must have faith in the Dr. & be patient; but after lying ill for weeks or but just able to crawl about the house - conscious that the Dr's medicine of no value to them - this becomes rather poor comfort. Mrs. Farnsworth's immediate needs are more urgent than those of any one else & I am not without hope that if she could see a good physician she would get well - but as it is I think her missionary work is done. What can you do for us? Do not wait to find a second Dr. West. If you can do no better send us a young man just from the schools.

With salutations to all. Yours Truly

Daniel Staver.

Rec'd April 7.

111.

Talas May 27. 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Brother.

You may know that for some time there have been signs of an impending persecution in Ak Serai & Cheltek. The cloud has been hanging above the horizon for three months or more & has just burst upon the village of Cheltek. The story must begin with the apostasy of one Alexandros. He was originally from this part of the country, but was taken up to be educated by Marsovan Station. Six months ago he came this way to spend his vacation & we gave him work in Nigdeh, where he continued to teach for several months, but finally left his school - renounced Protestantism & went back to the Greeks. Although he may not be the cause of the present trouble, he is a willing tool in the hands of the Despot & the priests. Cheltek is a Greek village of thirty houses three hours from Ak Serai where an awakening has just begun. The Despot accordingly sent this renegade to labor with those who were about to drift away from the mother church. At first he contented himself with advice & admonition but failing in his object he began to threaten with personal violence the offending parties. He soon drew the entire village into the quarrel. One day having been defeated in a discussion he rushed upon & struck several of the brethren also producing a gun declared he would kill them. These things were reported to Baron Nazar, preacher in Nigdeh, who complained to the civil authorities in Nigdeh.

Alexandros, evidently expecting that some action would be taken, went to the local government in Ak Serai with a story the exact opposite of the truth viz: that the Protestants had beaten the Greeks & had reviled their religion & with these charges began a law suit.

At this point a messenger arrived from the Despot with instruction to murder all who would not recant & return to the church; whereupon the priests went about the streets of Ak Serai shouting, "The Despot has commanded the Prots. to be put to death." Emboldened by this the Greeks began to violate the property of these brethren;

they wounded their animals — pulled up grape vines & destroyed grain crops. At length still further encouraged by the passivity of the government they stole a horse from the Protestants. Two of the brethren while in search for the horse met a party of six Greeks & enquiring concerning the lost property, perhaps accused the village of this theft.

This was quite sufficient; these six men set upon the two brethren at once & stoned them, apparently not intending to stop much short of death; The poor fellows wounded & bleeding were taken & shown to the government & while the officers were yet listening to their recital, the Greeks appeared & declared that these men had entered the Greek church, had knocked off the cap of the priest & had insulted their religion. The government at once set aside the complaint of the Protestants & began to investigate the charges made by the opposite party. The Greeks easily produced false witnesses & the Protestants were ordered to a month & a half's imprisonment,

When these things were reported to Baron Nagar he sent a telegram to the vali in

Angora (the Provincial Governor) complaining of the governments in Nigdeh & Ak Serai. In reply he received assurances that the case should be impartially examined & justice rendered to whom justice is due. On the strength of this he obtained an order from the government in Nigdeh to the local authorities in Ak Serai to examine & decide impartially the cause of these Protestants. With this order Baron Nazar & Baron Pasah, the preacher at Bor, set out for Ak Serai a distance of sixteen hours. After much quibbling & many delays on the part of the government they were just ready at last advices to open the trial. What will be the next turn in this unfortunate affair remains to be seen. I will report the case as it develops.

Yours Fraternally
Daniel Staver,

Rec'd June 23.

Talas June 4. 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Dear Bro.

Last post I sent you an account of the persecution in Chettek. Those who were sent there to settle up this affair, report success. The two Protestants who had been imprisoned on false charges - have been set at liberty. On the charges made by the Protestants they had three separate law-suits & obtained judgement in all; four of the offending party having been ordered to four months imprisonment. The stolen horse however has not yet been recovered. The brethren in Chettek now pray that we send them a preacher or teacher. Let us hope that this will prove the beginning of a spiritual work in this village. The spiritual condition of things in Ak Serai is bad. The preacher Baron Garabed Bozajuyan having failed to give satisfaction they beg us to call him away & send some one else. This has given rise to much unpleasant feeling.

The Circassians & apparently Turks are giving much trouble Ak Serai & vicinity. robberies are of very frequent occurrence. They are even stealing the horses from the police themselves. They entered the preacher's house & stole ~~[illegible]~~ 3 watches - apparently belonging to Garabed - to Baron Pasah & Baron Nazar the brethren we were sent to look after their persecution.

In haste

Daniel Starr.

Talas June 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother,

I have written you twice concerning the persecutions in Chetteh. There has been another & perhaps the closing scene, Judgement having been rendered in our favor, two of the culprits were confined in the jail at Ak Serai. Two, while on their way to Nigdeh for four months imprisonment, escaped from the officers & have not been seen since. Thus four of the six have escaped justice. But if only our brethren are let alone in the future we shall not envy them their stolen liberty. The relations between Bod. Krekore & a few members of the Sungurlu church are growing more & more unsatisfactory. They have insulted him & I expect he will leave them. The religious state of things in Ak Serai is very sad, & the preacher must be removed from that place. Aside from these we have favorable reports from most parts of the field.

Yours truly

Daniel Staver.

Talas, June 1877

Recd July 21

1

Talas July 9. 1879.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Through the Kindness of Mrs. Fowle I saw your letter to her concerning Mrs. Staver. We thank you & Mrs. Clark for your kind suggestion, but a journey to Constantinople is out of the question & has been for the past five months. We thought of this plan early in the spring but for several reasons it was best that Mr. Farnsworth should attend the Annual Meeting & we remained hoping there would be a change for the better. But instead Mrs. Staver is steadily running down: looking back no farther than three months I can see a marked change. In order that you may judge the better, let me give you a brief history of the case. Early in the spring of 76 she was attacked with Diarrhea which soon proved obstinate; yielding only to large doses of medicine & returning as soon as this was discontinued or the doses diminished. This state of things continued five & a half months:

three months of this time she was confined to her bed. The last of July we went to the mountain & the change greatly improved her, but we were unwise enough to return before the hot-weather had passed & a severe relapse was the consequence - from which there was but slight improvement until the cold weather set in. Then she improved slowly until April when we were able to go to the Annual Meeting. While in Constantinople she suffered a temporary relapse but this time it yielded readily to treatment. On our return from C. we spent the summer months in Yozgat & here the Diarrhea gave place to Constipation & this is the foe we have had to fight ever since that time. Whenever she has had strength to go on the road or even to go horse-back riding her condition has been much improved. But for a year & a half dating from the birth of our daughter she has not been able to ride horse back except at short intervals.

Thus it settled down to a daily struggle to accomplish with Cathartics & the enema what nature refuses to do: neither Cathartics nor the enema *singly* being equal to the task. At first a single enema was sufficient now - such is the sluggishness of the bowel that the process must be repealed twice & often three times & then the action of the bowel is not natural but a mere mechanical process. Along with this there has been general debility - at times *very great* - at other times she has been able to do considerable work. But I have noticed with anxiety that she is steadily loosing strength & vitality. Slowly & very reluctantly therefore I have settled down to the conviction that if Dr. Davies cannot afford her relief we must try a different climate.

So far our duty seems plain enough. but should he advise a change. this is something which you & the mission must settle for us. I have only this one request to make viz: that you do not ask any station to accept us contrary to its wishes. If our presence is not desired & *sought for* then pray let us return to the U.S. where I trust we can find work for the Master.

Truly Yours
Daniel Starr,

Recd. Aug. 4.

115.

Talas July 29 – 1879.

Com. Ad. Int.

Dear Brethren.

When Dr. Farnsworth was present at the An. Meeting he supposed that a house in Angora could be rented for about 20 liras, & he accordingly asked for that sum. Such an arrangement however could not be made & we have been obliged to take a house for three years at a much higher rent. Mr. Gasheral & Mr. Steekley acting for us have rented a house for three years, paying 85 Osmanlu liras. Deducting the 20 liras already voted, we ask you to grant us the remaining 65 liras.

On behalf of the station

Yours Fraternally
Daniel Staver

Approved by Com. Ad. Int.
By authority
M. H. Hitchcock

Const^ple Aug. 14. 1879

Talas Sept. 30th 1879.

o the Prudential Com.
A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Brethren:

For Mrs. Staver's
nt sickness I called Dr. Thom of Mardin.
r. Clark's suggestion that we take her up to
onstantinople came too late; she has not been
ble to make so long a journey since last
January. The expense of Dr. Thom's journey
I have asked Mr. Baldwin to pass in to the
Treas. Mr. Ward in the hope that you would
grant it. Three years out of the four we
have been in Turkey Mrs. Staver has been
under medical treatment a very considerable
part of the time & has taken medicine all
the time. This expense together with the
loss of $350 by robbers has served to keep
s in debt ever since we have been on mission-
ry ground. I have been encouraged also to
make the request by the statement of Dr. Thom,
that within the limits of his mission not
nly his traveling expenses but his services &
all medicines are given to missionaries free
f charge. I enclose to you Dr. Thom's state-
ment of his expenses.

Fraternally Your servant
Daniel Staver.

Approved by
W. A. Farnsworth
L. Bartlett J. L. Fowle.

117. Salas Oct. 7/79

Dr. Clark.

Dear Brother

Pleas express my thanks to the Prudential Com. for the very cordial invitation given us to visit the U.S.

Mrs. Slaver is still very feeble — unable as yet to sit up in bed. But her temperature & pulse are normal & Dr. Davis has hope that in time she will rally from the prostration. He advises, if it is possible for us to get away before cold weather, that we spend the winter in a mild climate, say Italy or France. For myself I have but little hope that we shall be able to get away before winter sets in. We need your sympathy & your prayers.

Fraternally Yours

Daniel Slaver

East bourne near
London 7/21-1880

Dr. Clark.

Dear Brother:

I sent you a note from London. Mrs. Staver did not improve after resting as we had hoped, but became weaker & less able to travel. She has had a return of some of her old symptoms & yet I trust it is nothing more than the result of great weariness from the journey.

I consulted a physician & he prescribed rest & tonics & so we are here by the sea-side two hours from London.

I have no plans except to wait now until it seems wise to attempt the rest of the journey. Mrs. Staver joins me in salutations to yourself & Mrs. Clark & to any who may inquire of us.

Yours Truly
Daniel Staver.

119.

London July 9 - 1880.

Dr. Clark

Dear Bro.

You will be glad to Know that we have arrived here safely. But Mrs. Slaver finds herself very tired indeed. We shall be obliged to rest for a season. So long as she remained quietly in Constantinople she improved rapidly, but since then the fatigue of the journey has used up her strength as fast as she gained it. She cannot walk yet. Of course we cannot say definitely when we will leave here, that will depend upon the sick one.

Your Truly
Daniel Slaver.

12

ROOMS OF
American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
39 Bible House, Astor Place,

New York, Sept 2 1880

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro.

I am being detained here on account of my goods in the Custom House. I regret it very much, but do not know how to avoid it. Mrs. Staver is pretty well.

In haste Yours Truly
Daniel Staver.

Rec'd July 21,

To Whom it may Concern!

Be it known to you, that I have made a careful inquiry into the past and present history of Mrs A. Staver Wife of Rev. Daniel Staver Talas. And find her condition to be as represented below, And unless a speedy and favorable recovery is made from her present confinement. In my judgment a change will absolutley be required. And that must take place before the winter sets in.

Therefor I would recomend that they be permitted to return to America for one or two years. As the case may require.

Respectfully Your
Obdt. Servt.
D. M. B. Thom M.D.
Physician of the A.B.C.F.M.
for the E.T. Mission.

Talas. Aug. 5 1879.

They arrived in Talas Dec 21st 76. Early the following spring she was taken down with diarrhea lasting five months- not yielding to any treatment. Three months of this time she was confined to her bed, The last of July 77 they went to the Mountains.

for a time. when a speedy and marked improvement took place. so that she was quite herself again. but unfortunately they returned before the hot weather had passed. so that in 3. or 4 days she was on her back again - with the old Complaint - this time she was confined to her bed for four weeks. but gained very slowly until April 77. when she felt able to attempt the journey to Constantinople & attend the annual Meeting of the W. T. U. While there another attack came on. but yielded readily to treatment - and was up again in a few days.

Came on to Yozgat - spent the summer there - being much cooler than here. About this time Gestation took place - Calling into action, organs which heretofore had lain dormant - and creating a new demand upon the fluids of the body. Causing her trouble to assume a stubborn form of Constipation, That is. at first it was Changeable - for a time it would be Constipation - break that up and the other would set in - &c. &c. &c.

While in Yozgat her health improved some what - so much so she thought she was strong enough for a tour - two days out and back. The first day back. diarrhea set in in its severest form - so that on their return to Yozgat she was more dead than alive - but gradually recovered from this so that they were able to return to Talas. Sept 27/77. by easy stages - but Constipation had again taken the place of the diarrhea –

Feb. 3. /78. She gave birth to a well developed, healthy child – but being a footling presentation – life was extinct – before delivered – Made an exceeding slow recovery – unable for weeks to be raised from the pillow without fainting – and even slight convulsions – Two weeks after her confinement – she was taken with acute inflammation in the lower half of the descending colon – which threatened her life for some hours – but finally yielded to the remedies applied – but leaving her very weak –

These attacks have visited here every now and then up to the present time, but with decreasing severity –

Another complication set in about one year ago – which was quite alarming – in the region of the heart, or stomach – She was taken very suddenly – with spasmodic pains – causing labored breathing – with great compression over the above named region. which gave no response to any treatment – until an emetic was given – producing vomiting – when the pain gradually yielded –

She has a very sensitive pulse – with a high arg –

It was three months after her confinement – before she could take her meals at the table – But from that time May 1st 78 – she gradually improved – so that in Sept. – she, in connection with her husband – took charge of the Station Class. Going & coming, to & from Cesarea every day – fully an hour each way – And was pretty well during that winter. But having constipation as a daily foe to contend with – getting no action of the bowels. accept through Cathartics and Enemas - And for the last three months has been Almost an invalid - unable to do any thing -

Endorsed by Com. Ind Aff.

By authority
M. M. [illegible]

[illegible] August 14. 1879

Rec'd Sept. 1, 1879.
Mr. Staner,

Stearns, Charles C.

Mr. C. C. Stearns. 122.
West Hartford, July 14. '75.
Rec'd July 15.

West Hartford Conn. –
Wed. July 14th 1875 –

ur Dear Dr Clarke:–

It has been on my heart a good while to write about missionary work – asking your needed advice & giving information about my condition &c, However it has seemed wise to wait until all probable disturbing changes had come & gone. Now at last my dear sister has arrived & the way is clear, I think, to a speedy decision about the [illegible] of field, time of sailing &c – When I was in Boston last Christmas, there were many obstacles to all plans. Since then I have graduated at New York Seminary - have been licensed by the Bklyn Cong. Assoc. - at which time they passed a vote of special satisfaction. - Also I have made arrangements by which the amount I was behind in my expenses, will, in return for my labor, be cancelled before Sept. 1st. - Miss Seymour has also been considering the missionary question in this interval, and heart & soul is now waiting for the work. - In February she determined upon the work - for life - God willing. - Since then she has come safely back from a foreign visit - to her own home & is occupied with dressmaking & caring for her health. -

Now there is just one important obstacle in the way - her health. - After the record of my dear Sister, whose health has so suffered

I cannot help being alarmed a little. - She is not strong. - But I am confident of this, that could she have medical care at hand for two years, we could live a lifetime anywhere in the East. —

— It is a great favor to ask, Dr Clarke, but could you come to West Hartford, and give us a few hours? - I ask it largely for sister. - Of course it is wholly unwise for Flora to go to Boston - it would be very imprudent, Mother says — and yet she greatly desires to see you to talk about the work in Western Turkey &c. — It would be pleasing also if you could meet Miss Seymour with me, & arrange with us together about our going out. —

If you could come some day this week, or before Tuesday next & spend the night, you could see us all. -

But if you cannot come – will
you please appoint a day and
hour where I can find you in Boston –
as I want to meet you as
soon as possible. – I can come
any day whatever. – Friday would
be better than Saturday, Saturday better
than Monday – for me to come. –

But we hope you may be able
to come here. –

That your health may long be
good is our united prayer. –

These pictures are for you – or
Mrs Clarke rather – We will send
you some by & by for the mission
rooms. –

Very respy
Charles C. Stearns. –

Dr Clarke –
Cong. House. Boston.

West Hartford Conn.—
July 17th 1875.—

Dear Sir:-

Your communication of 15th is received.- Mrs Bowen and I will look for some word on Wed next.- If then Dr Clarke can come during that week, we will wait. Otherwise some different arrangement must be made: Perhaps Mrs B. will feel able to go to Boston after all - by middle of next week.- Still we hope to see Dr Clarke here -

Respy Yours

Charles C. Stearns

West Hartford. Conn.
Thurs Jul 22d 1875

Dr Clark, Dr Sir:-

Your word thro' Mr Chapin is rec'd. - We understand by it that you are to leave Boston 10 oc Friday forenoon, God willing. - We will meet you at Hartford, - at the Railroad depot, upon the arrival of the train. - If circumstances should now intervene to prevent your coming, our joy would truly be turned into mourning.

We will endeavor to be careful for you - sparing you all we possibly can - & allowing you to rest as you wish -

We all desire to keep you in health as long as it may please God to allow.–

With kind wishes from all, I am–

Respy yours

Charles C. Stearns.

Dr Clarke.
Sec A.B.C.F.M.
Cong House. Boston.–

Love to Mrs Clark & the children 125.

C. C. Stover

✓

West Hartford Conn. Aug 23^{d} 1875.

Dr Clark:-

Dear Sir:- At last our plans are definitely fixed, and God willing, we shall carry them out exactly.

Ordination Sept 16th Thursday.
Marriage - Sept 20 Monday. -
Sail Sept 29 Wednesday.

After being married we come at once to Boston & on Wednesday, 22^{d}, & Thursday, 23^{d}, purchase together the necessary outfit, from our prepared lists. We hoped for a few quiet days among friends - but this plan seemed wisest - & surely saves time and expense. We have had a kind invitation to spend our time in Boston

with a *dear* friend, Miss Wright, on
St James *avenue*.

I have two *favors* to ask - one so great that I hardly dare write of it. - It is about ordination. Could you give me a charge - a simple - earnest charge? Chief of all reasons, it would from you be more impressive for me than from anyone else. I never felt so like a very little boy - a babe - as when with you.

Then next - I hope to be ordained emphatically as a "foreign missionary" - & if the meeting could be made with direct reference to my work - throughout - it would be more impressive for all who learn of it.

I know it is a great deal to ask - especially as your health is so precious just now and the Meeting of the Board so near - & your time so full. But you would so well know what to say to me taking such work - that you could speak readily without preparation from the fullness of the heart. And we can have the exercises in the afternoon - perhaps 3 o c. -

When you were here this was on my heart constantly - - so too in Boston - but I so feared a speedy refusal, knowing how much it was to ask that I could not unburden my desire. It would gratify and help me more than I can say, if you could feel it right & best to come.

However, if it is impossible, & you *must* refuse, could some other officer of the Board come - & take *any part*? - How I wish

Dr Anderson, dear old man,
could come & give me a rig
hand of fellowship! —

The other favor is much
simpler — tho' great to me.
I feel that I must preach
these last few Sundays. Thre
are full. Two remain. Can
you direct me to places to prea
for Sept 12th & Sept 19th — where I
might help by Earnest words —
could cover expenses — & reach
Hartford by 4 on Mondays. —

Please, Dr Clark, forgive me —
if I have ~~have~~ asked too mu
in this letter. You little kn
how both Mrs Seymour & I lo
up to you & love you! — Therefo
I have trusted you.

Very respectfully Yours. —
Charles C. Stearns.

P.S.

An afterthought has come. In case you cannot be here - & others cannot - could you in any way have an ordination in Boston - a missionary thing throughout - at the rooms or in some church - on Wed. or Thurs or Friday - Sept 22. 23 or 24th - when we are there! — If it could be so, & you & Dr Anderson & Dr Treat & others - *all missionary men* could conduct the exercises, it would more truly "set me apart" for my work, than any other ordination. — Is it too much to ask a line soon - advising me? - - No steps have been taken yet here that cannot be lost at once. *All is ready* to call a council here but until the middle of next week it is not absolutely necessary. I think I should very much like it in Boston - among missionary hearts.

It would more bless my dear Companion too. We both need God's special grace to keep us humble, earnest, consecrated.

Pray for us. —

Yrs sincerely – Charles C. Slea

Later –

While writing you tonight the thot of being ordained a missionary in Boston had not occurred to me. The more I think of it, the more it seems in some ways desirable. Is it practicable & best?

Athens. Greece. Mar. 3d 1876 –

Dear Dr Clarke:

Ten days ago your welcome letter was rec'd; we had wondered at not hearing before. You reprove us so gently for not reporting to you regularly, that the reproof is the more felt. —— Dear Dr Clark – please not chide us! We have been in such health, & so honestly & earnestly busy – so thoroughly & reasonably happy – that without meaning it we have neglected a duty. We are truly sorry. We have not noticed our own delay! the time has gone so swiftly! – & the day bef. yesterday ended our 15th week in Athens! – We are children – forgive us! –

— And now where shall we begin? – – We are surprised & pleased to find the new & old languages so much alike – now that the strange (?) pronunciation is fairly learned, & daily it is growing easier to comprehend the *grammar* & win the thot as we read & *translate* but to *speak* is harder than we hoped – ever so near, yet ever just beyond the grasp. When once we can *think* the language – then we can talk & teach & pray & *live* in it; at present we can only chatter & laugh at each other's blunders. –

2.

Expenses in Athens are very ~~large~~ great:- a man & wife cannot live here, with fair accommodations & good instruction, without large outlay: & when your letter came, with Mr. Ward's, I was so troubled as to resolve to remove to Magnesia just as soon as word could be rec'd that they would ex=pect us. Probably bef. you receive this, we shall be in Magnesia. — It is hard to leave this place of all places for learning Greek, just when we are beginning to profit largely from our stay; but we are thankful for the little start. Besides, if we leave now, perhaps you may be more willing to allow Mr Brooks & wife to come here for a little time by & by. How much they could gain by it! — There is a true Greek-fire of language here — flaming from courts, civil & Parliamentary, — from daily & hourly lecturers in the University — from 60 newspapers (dailies, weeklies & monthlies) — & from every mouth! — And it is a good place for rest:- but it is expensive. —

You allude to the intellectual life here, (and refer to a private letter hastily & carelessly written to my little brother, published much to my chagrin), — and the intell. vigor here might well be eulogized, were it not ~~that~~ with all her study & ~~that~~, Greece has no heart — i.e. no genuine religious feeling. The Greek

religious life is (3) only *named* life:- it is
thrice dead. They *profess* a good faith,
-the true divinity & humanity & justice-satisfy=
=ing death of Jesus, with atonement thro' his
most precious blood,- but the forms!- the
kissings of pictures & genuflexions & crossings!-
& endless senseless forms!- it is *death*
in life - a *dead faith* - (apparently)- The truth
is like an excuse for dead sleep!- Because
life & the power of an endless life is so near-!
they are willing - *seem even glad* to *stay-dead*.
It almost looks as if their undervaluation
of the precious gift so close at hand, were
hourly hardening the whole nation - as if it
were soon actually to be said "joined to idols-
-let her alone."- It is like a chilling wind to
our warm fresh faith!- & sometimes it comes
over me terribly that *perhaps* has been pro=
=nounced over her already: "It will be
~~better~~ more tolerable for Sodom & Gomorrah in the day of
judgment, than for you".- Thus it looks to us
at first - will the new change?- What can
be done - beyond praying that the Holy One
quicken the dry bones into life?- Surely the
widespread infidelity among the (superficially)
educated, only fosters the prolific superstition
of the masses, - & the tiny seed of pure truth is

well-nigh choked (24) under the rank weeds
- Ought not missionaries to be *first* sent
wh' the truth is least known? — After all — how
little we can tell; — like Apollos we may be
watering that to which God will add the increase.

In general we have found it a little hard
to adjust ourselves fully to the plans & workings
of the missionary machinery here. — As to the
discordant elements, the failure to harmonize is
attributable to no one side: *All* seem proud,
all, sensitive, & *all* throw stones. Perhaps the
testy childish action of the good old Epis. Dr. is
the greatest hindrance to union — (who *means* well-
-enough, very likely, aft. all.) — Were the Board to
make one of these men its missionary — it would
double the discord, *without changing the work*
a whit, in method or intensity.

By an unexpected turn of circumstances
when we arrived, we were thrown into Miss Kyle's
School building — Many points seem to need criticism
& correction; — but there is more to praise. Miss K.
is so large hearted, & so able a leader — that we
all love her heartily — And she is doing a great & good
work — there is no doubt *about that.* —

— You would like to know of our health.
- Of course I am hearty — & well — in good flesh
& spirit every way. Mrs Stearns is by no means
as well — *but better than either of us hoped* (i.e. expected) *she*
would be. — She studies Greek about 4 hours

daily — from five (5) to six hours — besides
much reading. Yesterday she climbed
Lykabettos with me — to the top. —— Six
days in the last of Feb. from Monday morn.
to Sat. eve — five of us Americans here took a
tramp through Attica — averaging over twenty
miles a day — and I was the only one who
escaped without even a foot-blister — or the
slightest lameness — (tho' we carried heavy packs,
— shawls & eatables &c. — I saw much of Gk life; —
also saved a little money by the trip — it being cheaper
than my board & teaching bills in Athens for
the same time.) — Mrs Stearns has walked about
three miles some days — never more. These
items will give you an idea of our 'state of
health'. Truly we are now in fine health
& have every reason to expect to continue
hearty & well. —— We only await letters from
Magnesia & Constantinople to remove to Magne=
=sia. — All letters should be sent thither. —

— Again — please pardon us for the long
delay in writing — & assure us of it. Mrs. S.
joins me in kindest love to all — especially
yourself & Mrs. Clarke & Dr. Treat.

Respect'fly yours.

Charles C. Stearns. —

Dr N. G. Clark.
Bible House — Cong. House.
Boston. Mass.
U.S.A. —

Manisa Turky. Frid. July 28th 1876.

Dr Clark. Dr. Sir:

Your kind note of inquiry concerning Mrs. Stearns, was gladly rec'd. — God willing, we shall have a little one in the family before another month is ended. — The bowel complaint in Florence & afterwards — was a separate affair — though doubtless aggravated here by her condition. — Now, however, Mrs. S. is in capital health. Indeed all the while she has been freed from many of the troubles usually incident upon her condition. She is as busy as a bee now — reads & studies a good part of the time — sews on little garments — sings — talks — keeps cheery bright hopeful & well. Of course it is quite needless to say that we had not expected a little visitor in the midst of summer — but it seems we cannot always plan for such things. — As it is, we seem greatly favored every way. The summer is a cool one, (having had so far only eighteen days with the thermometer above 90° in the hottest point of the day in the shade.) — We have found a good *English* nurse in Smyrna — who has some seven children of her own — & has often been a nurse — strong, well, & pleasing us greatly. Through Mrs VanLennep's kindness she came here & I have engaged her for a pound sterling a week. She will come to stay — will begin — in about two weeks & will be here to take a Doctor's place — But I have seen a good Physician in Smyrna & if anything is irregular or wrong, shall at once telegraph for him to come. — But surely it promises well. — My dear wife is such a healthy well woman! God grant that she may always continue so. ——— It seemed to me wise to say nothing of all this to you heretofore — that you have no anxiety on our behalf. — Of course our Mothers knew some months ago & have written much motherly advice. — Indeed, indeed, God is good to us!

—— You see, Dr Clark, we are really rooting here — making a home as fast as we

m. Whenever you write a word about
ying in *one place* it does my soul good —
n at the first glance it seems best — one
n double his influence each year if only
be a noble earnest man working & win=
g his way for the Master. — And yet —
my dear sister's health compels a removal
Mr Bowen from Manisa, it would weaken
e *greatest* argument of all in favor of
anisa as my *special* place of work —
that case my conscience would force me
consider an appeal which was earnestly
ade to me in Athens — that so far I have
ttely refused to consider at all — to work
ith Dr Kalopothakes & try to gather up the
rings of his work. Dr K. says he is trying
fill Dr King's place, but "where is the
ung man to learn the ropes & take the
lace when I am gone"? — Mr. Leyburn
already well on towards 40 years of age,
will scarcely be able to so far master
e language as to publish Dr K's paper &
ably hold his own as preacher & Editor.
r, K's paper ought to be made more *aggres=*
ive — dealing more with the great religious
roblems of the day — & of the East. Now

it is almost wholly a paper with go
Sunday reading – doing a good work – but w
a circulation limited to those who desire
the Christian reading. The people are full
infidelity & they ought to be told so: they
are full of form & they ought to be told so;
they mix up the church & the state & they
ought to have such point discussed in their
very faces – up to the last point of toleration
& perhaps a little _past toleration_. ——
it is, my whole heart is fixed here. & wh
Mr Bowen & Sister Flora can stay here,
duty will be clear; but if changes come
remodellings & movings in this Manisa
station, – the question of going to Athens to
help Dr K. &, if God willed it, to take his
place when he was summoned before the
Judge – would press upon me for an
earnest consideration. – On the other ha
if things stay as they are & God blesses
we can make _this_ Manisa work peculiarly
central & _important_ – foreclosing the wisdom
of change. – God grant that one day we m
have abundant means here to specially
prepare teachers & preachers (or _preachi_
& teachers for preaching must ever be (_first_) to

our out outstations. – There ought to
a dozen earnest men preaching Christ's
th & pushing it home – a dozen at least – this
y minute in our field here. – You spoke
two missionaries as possibly enough for
e station. If no work were pushed, two
might do, but even with three I fear we
n not begin to work the field up as it
ned be worked up at once. No, we need
ee men & must have three men – one
ght to be touring a good part of the time.
how glad we shall be when once in
n shoes & all on the track!! – We are
ll of earnestness now, & may God give us
ace to succeed in all good things! –
ny thing is dark & discouraging about
s – except that there is moving life – & the
uth is in our hands & heart. – If a few
ke our religion, I fear it is scarcely
cause they love it. – But the true way
ust be triumphant – they must love
e light, the truth – the righteousness in
y Christ! – God help us all! –

Send us a good Physician to

Manisa & we will try to keep a hear
well body of missionaries — a strong
station for the master. There isn't a
click anywhere now in the missionary
machinery at Manisa. ——— I lo
forward with much anticipation to th
work with the Station class in the Fall
Every day am busy with the language, p
=ticularly the nomenclature of arithmetic
Geografy, History & the Bible. — What gi
the greatest pain so far is to find that th
Greeks here speak much more Turkish
than Greek. ——— We are housekeeping no
& Mr Bowen & Miss Powers board with us
Miss Powers taking the burden of management
through the vacation. Mrs Barrons has had
quite an ill turn of it — on the bed about a
week — is now getting up. We expect Mr Bo
from Aidin tonight. He has spent one Sabbat
& a part of the week there. Miss West seem
to please us all. Miss Cull is spending a few
weeks near Smyrna — on the coast — getting stron
for her Fall work. Oh! She is earnest for the
Greek work! — But she thinks it should all be in th
Greek language — or chiefly. — She likes Miss West very
We miss Miss Cull very much. — With love to M
Clark & remembrance to all, I am
Resp. yours Charles C. Stear

Manisa Turkey, Sept 1st 1876

Dear Dr. Clark;

Six days ago — Sat. evening, Aug. 26th. — a little son was given us — hearty & well formed — We hoped with our nurse to safely weather the difficulty without medical help, but after 18 hours of severe pains, everything going wrong, I telegraphed (1.30 oc) to Mr Van Lennep of Smyrna to send Dr. Eichstaff by the afternoon train (3.30 oc). By the usual delay in Turkish telegrams — it reached him too late for the train. However, Mr Van Lennep (kind good old gentleman that he is, we all love him) himself took the risk for me of chartering a special train & sending the Doctor rapidly to us. — The cost was enormous — but we think something guided us — something — Some One — far above ourselves. It proved to be an extreme case — but by his instruments he saved the child — not bruising the mother seriously (though coming again the next day by the regular train to care for her & dress the wounds). All the missionaries at the station feel & say that the right thing was done in the emergency — though the bill is something dreadful to think of. — But we are glad — thankful, very thankful that we did as we did, for we do not doubt but that the life of the child, & perhaps the mother's too was saved by the prompt action. As it is both now are gaining rapidly - the child as strongly built as ever baby was & the mother apparently secured from after troubles - (except the wounds.) - We are now hoping that Sophie's mother will come to visit us - for the winter - to help in the care of the grandson, & let us study & work - If God gives this blessing too, can we enough thank Him! - Mr Bre - after long delaying to hear from you - leav Early next week. - On Wed. Mr Barrows, [illegible] Borun & Pastor Anastasius with two of the Stat class boys went to Akhisar; on Thurs ordained Pastor Krikor as an evangelist, & re =ed today (Frid.) bringing the Akhisar girls for the girls' scho wh. opens Monday. Mrs Barrows is better being up & down stairs a few times each day - but still weak. -

Most truly Yrs

Dr N. G. Clark
Sec. y A.B.C.F.M.
Cong. House,
Boston Mass

Charles C. Stearns.

Please spell Manisa with one s.

Manisa Turkey. Mar 16th 1877.

Dear Dr. Clark; I am just about sending off letters to my old seminary chum Talbot, and to others - & it has just struck me that possibly I could write you a fair letter by simply copying portions of these letters. - First from Talbot's letter;

"Now about our prospect here at Manisa - in work & men - for if you are thinking of a possible change from your mission work - you surely ought to have the state of things out here clearly put before your conscience. You could do a noble work for the Lord out here if only you felt inclined - turned & called, to such work. And all the while remember that a missionary's power & work is chiefly developed with individuals & not with congregations. It is not preaching as at home - it is buttonholing individuals & talking sense to them nstead of superstition. It is taking boys & personally training tem to be preachers - A missionary has perhaps 20 places here there ought to be preaching services every Sunday - can he lone do the preaching? He can only do the general managing f the whole like a "bishop" of old in the Catholic church go- ng here & there to the little churches. Did I say that I would ll you about work & plans at Manisa? - but first you must ear how the missionaries view "Greek" work. In Cesarea & nland they hold there should not be a separate Greek chool for young men, but that there ought to be a Greek de- artment in the Marsovan Theol. School. But that is simply mpossible as it looks to us - for there the whole tendency is towards an exaltation of the Armenian, & the Theolo &c would have to be given in the Turkish, the only commu medium then for all. But Greeks need theology in Greek the language they must use, the best language for conveying the thots of religion. Besides that school is not in the midst of the Greek work, & such a school ought to be just where the Greeks center &c &c &c. --- The Constantinople missionaries side with us h - but the inner wing think a school unnecessary because they do & cannot understand the case. They judge of Greeks & Greek work their own people - their own Greeks not speaking Greek at all & con -sequently their Greek work being chiefly in Turkish! Dr Clark in Boston wants the school - must have it by & by he says - but better wait till all the mission agrees &c, which looks well on paper & in America to say, but which simply means, wait & wait, & w & let the precious moments slip, simply because the inland missionaries do not, will not, or cannot understand the Greek work here on the coast. We must have the school. Then as for our coast missionaries, agreeing in the wish to have a future seminary, there still is a difference of opinion. Mr Richardson of Brousa, who gave us a visit the other day, & who is as earnest as anybody for it, says that Turkish & Greek must be taught "nip & tuck" - six of one & half a doz of the other; while I honestly believe that the main drift of the school ought to be in the native tongue of the Greeks who attend it. If the Greeks are born to speak Turkish & not know their own language, send them to other scho of which there's plenty - where their own spoken language is foremost. Or if they be Armenians let them be sent to such schools as are found where Armenian is most popu

used, as at Marsovan. Then each native has
ought to be placed where his best learned language pre-
ails. If it is in an Armenian speaking city or
in which the Armenian speaking people are partic
to be reached, then let him who knows Armenian
who has studied in Armenian be put there. If Turk-
speaking people are to be the material worked upon,
send to them a man (of any blood) whose language of
& study & school training has been chiefly Turkish. And
the work must be so in a town where the Greek element is
the rage — where everybody enjoys & is proud of
language & where the listeners are to be chiefly Greek
king people (of whatever blood) then by all means send
men fresh from toil & study & enthusiastic training 1
their own loved Greek language. In this way the people
be incomparably influenced by their pastors. By & by this
must, I think, obtain, & why not try to urge it
? — the sooner the better for success. Mr Richardson 2
our helpers must be so the masters of the two languages
the coast Greek & Turkish) as to be transferred readily from a
to a Turkish Post. To which I at once reply that there
plenty of posts of each kind & transfers can be made
cordingly. There are enough Armenian speaking popu-
lations (of whatever blood) for all the Armenian preachers
can train. Ditto Turkish & Ditto Greek. - - - - -
But then they say to me, It's all nice to talk about

having a hundred men — but you can not find the
& where is the money to come from? God will send
money when we find the men, I answer — & the way to find
men is to take boys & make them men — by daily train
daily prayer — daily help & teaching — first in the little Greek
School, (to which if it be good all kinds of boys would throng in
hope of learning their own dear language well) with lady tea
if you please, from our own Greek girls' school — Then the
of the boys to be trained in a higher school — & then the
pick of this to start our Seminary class — & how long w
it be before we could turn out many a sound preacher f
God's work? — They are all eager — these Greeks — to go to
— & there are lots of them in their own schools now — going
is the great rage ~~these~~ days & years, & why not organ
under the influence & care of the missionaries, good p
high, & theological schools & train men for Church w
Idle indeed to oppose this because of one's theory of the
essity of Christianity's going before Education. They th
go hand in hand, and if anything, Christianity guides, co
& leads the proposed education. Idle to say (as one
of our own number here at Manisa has said to me
peatedly) that to put Education into the hands of the
Greeks is to give them a dangerous tool — far wiser
wait! — Idle, indeed, for they will have the educa
in their own schools, if we do not give it to them, &

thout our pure Christian element — superficial
ucation too. Education *sound* & *Christian* *from*
ginning *to finish* is a tool sharp & dangerous it is true,
only to the foes of progress a danger — & only to be shunned
error & superstition, — the *only* tool sharp enough to
down the forms & superstitious notions of the cor=
upt Greek Church — the only tool dangerous enough to
feared by the priests & foolish laity. Just in accord
with the increase of *soundness* *& depth* in the
cation of the Greeks — combined as it must be
t our Christian faith as we teach it, will the infidel-
y & simony & impurity of the Greeks, who nominally
n the Greek Church, vanish into thin air. Mr Bowen
I are one in our earnest whole-hearted belief that by a
nd Christian education of a goodly number of
mising boys, the work will advance most rapidly.
That there is a great work here there is no doubt —
r I love it is beyond question — but if we do not
at *it*, it will be long, very very long in developing
perhaps will pass out of our hands in the end by
lack of ready energy in right channels. I think of
by day — I dream of it by night — how best I can make
Christian Schooling practical at once — How hard
is to stop talking about it. - - - - - - - Mr Barrows
not think any too *favorably* of a Greek work — does

not look cheerfully upon the work — in fact he
pretty well tired out & his wife is sick a good de
and he is taking very gloomy looks at the work.
wants cheery hopeful men like you & me to be sanguin
when we are in the dark. If you were here how you would astond how many
strings must be pulled. Missionary work is what
man makes it. — — — — I think if he (Mr Burns)
here long enough he would by & by grow into sympath
with the work. For some reason they (the natives) hated him
he came & he came from a place where he was
no wonder it was hard. But he is winning his way
& we like him. I particularly do — & it will be str
if he does not grow into my plans when he catches
little more of the Greek spirit. Coming from Athe
I am full of it. &c &c &c." ———— You se
Dr Clark I have already begun to fear a po
the removal of some of us here and I want
Talbot to come out if possible. He is one of
noblest men I have ever known. I shall stro
resist any attempt to move me to another pl
— I want to root here, — unless I should ask to be
transferred to some Greek school. — Send Ann
of Andover to Brousa, please. He is just the man
the Greek work & will suit them there. I knew hi
in the Seminary — a smart earnest fellow. ———

(4)

didn't dream of copying from Talbot's letter when wrote it; it will therefore give you a good & true idea of my feelings in regard to my work here. I think I will copy the Athens letter entire. I wrote with my whole heart. — "Manisa Mar 16 1877

My Dear Fellow Workers: Never before have I begun a letter when the weight of the importance of the subject has so completely overcome me. For days I have hesitated with a great burden on my heart, and now, really beginning I feel as weak as a child — my pen stops — my heart beats very fast — the tears come to my eyes — O that I had the power to show you how I write with my whole heart what I have to say about the relations of your work and mine. — If you knew how, day & night, I am laboring planning for the Greeks, you would never charge me with lack of love for the work. But my heart is very heavy. Surrounded by noble Christian workers, nevertheless I stand alone; and if you knew with what longing and sympathy I turn to you, perhaps your hearts would respond, & you who read, as well as I who write, would alike regard the subject of unmeasurable importance. How is your work and mine related? — Purposely I have waited — — but the ~~t~~ time has come when I must carefully give you my words — and never did I send a letter more prayed over than this about our Greek work. It has tormented me every moment of my waking hours for weeks — it has been in my dreams by night — Month by month my interest in the work has deepened — day by day my knowle of the work has widened — and at last, convicted in my view of what the work must be — this Greek w — it has become my burden — hourly to be borne while life shall last. No problem in my recent college days, not one of all, has more baffled me than this one, what & how to do in this Greek work of mine — — — — One point is clear. The wo for the Greeks here must be through the medium of the Greek language. Inland at Cesarea & else where where the Greeks speak only Turkish, of course there can be a Greek work work in Turkish. Here on the coast there cannot. Mr Richardson in his recent call discouraged me by affirming that his Greek work must be done by helpers who knew both Turkish & Greek, well.

But on the whole my interview with him has only strengthened me in my slowly but surely attained convictions that the Greeks must have a work for them in Turkey on the coast in their own language —

Of course for the Turkish speaking Greeks, whose *chief* language is Turkish, there must be a work in Turkish, which helpers educated at Marsovan can suitably carry on. But also for the hundreds of Greeks who know only Greek, for the thousands who know Greek *chiefly* — and for the thousands upon thousands who ten years hence will use Greek as their chief or sole language, there must be a work in Greek — a work carried on by workers *taught* & trained in a good Greek School. This is very clear to me. —— —— One other thing clear to me. That at some time or other the missionaries will see this & allow some kind of reformation of work — & by & by the Greek work in the Greek language — in Athens & in Manisa will be united into *one*. Perhaps it will not be for a good while yet — but surely it must come. There are obstacles to a present union — our society is not in a pecuniary condition to accept the whole — and somehow our missionaries object to having the

Presbyterian Board come into Turkey. But let people think what they will, & let the money be scarce, — the time is sure to come when the *Greek work in the Greek language* will be one & undivided whether in Greece proper, the Islands, or in Turkey. Under what Society, or how, I cannot see, but it is sure to be *one work* under *one head* at no distant date. This I view as what *ought* to be the case — & as what *will* be the case. Hence I regard it as my duty to do all that leads to such a result. This is clear to me. —— So then it clearly follows that your work & my work are one and the same work. Under different banners & apparently opposed in policy, we yet are *one* — & it is our plain duty to unite our work in every practical respect, *now*, and by wise foresight plan all our initiatory steps with an eye to ultimate union. —— One thing more is clear to me. One missionary single handed can do little. With a work calling for active service in *twenty* different places at the same time, only twenty different men will suffice. *We* must *then have native helpers* — for to have twenty American missionaries here is utterly impossible, were it not even unwise. To get these helpers it seems to me the duty of all of us,

(6)

issionaries, helpers & all our working force — to
nite our effort to procure the necessary material
nd work it into what we need. By falling in with the
trong Greek tendency to educate — let us also form
many primary schools — with girls from our schools as
eachers, where a Christian influence may early
e given to the eager minds. Then let us form some
igher schools & place our better boys & young men over them — &
nally let our aim be a school of the Prophets —
here we missionaries ourselves & our best helpers
ill continue the training of the boys — furnishing them with
hristian theology in its simple earnestness. Let us watch
 pray for these schools in each grade — keeping them Christian in tone &
ying to win the boys to Christ — & if God's blessing accompa-
 our labors — we should, before many years have many men
help us. The theological school once fully developed & manned
ith teachers & professors — it would soon be fed from the
ranches formed & gradually these schools could be dropped.
Seem necessary now begin as material for our higher school —
 taking the boys promising well — in heart & brain — in
orals & mind. Out of our present boys' school of between 50
60 I already have some dozen under notice, who if
aken into a higher school with good teaching would in
 few years be promising enough for any seminary.
 be the method & plan whatever it may; it is a
clear fact that we must have native workers as soon
as we can possibly train them. It is my

most earnest prayer that you may perfectly
agree with me in my views of this Greek work here — esp
ially as to the part relating to a union of our work w
as far as possible — May you regard it as your duty
to look after me and my work — aiding me if ~~it~~ you ca
seeking my help if it ever can be of any account. — I
identify Greek work in Athens with you because your
work is the best founded, the widest — & to me the deares
— Up to this point all is as clear as day light to m
When, however, I come to the practical questions
what to do now & here, I am in the dark. — After
came here & saw what a hold Michaelidis had
had here — how could I help longing for him. But
I not act honorably in not allowing myself (thou
it has been very hard) to write to him at all or com
municate in the least with him, though I had
promised to answer his letters. Doubtless he
thinks I have forgotten him & does not know how str
an attachment I formed for him. — When, las
fall, we asked for him through Mr Bowen, who
was authorized to write for us all — I did not ta
personally any active part — though I longed to do
so — feeling it my duty to first know better o
relations & our needs. I am driven now at la
to write for the important moment is near I feel
in which steps may be taken together in some way.

(7)

Birons (who, in Constantinople seems as if estranged from our school, class & mission tion work) wrote casually the other day that your ucurius and Michailides were to start a boy's ool in Volos next September. —— Mr Constantine rgi Professor Tyler of Amherst has sought to be con- ted with us in our Turkey mission either at Constantinople Broosa, or Manisa, with a missionary's salary ithout a missionary's vote, i.e., a native helper xtra pay. The Board asked our advice. We plied that we were willing to abide by any decision the home Board, but greatly needed help. Word s come now to us that the whole matter has en referred to us to decide in our annual eting - this year on April 17th at Constantinople. - o well as I can make out they do not partic- ularly care for him in Constantinople or Broosa. or us, we must have somebody, and if nothing can be done, I am ready to make the effort e my influence to secure him for us. But, if sible I prefer to keep with you. If ever our unites, his being here would hinder hearty coop- tion. What is my duty? It looks as if it might upon my position in the case. If I ask for h at Manisa, they would give him to me perhaps.

But how ever could we unite them with you?
If I could only unite with you in your
school – being with your helpers – we might togeth
build up the beginning of the longed-for prophet
school – But who then could take this premi
Manisa post & work in harmony with us al
And how can I leave the work begun? – & my d
boys – and my home – and sister – & start fr
Volos? and how could I gain permission so
soon? – It's impossible that I come. & ye
does seem as if it would be a great blessi
only we could work together. I am sure you
cannot blame me for wishing that they cou
start their school in Magnesia – here in ou
Manisa – with me. And I for one would
most heartily favor their working so here, at y
expence & under your beck & call – and a m
promising place from which to pick up yo
men & boys could not be found. If they
accommodations for it, they could without dou
have more than a hundred boys at once – our fifty
odd in a bunch. – Or better still, if you coul
let Mercurius begin the Volos school, & a

(8)

Michailides work here with me one year
an experiment under your pay or ours as
pleased – or halve the expence – it seems to
that the greatest good could be done.
is not jealousy on my part. I do say it fr
ly – that I am in close & hearty sympathy with
our work – it & mine are in my mind
entical, and did I feel that the work he
n do this coming year in Salonica or Volo
another new place would be superior to what
could do here, I would never whisper that I
ged for him here. But our work is one. We
one common Lord – & even here on earth our
k will be united soon – it must be; does
not seem so to you? – and are you not ~~as~~
terested as are we in the growth in this part
our common field? – It is not whether
u are willing to part with a man, but
ether you are willing to transfer him for a
tle while to another part of your field. He
ould be a giant here – and instantly. — For
at he is thoroughly known from highest priest
most common layman. He is feared more
talked of more, than any other Protestant worker

I have ~~[illegible]~~ known. They genuinely dread hi

And, second, he has a great reputation
here for his learning. He is the best teacher that ev
was in the place, & had a great influence through
his wide reputation. And being a wide awake
talker, he has a large circle of most earnest
supporters who would at once flock about hi
Were he to preach here he would from the
start have a congregation of more than
hundred. This is based, not on guess work
but on actual estimates made by his support
who now & then appear to see if any strange Gree
is preaching. One best — most judicious & slow talk
speak of our young men — affirms positively
that he knows that from the start there woul
be over a hundred & fifty. This is too large.
— but beyond a question he would begin with a
larger congregation of pure Greeks too than y
have in Athens, and everything is just in a good
condition here to grow rapidly. And, again, he ha
many influential friends — & has an intima
knowledge of many of the best families & is on good
terms with them. And again he began the work
here & the Christians who are now standing firm
are those whom he gave to us by his preaching in th

Greek Churches, & by his private talks. Would they not once again rally around him? — Twice they have raised money enough to pay his expenses here & back from Salonica that he might make a two weeks visit to the city & stir it up! — This is a fact. And lastly he was the one through whom our Station class young men were converted more than through anyone else — and they would all be stamped with a new seal for Christ's work if they could have his example before going out to preach! And too I have rarely myself seen a man whom I so thoroughly loved at once as I loved him. He has my own quick ways, perhaps my own mistakes — but I liked him — loved him. And could he work with me a year we could do a great & good work for the Lord, working in hearty sympathy. As it is, singlehanded as I am, I find my hands filled by my Station class work. If I go on training these ys, I cannot preach or build up these many waiting ones into a strong church for Christ. What is best? What would be God's wish for us all? — Forgive e if I do wrong to ask your help. At least et your whole view of the subject be given me heartily & positively — that I may know what course to take about Mr Constantine & may

know what to do in planning for future wor
as the meeting at Constantinople comes soo
I should like an answer as soon as conven
ient, Perhaps I could come to Athens & go fro
there to Constantinople — for I probably go alone
All are well. In great love, Charles C Stearns"

— Please pardon me, Dr Clark, if I have wearied you by copying this long letter & please overlook all errors in the c — for I haven't one moment in which to look it over & correct them. — My heart is in my work — & God is giving us health & strength. — I wanted my wife to go with baby to Constantinople — the baby's birth & the sickness following have put us far behind in accounts & so she thinks she had better not go. — With love to all — all are well —

Very truly yours Charles C. Stearns.

Please send us a Doctor.
Please spell Manisa with one s.
— Please send Arment to Broosa.
Please have your Eye on H.A. Talbot / Pastor Covenant Miss. 310 E 42 St — NY City.

Manissa, March 16, 1887.
Rec'd Apr. 14

Constantinople. Friday May 4th 1877.

Dear Dr Clark;

I have a long account of my actions & doings for the Greek work — to give you — with my views of annual meeting &c — which you shall have as soon after my return to Manisa as is possible. — I have had a unanimous permission to send my wife & baby to America. I do it with tears — I do it after many struggles. Her mother is going — & her weak condition is such that a speedy departure has been granted, without waiting for the consent that you would surely give did you know just how the case stood. I send you Dr Patterson's certificate. He commends me for my decision. — I am going to try to assume the expense myself & although I am well behind now I hope to struggle along somehow unless some extraordinary expenses arise owing to some new ~~[illegible]~~ sickness there at home. — I understand that my fellow laborers at Manisa have asked for me something to bring up my account — I feel very thankful they have done so, as it shows how they appreciate my misfortunes in Doctor's bills. I should not have asked it myself — for I prefer to struggle on alone if I can — but if it be granted it will take quite a burden from me. — About my wife. — I have been so completely absorbed from early in the morning till late at night - with my pressure of work - that I ~~had~~ have neglected my dear ones. - left her mother to watch her - I did not realize her feeble condition until her prostration has revealed it to me suddenly. - I went to Athens alone - something impelled the others to come here without my knowledge - found them here & wondered why God had brou them. - Now all is clear & God has ordered my way wonderfully. - She would have lived here - lived on perhaps for years - but the Doctor said she would remain feeble a long time & perhaps contract some organic weakness or other. - If I have act rightly she will gain each hour upon the steamer - and I hope she will reach her dear home in sound bodily health though of course still weak. - If she stays here now she will doubtless be a weak woman - one of the weak wives of the missionaries - but now we hope we have sent her home just in time to save her. - Everything is so disturbed here that her loss to the work will be nothing, if only she gains in strength. - She has been shut into the house all these months in Turkey! -

- She will stay quietly at home in West Hartford - & so I hope to be able to meet her expenses - as they will take care of her there for love - - The steamer takes her to Liverpool for 12£ twelve Eng. pounds - a chance steame

- Our meeting has been full & good - I

ve written this hastily in a book store
in this busy city – without a chair even – &
you will pardon my haste & apparent carelessness.
Pray for me in the new turn I am to take
in my work now that I am free to go out
from my home – for I hope to travel a great
deal & learn our field – & inquire especially
in reference to the Greeks. – I have many
things to write you about them. – Could I
talk with you ten minutes about my
wife you would at once pardon the irregularity
in sending her home. God bless her. –
She sails tomorrow with her mother & Mrs Do
wood, & will at once sail from Liverpool
– probably to New York – reaching there about June 4th
or 5th & at once go quietly to her West Hartford
home – Please write your letters directly to Mrs
Charles C. Stearns. West Hartford Conn.

In great love – yours truly

Charles C. Stearns.

Manisa Turkey May 30th 1877.

Dear Dr. Clark:

You will have known, by the reports of Annual Meeting, of the complete failure of all my hopes for this year. You will have heard also, about the great disappointments in Athens, and perhaps will have already settled your opinion in regard to the proper policy for the present, concerning work in the Greek language. We wish however, that our report, even if delayed, be presented to the Prudential Committee.

In reply to the letter sent to Athens March 16th, of which you have a copy, Mr Leyburn, on behalf of his mission, wrote a letter, earnest in its Christian sympathy, with many expressions of reciprocated desire for united work, but saying they could give us no help by men or otherwise, that should Mr. Constantine go to Manisa, it would not, in their view, hinder future union, & that if any union were practically realized, (speaking for himself), he should wish it understood that all churches should have a Presbyterian form of government.

Feeling that the speedy coming to Manisa of either Mr Michaelides or Mr Constantine, would give our work in the Greek language an impetus long to be felt, I went to Athens, full of hope that through much pleading, someone would be found to help us, at least for two or three months.

As for Michaelides, they said it was utterly impossible to spare him from their mission, he was their mainstay, the keystone of the arch, & they even blamed me for seeking him. As for his coming temporarily it was equally impossible, for Dr. K. was to go to England at once & Michaelides must come to Athens to preach in his place.

All hope failing here, I went to Mr. Constantine. After prayer together, I laid the matter before him, pleading with tears for our Manisa work. He was much moved. He replied after a few moments, that it was too great a question to be answered at once. He had, last year, looked for work in our mission, but since Dr. Wood's emphatic note, (written with the authority of the mission) showing that it was impossible, he had had no hope of it, and consequently had been planning his work to stay. He asked that he might wait till the next day before giving any answer whatever. However high my hopes were raised by that interview, they were all dashed the next day. He had been greatly pleased with Manisa, felt its Greek work a very important one, & should enter it with great satisfaction & joy, if at all, but he could not feel that God wanted him to leave his work in Athens. More light might be given him & God's Providence be more clearly developed to show it unwise to stay, but now God was showing him that he ought to remain at his present post. God had helped him strangely since the dark time of a year ago - support had come in unlooked-for ways, his work had been blessed by a complete separation from Mr Sakellarius, and consequently his flock was all his own, & undiminished - they had since taken steps looking towards his support - & some were inquiring the way to true spirit-

-nal life. His commentary work likewise was developing, & it looked as if God wanted him to make that the great work of his life. His paper also was prospered, & had already attained a large circulation - over 1000 paid in subscription for this year, & many others not paid in. My request had been that, in case the mission approved, he would come to Manisa at the beginning of 1878, which would give ample time to settle his Athens work. His reply was, I have no light from God, to give you the slightest encouragement. Mrs. Constantine joined with him in the whole matter, & I did not, & do not doubt, but that they gave it an earnest & prayerful consideration. They evidently felt drawn to our work here, but duty seemed to say, stay. However I question the importance he places upon his work there, I believe nevertheless, that he did honestly consider the case before the Lord. Had he given me any kind of encouragement, I should have begged, entreated - for permission of the Annual meeting to have the matter favorably eferred back to you. Had I known how bitterly & how unjustly some of them regard him, & how in any event, they would oppose his working among our number, I should have had little heart to go as far as I did. In the course of conversation I found that he had never had any idea of working in our field, except as a full missionary, nor could he ever entertain such an idea. – All this was explained at Constantinople & the whole matter accordingly tabled or dropped.

Then I returned to Mr Leyburn, & with earnestness canvassed the field for possible plans in training an Evangelistic force for the Greeks of Greece proper, of Turkey & of the Islands. We first discussed the wisdom of some kind of union in one institution. It is true that objections came up, that it would be a joint concern, & that a somewhat different kind of work is demanded in the two fields, yet on the whole, our conversation looked favorably towards attempts at union – for, if there be two institutions, it would requi a double of everything, both brains & bricks, and Athens would draw off many students from the other institution with little probability of their ever returning. At the same time one could do the work, would be stronger in every respect, would tend to greater interest in & sympathy for each other & each other's work, and would get under way sooner.

Then we brought up the plan of having such an institution at Manisa. This was manifestly weak. Greeks from Greece would study reluctantly in Asiatic Turkey on account of national prejudices & pride. Then there would be a real loss in language, by direct contact with impure Greek & by lack of opportunities for improvement. The graduates working in Greece would be below par — the Greeks would lack confidence in their patriotism & language. It would also be a handle for their enemies in the priestly factions. Besides, the American Board would hardly consent to an institution on Turkish soil, exclusively Greek in language, nor would the Southern Presb. Board consent to have its students educated in a Congregational institution. The Greek work in Greece, cannot well have its seminary in Turkey. True that here there is more freedom of thot & expression on religious topics, the Protestants stand better in the community, there are fewer influences adverse to piety, & the opportunities for Christian work during the course of study would be greater. Yet we did not believe it either wise or feasible.

Then we talked of possible union in Athens. But students would be drawn to Athens from improper motives, students from Turkey would wish to remain in Greece, -the expence of living would be greater, and the provincial students would run risk of injury. Their new ideas of living & dress might unfit them for work at home; they might become tainted with loose infidel notions of the value of faith, of the aim of life, of the authority of the Bible & its teachings; they might even drift into a renunciation of Protestantism, because the government, schools, newspapers, literature, & society life are all non-protestant, & the Protestant community is despised. Our the other hand, by studying at Athens, a preacher's position & influence among Greeks outside of Athens would be very greatly increased. The access to the large Greek libraries would be a great gain, both to the professors & to the students. There would be the very best advantages in attaining a thorough knowledge of Greek. The students would receive new impulse & life from the active enterprise & improvement with which they would be brought in contact. And students standing the test at Athens, would stand it anywhere. — Mr Leyburn felt that such a union would be possible. An agreement might be made to educate our boys sent from Turkey, at our expence, with a distinct understanding that all students supported by one society be positively refused employment by the other society. One out of three or two out of four instructors in such a school would be supported by our Board. —

It is superfluous to speak of the sad feelings with which I left Athens. I had been full of hopes of some possible (3) union. All through the hours of those three days there, my hopes one by one left me. And with real tears, I thought of the three separate works in the Greek language, & no point of union except our prayers. I left with a heavy heart, though prepared a little for my Constantinople disappointments by Mr. Leyburn's earnest words, reminding me that the Lord knew the end from the beginning, & bidding me continue in hope of some kind of half union of work by & by.

I fully resolved not to bring the matter up myself at the meeting — my hopes were too small — but it came up in many ways — & I was led to show by my words how much of a Greek I had become — and then right & left they dashed cold water on my ardor. One thing was pronounced upon with remarkable emphasis — that no work in Turkey was to be separated from the Turkish language. "Side by side" — "half & half" — Greek lessons & Turkish lessons — even for the Greeks on the Coast. Not merely Mr Leonard & Mr Farnsworth & Dr Wood & Mr Herrick & Mr Barrows urged it, but Mr Green, & Mr Baldwin, & Mr Brown and Mr Richardson. I felt as if I was being terribly reproved for my honest & settled conviction, that we ought to give to our Greek=speaking Greeks the large part of their Scientific & theological instruction in their own loved vernacular. One suggested that it would be a dangerous thing to ~~en-trust~~ to the young & inexperienced mission-aries at Manisa, any special work what-ever! And another said that he feared in case a school chiefly Greek in language was put into our hands, the whole thing would very soon become more Greek than Christian. It was even proposed repeatedly that all Greek students preparing for seminary study be required to go to the Marsovan preparatory school - and after much debate they actually passed a resolution advising it. Knowing how utterly impracti-cable it seemed to me to send our young Greeks to Marsovan, I asked if no other possible disposition could be made of them, when again & with great emphasis they urged sending them to Marsovan, - Mr. Brooks, - to my great astonishment, arguing for it as warmly as the rest. - The question of theologi cal instruction of Greeks - all kinds of Greeks - being brought up, it was voted to inquire into the possibility of establishing a grand union seminary for all languages & nationalities - to be somewhere in central Turkey! - a scheme right & good in itself, but not making full provision for Greek speaking Greeks. Then I asked that another missionary to speak Greek be spoken for, so that he might be preparing for seminary teaching work somewhere or other - either in Marsovan, or in this proposed new seminary, or elsewhere - for of course there must be a Greek-speaking missionary by & by at those places, & one must use the Greek language at Manisa. They lightly dismissed the question as one not to be yet considered. — — — I came from Constantinople with the resolve to follow the emphatic advice of the mission, by the suspension for the coming year of all educational steps looking towards a theological Greek school at Manisa. I also resolved to communicate with the Home Board concerning its plans for Greek work, - meanwhile taking up direct Evangelistic work myself. This we have already begun & will report by & by. So much historically. — — — — —

I have seen no reasons to alter in the least the convictions, which the copy of my letter to Atkins sent you March 16 expressed, of prosecuting Greek work here on the coast. It must be chiefly through the medium of the Greek language, & must have a good supply of native evangelistic workers & talkers who can meet the priests. "When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war". — They will hardly listen patiently to a foreigner & surely would not throw him to a glibly speaking priest, but they flock like sheep after a Greek — be he only a plain talker, if only he has new & clear ideas, & talks sense with his religion. A general work here on the coast, reaching a few Greek speaking Greeks, can be carried on in Turkish — no blows can be struck at the Greek Church — no great progress made towards breaking down its strongholds of superstition — until a powerful work in their own language is begun. — — What is your policy? Have you well counted on what is needed in such a work as this? Do you propose to send by & by a full force of men? Do you purpose giving money to establish schools?

Are you willing to undertake the necessary publication work. Is it your distinct policy to take up a work for *Greek speaking* Greeks, *vigorously & earnestly*? — If so, I will cry for joy. If so I will study with new ardor and untiring zeal. *If not*, then it seems a great mistake that I be your missionary to the Greeks, & must ask you to dismiss me, or offer me something else to do. It seems vain to spend years upon a language, & then, crippled on every side for lack of support, be compelled to wield it partially.

We are hopeful. We see good signs of a good work. We are willing to fight, we *want* to fight — but we want a battle line if we are to fight a campaign. — If your policy is to push on a Greek speaking work with men & seminary — with fine schools & publication work — in the Greek language — then I can joyfully gladly work on here, & endeavor to carry out your policy. If however your policy is merely to have an occasional Greek-speaking & working missionary, & to merely provide at Marsovan for Greeks, giving the bulk of the instruction in Turkish, & have no energetic book & newspaper work, then I must ask you to reconsider my appointment to a work in the Greek language. My convictions that there should be a *pushing developing policy of direct work in the Greek language*, *if any at all*, are so firmly rooted, that I honestly cannot allow myself to go on working here without such policy on your part. If you have no such policy in the Greek work *in the Greek language*, and therefore, in accordance with my convictions, free me from my appointment to such work, the question of what had better be done will be a hard one to decide. ——

One course would be to take up at once vigorously the Turkish speaking work just where I am. To go on just as I am, unless you have definite plans of a full Greek speaking work, unless there be a definite aim & clear policy held out to me, is impossible. I cannot speak with a single preacher or helper in our employ, except the students & the Greek teacher. — I cannot have any of the correspondence or care of the work —

cannot tour & work up the large field — cannot even sell books to those who wish to buy them — no, cannot even talk to the postman or house servants, because all this is done in Turkish. One reasonable course would be to drop the Greek, in which I now speak & write with tolerable ease, & take the Turkish, to work in it as my one great language. So great however is my love for Greek, that almost any other course seems preferable. Indeed I should almost prefer to return to America & wait in hope that the Greek problem would develope & that you would one day send me out to it. For if I take the Turkish now, you know as well as I, that it will absorb my strength & my attentions as it has Mr. Bowen's & it would be virtually the end of my Greek-language work. The whole tendency is to drift into Turkish any-way. — No, it would almost be better to return to America, & wait, expecting that one day the whole question would be clear & taken up more vigorously.

Another course would be to be sent over to Athens to work with

Dr Kalopothakes & Mr Leyburn — until your policy could be shaped — sent as your missionary — to prepare earnestly for future seminary work somewhere in Turkey. If I stay here, & no clearer policy for Greek work is given m it will become my duty to study Turkish. But that is a virtual estrangement from Greek work proper — and so I greatly prefer this course to the former, viz. to go to Athens temporarily, say for a term of three or four years — not permanently. There I could at once apply my whole energy to prepare for training workers, working wholly for the interests of such work. There I could throw my weight in with Mr Leyburn & Dr Kalopothakes, whose work is the most promising there, & help them in starting their schools. Thus I should be most thoroughly prepared after a few years of labor there, to be put into whatever Greek training school needed an instructor. It would be a temporary combination of forces, a thing of great gain, in which my relations with the Board would remain intact & al the suitable time (5) I could be recalled & stationed where the opening work seemed to demand. The severe veto put by the annual meeting upon all my steps looking to Greek Theological work at Manisa, makes me doubt whether a seminary can ever be established here. Missionary effort in the Greek language must finally result in a united work for all Greek-speaking people — The drift is that way — just as in Turkey the drift is to a final general union of work in the Turkish language. This is especially necessary for the highest success in instruction & publication. —

In that day Greek-speaking students in Turkey, whose chief labor would be in Turkish, would go to Marsovan — or the proposed new seminary, while those whose chief working language would be Greek, would just as surely drift over to the institution established at or near Athens. Since the hearty expressions of opinion at Constantinople, I am inclined to believe that it may be best to take such a thing as already decided, & while putting Marsovan on as good a footing as possible in the matter of Greek instruction, yet likewise, since it can never educate those whose language is to be solely or chiefly Greek, to take steps looking towards some kind of provision in the Greek branch of Missionary workers, for the instruction of this latter class. It looks quite possible that ultimately this may be the solution of the problem of Greek theological education for Coast Greeks, one party going to Marsovan, Eastward, & one party going to Athens or westward. If you put me at Athens for a time, I can make a most thorough preparation for just such training work, & then would be ready to be put into such an institution in or near Athens, or to be put in at Marsovan, or wherever the future should disclose the true place for the training of workers. — If I stay here, unless I am permitted to have my boys, & be led to expect a training seminary _here_, I must get Turkish at once. Undoubtedly it would be a loss to Manisa Station if I were thus put in training at Athens for Greek work — a loss, for if

I stay here, I must sooner or later work in the Turkish language, unless supported fully by your Greek policy. But if I stay here, & do not take up the Turkish, my loss would be nothing in the end, for the loss to the Greek work here, would be gain elsewhere. Outside of a little influence in Miss Cull's School & the city, my position here does not at present strengthen the station. If I am to go on here, without the Turkish language, & alone in Greek, my removal would not be attended with great loss. All of the Greeks upon whom we as yet have a hold, could go on, as they have so long done, listening to the Turkish preaching. — And Yorgi, my oldest & wisest student, who is with me this summer, would stay to keep up the Sunday School work & keep the station in its Greek classes in the future. I look with much favor upon this second course for me, if you cannot yet vigorously push the work. If reinforced & helped, the separate work in the Greek language can be established. Otherwise, to be effective

I must take up Turkish work. —— — I love the work here. It would be hard to go away — doubly hard to leave brother & sister, & my happy home relations — but to do here anything except a direct personal evangelistic work seems now impossible, & I am prepared to show that the only policy for Greek work, is for the missionary to prepare native evangelistic workers. To do, unaided, an evangelistic work in Greek is a mistake. We need a force.

—— A third course for me would be to ask you to relieve me from service that I might join the little band in Athens under the Presb. Board. But under no other circumstances than a dwarfing of forces by lack of support, would I ever consent to work for the Greeks under any other society than our loved American Board, nor shall I think of it now. Only it is my sincere desire that God will give me the chance to work for the Greeks, as long as I stay in the East.

The only other course would be to ask you to let me go to America.

According to my most solemn conviction. anyone of these courses is wiser, than to go on any farther without encouragements & explicit instructions, concerning a clear vigorous policy of missionary work in the Greek language. — What element do you lack to form a clear view? Is it wise to go forward & be obliged to cut the whole work short by & by, as was the case 30 or 35 years ago? — What possible element hinders the formation of a policy — of progress, or of delay, — at once? —— You must see how important is the present for a well-defined action. It is an era of change — a breaking up out here — & is not now the time to make up our minds what we will do? — When 40 odd years ago Greece broke the chains of slavery & became free, she started upon a rapid developement of forces, which, though secondary to it, was not unlike the early growth of our own nation after its first Independence day. She promises proportionate growth for the immediate future. Now the Greek spirit of trade & enterprise & education & general awakening, is firing up all the Asia Minor Coast.

It is true that the developement here is far behind that of Greece proper & the Islands, & it is perhaps something to be thankful for, for the seed bears infidel fruit – but, nonetheless, there has been & is & will be an advance in the Greek speaking element in Turkey, which will by & by be a force not inconsiderable in estimating the problem of missions in Turkey. – Considering the pressure elsewhere – considering the financial depression, – considering the scarcity of missionary recruits – all this on the one hand; & on the other the fact that an abundant missionary force, well equipped with educational & publishing implements, now taking the field, would be just in time to try to give a genuinely Christian tendency to this upward dangerous growth, what is your policy? – Does the fact that the Greek Church believes in Christ already, go for or against the work today, when vigorous effort against the Moslems – clear out & out heathens – is likely to tell so largely? – How far does the hope that the East being otherwise de=

claimed for Christ, the Greek Church would perhaps reform itself - affect our work at present - & order our policy? - - One man can hardly even adjust the lever to its place - must he alone try to pry up the gigantic superstitions of the Church of the Greeks - why not put him where the strength of one man more would bring the lever down? - If the true advance of missions requires pressure in Japan or elsewhere, I am willing to return to my native land, letting my salary go to support that other needed work, waiting myself in readiness for another summons to my Greek work - occupying myself as I so well could by teaching or preaching or by studying medicine, developing for my new attack at my old post. Can you blame me for asking for some kind of action from you concerning this work - when the Mission here have generally pronounced against all steps looking to a development of a special Greek training school? What is your policy? - Do you pledge us a supported & developing work? ——— If you say yes, then at once comes ~~the~~ practical question of training Evangelistic workers — for it is the vital question to be met first of all. — As regards real theological instructions perhaps the action of the annual meeting at Constantinople is rightly taken. As regards preparation for this theological course the only hopeful way, in my judgment, would be to provide a boy's boarding school here at Manisa — where boys as young as 8 or 10 years should be taken & kept completely & constantly under the eye of American missionaries in charge. — I know of no other way to get any fair approximation at honesty in our helpers, — but by pains & much prayer, I do not see why this would be an unsuccessf method. To be most highly successful it would have to be exceptionally good, & provide for a fair number of paying pupils. A Manisa Boy's Home — as fine an affair as it could be made — would in time be a telling institution. I see no other plan which could induce integrity & truth of character in Greek boys. But this will demand a good sound outlay. — O that I had power to plead with you face to face! O that

I could beg for money for it! — My heart is fully in just such a work as this, & I heartily & honestly believe it would give us a good Greek Evangelistic force by & by. Can you give us this Boy's Home? —— And I believe there ought to be active publication effort. I think that now when everybody is thinking his own thoughts, & everyone is trying to read, a few stirring tracts & essays aimed at the superstitions of the Greek church, would, as in Luther's day, hasten an inquiring spirit of reform & invite that religious uprising that in the Lord's good time is sure to come, dead though the Greek church be at present in things spiritual. — Will you give us a hand printing press?

If, however, the Prudential Committee decide that discretionary waiting is the better part of valor — what will you do with me? — Rather than be given the Turkish work now, I should prefer to return home, not to leave the missionary ranks, but to wait until the Greek regiment shall be summoned by the bugle call to the battle. — I confess that all things considered I have had serious doubts of the ability of the Board to push properly at present, this Greek branch of the work — & equally serious have been my doubts as to the wisdom of my staying here now if it cannot be pushed. — It seems as if it would be better to let me develope in manhood & rich experience as did Mr Byington — with my love for the Greek work kept fresh & warm — & then be sent out just when I could strike good blows for the work. —

Rec'd July 2.

Many things are left unsaid, but so much at least has been written with prayers, & will be followed by frequent pleadings for Divine Light. — Meanwhile we are engaged in direct evangelistic labor. —

Very resp'ly your missionary in Christ

Charles C. Stearns.

Goestippe, Smyrna, Turkey.
Aug. 10th 1877. Friday

Dear Dr Clark:

Thank you for encouraging me to work on bravely, patiently & practically. Your letter sent July 2, rec'd July 28 did me a little good by its soothing words but somehow you did not seem to satisfy me, but probably you cannot. Let me work on this year & see. Miss Cole is writing you & as she can enclose this I thus acknowledge your letter – & promise to answer it at length by & by. – I think I *do* take into account all the other Greek workers; – are you sure that you do not fancy *more* being done in Greek than really is being done? – *Your letter of April 19 reached me June 21*, after I had returned from annual meeting, & thus your warnings concerning my relations ~~with~~ to Athens were delayed until I had gone there on my way to Constantinople. When you know this you will not blame me for disobeying orders, as you seemed to do in your last letter. I think the letter has somehow providentially delayed! – The interests of our own Board are very dear to me, nor am I so blind or

foolish as to ask that we give without
taking. Is all union necessarily a
surrender? — If I stay as a Greek
missionary in the East I do not wish a
different spot for work. Manisa is the p
for me if I work here — & never have I reall
thought, or hoped or wished to go to Athen
as a new place, except perhaps for study
unless, by it, an expansion of the hither
insignificant & crampled efforts could be
obtained — But the true state of things is
that my conscience does not fully endorse
me in going on with this Greek work on
present conditions & footing. There might
be a glorious work done for the Greeks, bu
it is a peculiar work — demanding large
the Educational element, & emphatically
good Evangelistic force — & Mr Brooks at
Constantinople & I at Manisa may peg
-away for 20 years, & not get the general
Greek work one step farther on, unless we
unite & augment our forces in a Greek-langu
Evangelistic training school. A work carried o
simply as we are now carrying it on in the
Greek language, is not such as allows me
to pursue it without a worrying conscience
I have a conviction, clear as day, that a pro
perous Greek language work demands a
thorough school system for training Evangelist

orkers in the Greek vernacular. If we
cannot have such a school where I can
use the great teaching powers God has given
me, then, at least at present, I cannot feel that
I have found my place for work. — If you
carefully reread my letter, you will, I am
sure, find no sort of itching to leave Manisa, &
no lack of faith in the necessity of earnest
missionary enterprise, & no lack of faith in
the success of a proper Greek work, but you
will find that the whole letter was prompted
by the fettered state in which I work — a
personal case — a case of my own conscience.
I was & am in perplexity — actually doubting
whether under the present arrangements,
with the present methods & means of work,
actually doubting whether I ought to remain
out here as a missionary to the Greeks. I
have & shall always have I hope unbounded faith
in missionary enterprise — I shall even have
faith that a proper missionary enterprise to
the Greeks will prove successful. My whole
sympathy by word & look, by prayer & in
every way shall be — to my dying day, with the
noble missionary work — & especially shall
my heart go out to the Greeks. — But the
question of whether or not I ought to be just
now & here a missionary using the Greek
language is an unsettled one, — as things
lie at present, & my conscience is often

hinting that I am making a mistake.
What other missionaries have had a simi
Experience? — — — I have not lost one
spark of my ardor or zeal or faith, or
missionary spirit, thank God, — & no one
is more enthusiastic about it than I —
do I believe it possible to change in th
regard as long as I live. — But I do no
see what the Greek work is & needs — see
it, & knowing how by the necessities of the
case, the scarcity of men, the lack of fu
& the steady opposition of Turkish speaking
missionaries to our plans & hopes, hem
me in & cripples me, & I feel — (how c
I help it?) that perhaps God wants me
take hold of something else, or somewhere e
I should be ashamed to be Christ's missi
ary, if I did not frankly tell you these do
of mine, & ask your kind heart & wis
mind to straighten the snarl — & clear a
my doubts. Perhaps you can see tha
looked at thus, your answer did not
fully satisfy me, — nor perhaps can any
other letter. —

We began our Evangelistic work, i.e.,
personal preaching & family visitation
once & earnestly, & are having a good s
Mr Constantine came over & helped us f
Sundays. (July 13 to Aug 10). May God bless him

ing. I can but regard it as an answer
my prayers, & a fruit of my going to Athens.
On an average we have had nearly fifty
natives present at our services, ever since
— you about three months ago! Now I
am here for a few days, but soon return back
to Manisa, which has been my home for the
summer. The fifty natives present, however,
they understand Turkish, & at the other service
before morning in Turkish, they are nearly all
[illegible].

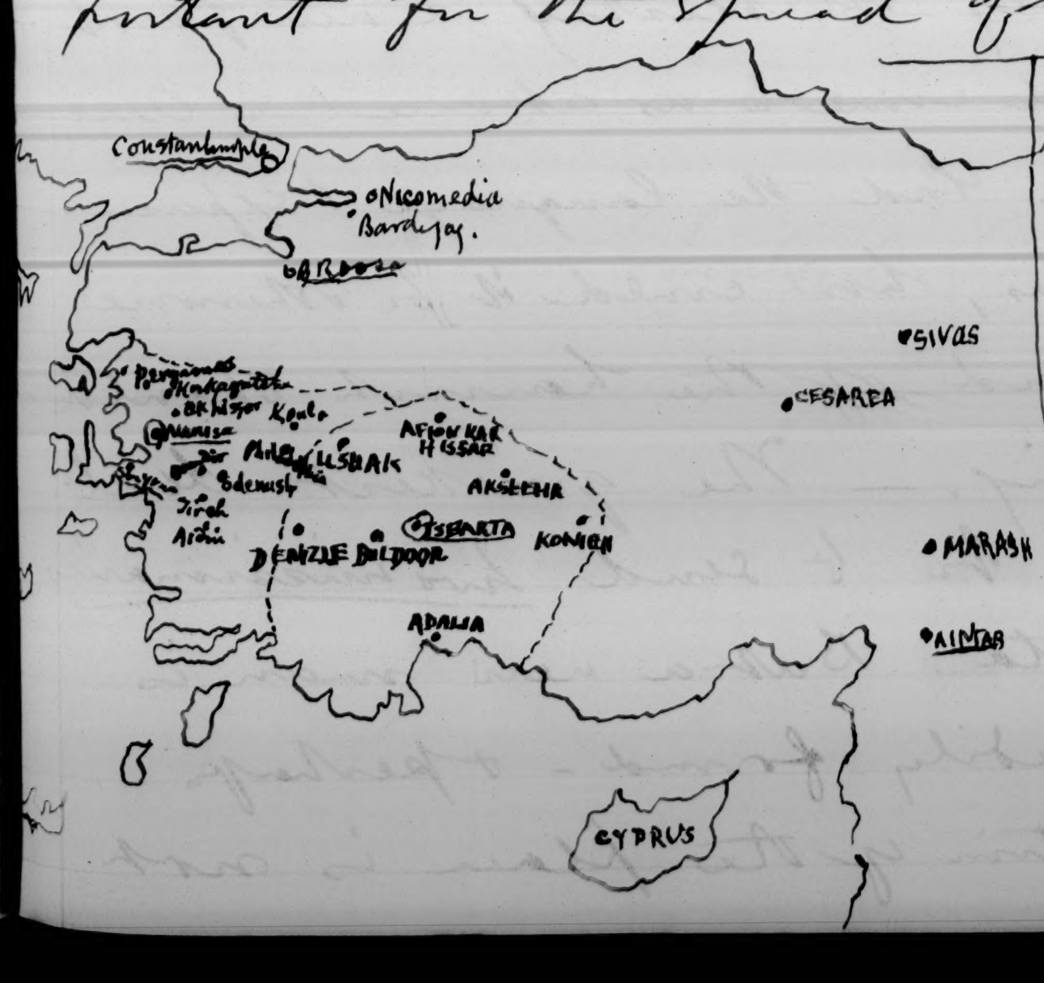
I will write a full reply to your
letter by July – Did you receive my letter
from Constantinople containing Dr's Certificate
about my wife? – Thank you very heartily
for your kind words to her, which she no
doubt communicated to me. – Here all
are doing well, & weathering the summer finely.
Mrs Powers seems to be the one most used
up, & the most unfit for the fall work which
comes upon us so soon. She seems to have a
desperate desire to work. – Bowen has
preached now in Smyrna three consecutive Sundays
Congregations 1st Sunday 45+
2d " 38+
3d " 55

Very truly yours
Charles C. Stearns. –

Manisa, Turkey, Thurs. Nov. 22d 1877.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of Oct. 20 concerning Mr Marden was rec'd Sat last. We greatly need another Turkish-speaking missionary here, but it is in order that the field be carefully & thoroughly canvassed from end to end. As things now are, Mr Bowen's hands are filled with necessary Turkish station work & work in Smyrna — & my ignorance of Turkish of course in good part rules me out, & there is no one to scour the field & open it up. Now if Mr. Marden, or any Turkish missionary would come here with this burden on his mind & heart — what a help & blessing he could be! — One needs time for touring & strength to do it. Mr Bowen exceedingly enjoys touring, — would prefer it as his one special work if circumstances would permit, & will gladly take his turn when it comes: & if only I get the Turkish language, I also should be only too ready to go about in my turn, — for we all thoroughly and heartily believe here that the development of our work depends upon the extent and thoroughness with which the touring is done. As it is, our hands seem tied by necessary work at & about the station, and though two alone can so far man the work well enough, you must see how another is needed to enable us to tour & work up the field. Now if a missionary can come knowing the state of the case, & help us to work up the field, then he would be a great help & blessing from the very outstart. —— We also think the field demands by & by a division of territory into two stations. We say this irrespective of Mr Marden, & should say it in any case of asking for another Turkish speaking missionary. The proper development of the field demands its division. This is not a new plan, as you well know. — Isbarta would be the new station. Now an increase of Turkish force here should look to this division as an ultimate result. Mr. Bowen affirms confidently that if God would open the way for him to take his family there, no work in our entire field would be so inviting & pleasing to him as to go to Isbarta & work out from there into the country of which it forms the geographical centre.— The work there naturally radiates from Isbarta as you will see from the little map I have tried to execute below. The large places of our inner field lie about Isbarta nearly in a circle — the most distant place being six days away.— This work would be preeminently Turkish language work, as is the work in the Cesarea field, & would embrace the large cities, Adalia, Bouldoor, Denizlee, Ushak, Afionkarahissar, Aksheher, Konieh, & Isbarta, besides a very large number of towns inferior in size, but important for the spread of the gospel.


Constantinople
Nicomedia
Bardezag.
BROOSA
Pergamos
Kirkagatch
Akhissar
Koula
Manisa
Odemish
Tireh
Aidin
USHAK
AFION KAR HISSAR
AKSHEHR
ISBARTA
KONIEH
DENIZLE
BULDOOR
ADALIA
SIVAS
CESAREA
MARASH
AINTAB
CYPRUS

Isbarta	to Konieh	6 days	(hard days)
"	to Aksheher	3 "	
"	to Afion Kar Hissar	3 days	(hard days)
"	to Ushak	5 or 6 "	
"	to Denizlee	4 "	
"	to Buldoor	½ "	
"	to Adalia	3 "	(hard days)

	Population – moderate estimate
Isbarta	25000
Buldoor	30000
Denizlee	25000
Adalia	20000 ?
Ushak	20000
Afion Kar Hissar	25000
Aksheher	15000
Konieh	50000

Two Turkish-speaking missionaries ought to be placed there, & two would for a time be enough = Then the Manisa branch of the field could be manned by two. It would embrace Smyrna, Manisa, Aidin, Tireh, Briandis, Odermish, Philadelphia, Koula, Akhissar Kirkagatch, Bergamos, & many other towns some of them Greek coast towns — all of which places can be reached from Manisa in three days or less — —— If however the Greek language work is taken up as a special work, as it surely ought to be, it would demand a strengthening of Manisa by another Greek-language missionary — the sooner the better. —— Oh that a missionary filled with this great idea of working up the field & finally establishing a new point at Isbarta could come to us at once! — And if the missionary had the language & experience that Mr Marden has, how could it be otherwise than that the Lord of the harvest should add his blessing. — The quickest development would be to send two missionaries at once to Isbarta. But a new man is not easily or speedily formed — & perhaps present occupation of the place is not practicable. But meanwhile we wish Mr. Marden could be appointed to our station with the understanding that the touring & Isbarta be especially held in mind — and let him come on at once & stay here sharing our work until the Lord opens the way to develop our plans.

If we knew just how far you had laid the matter before Mr. Marden himself, we should be happy to write all this directly to him. — Present our cordial salutations & assure him that we shall be earnest coworkers, &, God helping us, warm personal friends. — You referred us to Miss Powers; — she speaks very highly of him.

We shall send this via Com. ad. Int. that you may receive it with their approval.

Charles C. Stearns, Sec'y Manisa Station.

Manisa, Mar. 22^d 1878.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I present the following proposition with many questionings as to the treatment you will give it. – Perhaps you will refer it to Constantinople for primary action. That would be unfortunate as, through ignorance, nearly all are prejudiced against the Greek work, & so want me to virtually drop it & take a Turkish work. – Perhaps you will say wait & see how things will develope. But that waiting time is just the chance needed. — Perhaps you will at once take adverse action. If so you will certainly receive a second appeal, – & that not availing, I shall seriously debate if it is not duty to rupture relations, until I could thus fully prepare, & then I should offer myself again. Perhaps however you will act upon it favorably & at once & consequently send it to us speedily for Station action & then for Constantinople action. This I hope & pray. No way ever seemed so clearly duty as this, & such clear views come to me slowly. If God lets me work in this new capacity – or the two capacities, my whole heart would be absorbed in it, to the great profit of my own soul & I doubt not, the most rapid upbuilding of Christ's cause among the Greeks. – It is not new. I proposed it before coming out. In spite of the general inherent objections to such proposals this case demands exceptional treatment, because of my eager desire for it, & the settled conviction that has come to me that it is wise. = In addition I could write many particulars concerning my work, but I am very tired with my long writing. Thanking you for all your repeated kindnesses to Mrs Stearns & myself, I remain

Yours very truly, In Jesus Christ,

Charles C. Stearns

P. S. Dear Dr Clark, We have heard from several reliable sources that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] this spring to be relieved [illegible] his duties [illegible] country [illegible] [illegible] American for the [illegible], & they [illegible] have been allowed [illegible] come here to [illegible] whether or not [illegible] here. I am sure the change would [illegible] benefit him [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of remaining in active service. I had him in view [illegible] presenting [illegible] just this time [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] my temporary

Of course I think America for these years my wife & boy would go too. It has just occurred to me that it might not be [illegible] so in my letter.—

study in America would
not interfere with the regula
running of the station. ~~that~~
Mr Bowman is not here, or
he should have given at once
to you a proposal concerning
me further — probably you & we
cannot hear from Mr Bowm
on the subject for several
weeks & but you can do some
thing, perhaps at once, &
I have written to my fat
& mother of my request of
Board. — The whole question
my own mind has been deci
on the merits of the question
whether or not it will real
add to my working power &
pay. — Yours very truly,

Charles C Mea

Mar 22 1878. —

Manisa, March 22d 1878.

To the Prud. Committee, Dear Brethren; 1. I hereby ask permission to return to America, to remain as the case may be, two or three years, on a leave of absence; to leave my books & all effects at Manisa expecting & wishing to return; to draw no salary from the time of landing in America to the time of leaving America, but to be supported by my own labor, & by help from private friends; my financial accounts to stand on the books exactly as they are on my landing - to be resumed on my leaving America; the purpose of my absence being solely to study medicine.

2. I do not wish to change my position as a *preaching* missionary - I love preaching - & may God ever keep me in the ranks of the ordained ministry of Jesus Christ. - Nor should I expect to alter my work in this regard one

rticle. – But a missionary preaches from day to day in conversation – Far more is thus done than by the occasional pulpit services. It is in the homes, in the markets & workshops, in the streets, & on the journey that the chief preaching is done by a missionary. Thus & by his daily life. – I firmly believe that by studying medicine my way would be opened so that I could preach in twice as many ~~other~~ places as now – I therefore should intend to keep my duty as a preacher of Jesus, in the foreground, & no lack of love or zeal as an ambassador for Christ leads me to this request. I wish the knowledge of medicine as a tool – a secondary in my ministry as a missionary. –

3. But I do not intend to seek a mere smattering of medical lectures. I have a native love for manipulations as all my friends know well. – I sought permission to study medicine additionally before I came out. I love it for itself. I should delight in its use. – I should expect to do thorough work & much of it.

4. I have a settled conviction that this is my duty. If I stay here I must bring into play the full use of my powers.— It seems put upon me by my conscience again & again as a stern duty to study medicine, until now it looks to me a clear duty.— Were there mental slowness, or technical inability or any such hindrance, I should hesitate. But God has gifted me, & demands me by a call that to me is very strong, to study medicine to use as Paul did his tent-maker's trade, as a means to the one great end—the dissemination of the truth as it is in Jesus.— It is then no sudden notion, combined with questionings, but has grown into such a conviction that I shall be uneasy until clearly shown that it is impossible. But it is possible.

5. My youth favors the proposition. I am probably the youngest missionary in any Turkish field. I am still fresh & keen for study. I also need more maturity before I can do much here. My unbearded face is not as it might be at home.

a help, but a hindrance. Full missionary influence & usefulness come with mature life. Preparation added now will pay compound interest before maturity come.

6.– I have so far mastered the language, that all doubts are forever banished as to the possibility of its complete mastery. It is very easy to pray, to advise, or read a novel or write a sermon in Greek. My progress has of late been a surprise even to myself. I have so far started that I can never lose the start, even if I live out of the region where Greek is spoken.–

7.– My influence at Manisa – my personal work here would probably gain by my absence. Here I have begun. Here I have had my stumblings & beginnings. Let them now expect me three years – let me write them often – let me return with the experience of three more years, & then let me stay, & in the end the gain would be very great.

8. The general work would not suffer. What ~~is to~~ can be do

the Greek work until we have more force? — Nothing, except personal private labor. — No other missionary in the whole of Turkey could more easily be spared from his present position for three years than can I. — The Greek church is a large papal concern. Its size & importance in our Turkish missions is beyond any statement I have hitherto made. It is something massive, composing I should estimate, two thirds of all the Christian population of Turkey. — In the coast part of our Western Turkey mission the Greek church is to the other part of the nominal Christians as fifteen to two, as near as I can estimate from my touring.

The patriarch at Constantinople is virtually a pope for all the hierarchy. In hundreds of coincident points the work among Greeks, in the Greek language, is like work among the nominal catholic Christians in Italy. To work wide reforms there must be organized effort — with much literature — that is a vital element in the reforming process. — This great work the Board has partially decided to undertake, but as yet little is done. Politics also are murky, & we are warranted in supposing little additional can be done in the three years to come. The general Greek language work to which I am sent, would not suffer, but could easily spare me.— 9. The great argument for studying medicine is that it would at once open up chances for work.— It is a new work here— With medicine one can work into new places easily.— Besides the Greeks in particular, look crosswise at the proselyting protestant preachers. At the medical profession however they throw open wide ~~open~~ doors of praise & influence. I could expend on this point at great length— but the points must be evident to all.

10. You have many times promised us a physician at Manisa,— but we have despaired of getting any.— If I study it will meet this demand.—

—And I could enumerate many other points— if I only had no fear of trying your patience.— I should be able to interest

(7)

ople at home in a Greek language work.
he expenses to the Board would be actually
essened - the actual money paid out would
less, & actual good gained in the end greater.
The usual prejudices of a missionary's
eturn "on a visit" or for ill health, would be
absent in my coming. On the contrary when they
saw me coming home with a coldblooded pur-
pose to return to renew the battle, - perhaps it would
give a little of the fighting fever to them too, &
I might double myself before I come back.
The question of health, as far as it comes in,
n favor of the change. It should probably
hance the life out here longer for it. — If done
t all, it is best done now. — I had expected to
lay the matter before you one year later - with
a full body of statistics concerning the coast
Greeks of Asia Minor, - but it is better to do
it now when I am still young for study
than later. - If you can pass approval
& grant my request, our station will then
be ready to send the whole to Constantinople for
the mission's approval. - Were Mr Bowen here
now, he would make this a station request, -

mothers – very

at Athens – & she would be a great prize if we could secure her for Miss Cull's associate. Miss C. is peculiar – is a little lacking in executive planning, & a good deal lacking in practical sense. This Mrs. Fluhart would supplement Miss Cull, beautifully in the school. – Please do not appoint anyone as her associate till you hear again from us. I have written asking how the matter stands about the closing of the school. – I received your letter ~~of~~ about studying medicine. Thank you for the kind spirit it showed – but it did not satisfy me. It merely said – "Be quiet – be quiet – you're a good boy – keep at it" – & gave no reasons concerning the question. – I still ~~think~~ that my influence as

Manisa,
Rec'd

Manissa, near Smyrna,
Thurs. June 20th 1878.

Dr Dr Clark:
Just as the last mail was sent, I heard of the decided position taken at annual meeting to push on Turk language work. It sounds well, & no one can be more rejoiced than am I. — For my Turk associate, there is one man who is exactly fitted every way for the place; & who would always be an honor to our work in Turkey, & that man is H. A. Talbot. whom you have met, & whom I have often mentioned to you. —

I know he is not wholly satisfied that he has found the right place yet. — O that he would come out here. I send him a line in this post, asking him to write you. — Why could you not drop him a single line, asking his news of our work, — & of Manisa, & giving him a chance thus to open a correspondence with you. — Perhaps a little pains taken now, to open his way may lead to an offer of himself

to the work out here. — And
I am sure he would prefer
writing to you, to speaking personal-
ly with people in New York. —
— For an association for Miss
Cull, we have just heard that
Mrs. Dosmus's school is just
about closing up the girls' school
in Athens, owing to strenuous ef-
forts on the part of the Greek
government. If this is true, then
Mrs. Fluhart, an American woman (for the
West), about 30 yrs old — of
very marked executive ability
— & of great, very great common
sense, & with a fine knowledge of
Greek, will be thrown out of place.
— Mrs. Ste & saw her for nearly 5

to the work out here. — And
I am sure he would prefer

The Greeks have no depth — no moral substratum to build upon — no reverence — no sense of truth — no true thought of moral things — light — unstable. It is almost impossible to be sure of them in anything. & It is hard to have hope for them as a race. — In great haste

Your brother in Christ
Charles C. Stearns.

Mrs Stearns unites with me in love to Miss Clark — & to Miss Ward. —

a missionary using the Greek language *would be nearly* — if *not quite doubled* by having a knowledge of medicine. — This is especially true here in one work that is an *opening* work. If the mission had not taken decided steps towards advancing the Greek language work, I should at once have repeated my request to study medicine. — As it is I will now wait till next spring & see what has been done about these decisions for new workers. — No true position will have been taken for a Greek language work, until steps are taken to have a separate Greek language men to become preachers.

The boarding school plan is a fine one, for in almost no other way can the Turks be given a keen moral sense. We must get hold of the boys very young & train them by prayer & example, by our sides & in our homes until a few good preachers have been secured. — Such a school in charge of an American Missionary & the pupils limited to 20 or 25 — both free, so as to have the pupils absolutely under our charge — would bear fruit a hundred fold.

a mistake in bidding me stay on here, and study medicine. — I wait however because I hope that something may be brought about yet that will promise better things as for example, such a school. —

— Lord is good to us — We are comfortably fixed for the Summer — & Mrs S. & the boy are wholly well. — We keep busy enough — every moment full. Last Sunday at Manisa, in my Greek service I had 39 present mostly men, & the thermometer 90° +, — And I had 15 men in my Bible class — (the Sunday before 9) ————

Smyrna,

Dear Dr. Clark,

With gre
heart we are turning
land. A genuine hom
already come, in lea
missionary home & th
We come back we kno
are set adrift - but t
God will lead us ac
will. - Mr Bowen has
of my miserable hea
I have been fighting the
which my father died
35. With greatest can
-cal aid as Smyrna ca
steadily fighting the comp
however I have been
life, until now this
me, makes me irritabl
despondent - wholly un
work. Were I alone, I
die if necessary at my
& wife! - I must live f
were my wife, she can
hard as it might be.

37.

, Sept. 24th 1878.

reat sadness of
g back to our native
omesick feeling has
eaving our happy
the Manisa circle.—
ow not to what — we
have confidence that
according to His own
as already written you
ealth. / For 15 months
the gastric troubles from
id at the early age of
ntion & as good medi-
can give, I have been
mplaint. This summer
gradually going down
is infirm body unnerves
ble, uneasy, & easily
unfit to do effective
I should fight it out &
my post. But my boy
s for their sakes. If it
could go & I might stay,
e. If it were my boy

we would sacrifice him if need be. But my duty to them is above all my engagements with the Board, & though with deepest regret, yet with a clear conscience I come home again.—

I had been suffering greatly all summer yet hoped by resuming work at Manisa to profit by the change, & went there about a month ago with that last hope. Hardly had I arrived when a terrible attack of fever & ague laid me by for a few days — & the old violent diarrhoeas continued after the fever attack had gone./

My wife & boy came to me when I was there, & as they also have long been in poor health were condoling with me one evening, when suddenly Mr. Bowen surprised us, having come from Smyrna unexpectedly. He soon laid before us his business. He had come to send us to America. It seems that as soon as my wife & I had gone to Manisa, the rest after discussing our condition came to a decision that something must be done at once — & nothing less than that we should go home. It took me by surprise. I confess I had been compelled to face the question of yielding to the troubles that had fas-tened on me, & perhaps by & by go home. But I had not tho't of the possibility of proposing such a thing to you before next spring - & was determined to try one winter more. I objected at once to going, preferring to wait for regular action - i.e. permission from the Prudential Committee, but Mr. Bowen insisted; told me they by unanimous vote believed it my duty to go, & that I would probably be a victim to my troubles if I stayed on even a month longer. - Unable to deny the genuine break-down in health, I yielded at last to Mr. Bowen's advice, when he assumed all responsibility of the irregular action, promising to explain all to the Prudential Committee through you. With incessant kindness & great speed, he packed up my goods for me, such as I could take, took all the labor & care of transportation to Smyrna on himself, & hurried me away to take an English Steamer then lying in the harbor. Arrived at Smyrna we found a fine American sailing vessel - just come - a clean boat - & to go with a clean cargo (licorice) straight away to New York. (The "Benjamin

Courtney" of Boston.) By the advice of all we engaged passage in this vessel, which seemed to have come, sent by a Providential hand just for us. This gave us a little time (about 2 weeks) to quietly rest at Giustepe, as preparation for our longer rest on the sea. This also gave us time to get permission from the Constantinople missionaries for my departure. By some delay, however, the time became too short, & the urgency of our going without delay induced Mr. Bowen to let the permission go, & by his letter cast us on your mercy. — We come to our own land instead of merely changing here by some short trip, because of the small chance there is of my ever enduring this hot climate so as to work successfully. — I am of a highly nervous, quick temperament, & am all the while here unstrung nervously & so unfitted for wise hopeful successful work. Besides my little can be done in the Turk work, unless we have a special seminary for Turks, wholly or chiefly in the Turk language, & though I may be nearly alone in this view, it nevertheless must affect the question of a return to this work, as it lies on my own conscience. — I come with a sad heart — sad that all my boyish ideals of missionary life far away are so suddenly ended — sad that I am adrift without a definite place for work — sad for the hearts who will miss me — sad for the few natives who flung their arms about my neck, & kissed my forehead again & again, with many tears, great strong men as they were, bidding me not to forget the Greeks — sad enough I assure you — but with a clear conscience. — I shall be charged with a lack of consecration, perhaps also with lack of perseverance — but never mind, conscience heartily approves of what is being done.

And now, dear Dr Clark, forgive me for all my omissions & commissions. — Sometimes, because you have not written as I had hoped, sometimes as you bade me educate only the converted, my heart has rebelled. Please forgive me too that I have not written many letters, descriptive of my work. Forgive every thing & receive me — the wayward boy-missionary

of the Western Turkey Mission back
to your fatherly heart.
I shall probably
reach New York about Thanksgiving
time, & will speedily come on to
Boston & report at the rooms. The
Captain of the vessel assures me
that he will make a strong man of
me ere I land. God grant that it
may be so, that I may be spared
to support my dear wife as long as
she shall live to share my toils, and
then follow her to the many mansions
prepared above. —

Believe me when I assure you
how heartily my prayers & sympathy
shall constantly be with & for the dear
missionary work at Manisa, which I
leave behind. Be sure I shall al-
-ways plead earnestly in behalf of the
Turks & all Turk language work. —
Be sure also that I shall uphold &
honor the Board & its officers as always
they have honored me — even as I love
the Society for which I labor. — May
God forgive us if we mistake in coming
back. — Pray for us that He will spare

us in the days to be made well & strong – to do His work.—

Please explain the whole matter to the Prud. Committee asking them to overlook the irregularity of the action.

With great love

Yours very res'ply.

Charles C. Stearns.

Special remembrance, if you please, from both Mrs S. & myself to your wife, & to Mr Ward.—

Smyrna, Sept. 24, 1878.

Rec'd Oct. 21.

✓

Information for P.C.

Rev. Chas. C. Stearns. 138.

West Hartford Conn.

Dec 12th 1878

Dear Dr Clarke; Rec'd Dec 14.

Your postal of the 10th has just been handed me, and I reply in great haste, hoping to come on & give you any information you may desire. If God permit, I hope to come to Boston next week Monday, or early Tuesday morning. — About Taniel: At your suggestion we employed the man & hoped he would prove a satisfactory worker. But when annual meeting assembled the body of missionaries there refused any estimate for him — & rebuked us severely for taking any steps in the matter. Mr Bowen urged the appropriation with great zeal but it was refused. Mr Baldwin headed the opposition. — The circumstances were especially painful to Taniel who was on the eve of departure to his work at Conia. The whole case is peculiar & I can give you a much more satisfactory acc't by end of month. — We arrived in New York safely, as Dr Bush of course informed you at once — at least so he said. — If I had not had delay about baggage, & now had not been suffering from an attack of that mucous diarrhoea, I should have been in Boston before this. — Thank you for your sympathy & letter. Mrs S & boy are well.

In great haste — on the only bit of paper at hand,

Yrs truly in Xt's work
Charles C Stearns

Dr N. G. Clark
Cong. House Boston

139.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Missionary Rooms, Cong'l House, cor. Beacon and Somerset Streets,

Boston, Dec. 18th 1878.

To the Prudential Committee,

Gentlemen: Our Heavenly Father seems to have laid upon me the sad necessity of leaving the foreign missionary service, at least for a considerable time. Your Secretary will doubtless explain how we have suffered in trying to live in a hot climate, and have substantially failed, - a trouble having been induced so serious as to require a long time for recovery. I therefore feel compelled to ask the release of myself and wife from connection with the Board. I do this with most heartfelt regret, and wish to express my most hearty confidence in the Board, and all its officers, and my sincere gratitude for all the kind treatment which I have invariably rec'd at their hands.

Respectfully,

Charles C. Stearns.

140.

West Hartford. Ct.
Feb. 7th 1879.

Dear Dr Clark:

I have delayed answering your letter, announcing the action of the Prudential Committee, releasing me; in order that ~~I~~ might send out ~~the amount~~ a sum of money. ~~But~~ My Step Father, carefully watching with his usual kindness, refused to let me send any money, but himself sent in a few days ago $280, to be placed at my credit. If it be added, one can no more anxious thoughts about the matter. — I certainly feel easier, & it is a great relief that I did not have to borrow anything to do it. —

I am seriously considering going for this summer term to Doane College, Crete, Nebraska, & trying it till June — & then can be considered the question of a permanent position. I incline more to it because, if I do not find ~~the opportunity~~ what it turns to be, I can then easily turn over into the home nursing duties. —

The only question is as to the expense of going out there so far & taking my luggage & family: but here again my step-father will doubtless give me help. — Mr Denney has written me about Colorado College: but of course I am bound to consider the other first. —

Last Sabbath evening I addressed a large gathering here, on Turkey & work for the Turks. — I have made a large map of The Turkey Mission, — which is 12 ft by 7½, & is really a superior map which came out so, contrary to my

Expectation. It is on the scale of 10 miles to an inch. — It shows Manisa Station to be nearly eleven 11 times the size of Connecticut! — I have met Mr. Crawford of the Hartford Semy. Why could he not be sent to Manisa to be with Mr. Bowen. — I have written Bowen about him. I like him exceedingly. — I have interested the Students at the Hartford Semy in the ~~Sk~~ language work, & I should like to see three new missionaries sent to the Manisa field, two to be stationed at

Manila, & spread Smith in
& two to a station at
Atlanta, & spread mission.
– Leave Crampton & some –
other classmates of his, to
send at once to Manila
to organize work & get the
run of management by being
placed there (& connected)
with Mr. Brown for this
year – Then let Mr. –
Brown & a new man
be sent to Atlanta – thus
making Manila a mission-
-campaign center, & Atlanta
a mission (campaign center.
– at least this way

earnest of some support
for Turkish-language work
in the Marsovan field. —
— How would it do
to place Edward Riggs
at Marsovan, & Crawford
(or someone else) next
him: and send Bowen
(or Crawford or someone else) to Istan-
bul this coming fall. —
— We are gaining in health
every day: — & have great
cause for gratitude
that God's giving us so
many friends —
Believe me

this to Mr. Ward as
I promised to write
him, but find I have
at present no time.—

If I go to Nebraska
I shall perhaps be the
means of sending many
missionaries into the
field.—

God bless the dear
old work, & the
happy days, of

Yr. young miss. servant,
Charles C. Stearns

Rev. C. C. Stearns
West Hartford Feb. 7, 1879
Rec'd Feb 10

Rev. C. C. Stearns
West Hartford Feb. 7. 1879.
Rec'd Feb. 10.

Crete Nebraska.
May 21st 1874.

Dear Dr Clarke:

Your letter of May 1, came to me a few days ago, & only extreme pressure of college duties, & a Sunday School Convention now in session, has kept me from replying. — We left nothing at Manisa — except what was either given away or sold. Several articles of furniture were left to belong henceforth to the Mission Building, & several were left with the missionaries there. But there is nothing to sell, or nothing which Mr Crawford would want. — I wrote him sometime ago, congratulating him or with him that he is going to that place. = How my heart burns to go back again! — And so wonderfully has my health been given back to me, that a hope revived that

Rev. C. C. Stearns

sometime I might go back again to the place where I learned to believe a great work for the Turks could be done. — My heart turns again & again to that field — & to those hearts that learned to love me, & whom we learned to love so well.

If Mr Crawford takes Turkish as his language, another missionary ought also to be started at once, that the Turk speaking work be set forward as rapidly & as earnestly as possible. — O that God would give me health enough & life enough to go back confidently! — I find every now & then that a hard struggle is necessary to keep myself quietly in my place & not go back again. But here I am & wife, boy & self are all becoming very rugged & well to all appearance. —

I should advise Mr Crawford to take little or nothing with him. It

will be far easier to find out
what he wants & send home to
Mr Hutchins for a lot of goods – after
he has seen a few months work. –
Somehow he can easily get along
for a little time without much. –
– I will soon write him again
& help him all I can by hints
& advice in various particulars.
He is a noble earnest man. I
thank God constantly that he is to
go to Manisa. – O, how far superior
to me will he be in the place I
filled so poorly! – He is quiet, yet
earnest; selfpossessed yet full
of life & work. Not nervous, he
nevertheless could run for a full
mile behind our sleighs in West
Hartford last February!! – It was
a cold night. He came out to hear
me talk about my work & the
need of Manisa field. He felt chilly
& asked permission to run: so taking

left behind, he ran following three
spirited horses for over a mile
without once stopping to rest. — I
think he will make one of the
finest missionaries in the whole
western Sunday mission. — My Father
Mr Boswell, is greatly pleased
with him. — I wrote to Mr
Bowen about him in February.
— May God bless the work.
Do not think that this Nebraska
air is taking out of me any
of my missionary enthusiasm.
— Yesterday a young man was
introduced to me on the steps
of our temporary college building as Mr
Hillis age 20 — Smart, earnest
honest, solid. He said I am
going to college this fall, & expected
to go to Lincoln, until today I heard
for the first time of Doane College,
& that it is a Christian college of

the Congregational Church. Now
I want to know about Cutler of Doane
College. — He is ready to enter
Sophomore year. — He is an active
S. Sch. worker, member of Cong. Ch.
& as determined & hearty & honest
a young man in his manner as I
ever met. — He told me his
sister was Miss Hester Hillis of
the Ceylon mission. —— I hope
we shall have him here next
fall. Who knows but that six
years hence he may go to a foreign
missionary field with his clear head
& earnest heart ready to spend &
be spent for Christ's cause? —

Miss Dean, daughter of Rev Mr
Dean of Steele City - Neb. formerly a
missionary of the A B C F M in
the Mahrattas - is a junior here
& in my Tacitus & Mineralogy class

an unusually bright & forward Scholar. — Mr Dean & wife are at the convention. The State is 12 years old, & this is the 12 annual, State S. S. Convention of Nebraska!! — about 250 delegates (& a multitude of friends) are here & houses all full —

With great love — & hoping to hear from time to time, if any matters of interest come up, & you have time to give us a word,

Very respectfully yours

Charles C. Stearns.

Mrs S. joins in love. —

Elmwood, Conn.
June 18th 1877.

Dear Dr. Clarke,

I did not think that my first letter to you would be written from Conn. instead of from Turkey. You have heard during the year from each member of our station, except myself. My husband has written you how much of my time has been spent upon a sick bed, so you have not wondered at my non writing. The journey has done much toward restoring my health, but after all my being so much in bracing ocean atmosphere, I am much weaker than I thought possible. Dr. Clarke, I'm determined to be a well, strong woman, and spend many years in earnest work in Turkey if it be God's will, and with a strong constitution naturally, there is but one reason why I should not easily become acclimated, and keep well. You know to be so nobly laid that the after structure shall rise fair and beautiful as well as permanent. We were sorry to lose Mr. Barrows; sorry that another change must leave its influence upon our station; sorry too that he does not look as hopefully at our Manisa field where so much is waiting to be done, as other members. Mr. Harmsworth of Cesarea kindly came to see me yesterday. All members of my husband's family, as well as of my own, are well. My little boy is suffering from teething, but wins many laurels as the young hero from Turkey. Let me hear from you when you have a leisure moment.

Truly your friend
Sophie Seymour Stearns.

what I shall say. There being no physician at Manisa, is the one drawback to health and successful work there. You know how dearly we had to pay for the two visits of a good Doctor from Smyrna, and after we learned that we must pay two and a half dollars for every letter he sent us — we hardly dared to write! I struggled on without medical advice, and did not realize how weak I was, til Dr. Patterson of Const'ple removed the scales. He said it would take long for me to rally, and that he was right, this slow recovery, after ocean air and quiet country fields, proves. My dear husband is left alone for a while to bear the heavy burden of his work. You have seen how he takes to heart the cares and responsibilities of the station, and yet, if he keeps well, he will do much for the Greek work which he loves so enthusiastically. He longs for an earnest associate now, when foundations are

Mrs. Sophia Stearns

Elmwood, Ct.
Sept. 1st. 1877—

Dear Dr. Clarke, Rec'd Sep. 3.

My good physician, at Hartford, this pure country air, good, strengthening food, and rest and freedom from care, have given me so much strength and courage, that my thoughts are most naturally turning Eastward with longing. If it is possible, I want to go "home" with my little one this Autumn. He is not as robust as I wish he were, and yet he seems to have a strong hold upon life, and I think can endure the change of food and the ocean voyage. It is a rather dangerous experiment to take him to India this Fall, and yet we must either try it, or wait until another year. His Father needs the boy — to give him the rest and relaxation which his life demands. I need not speak of the husband's need of his wife, that is an axiom - self evident.

Charlie is beginning now to see what we have all seen from the first, that if he did not restrain himself and work more moderately he would be in his grave long before the prescribed three-score-and-ten year's race was run.

Never fear but that he will work as hard as you could ever wish. There ought to be three men enlisted in the Greek work of the Manisa field, and there being but one there, that one has tried to do all the work.

It has been terribly wearing for Charlie to be all alone in Manisa, while the others were at their seaside home near Smyrna. His last letter stated that he was there for a little rest, and I hope he will gain much.

Does Mr. Farnsworth (and wife) return to Cesarea this Fall? If so, when? Or are there others going out, whom I could travel with, and depend upon for assistance, were it necessary? It must be so arranged that I can cross the seas as easily as possible, so as to be strong when reaching Manisa. My best route would be via Liverpool & Paris, or Marseilles steamers to Smyrna. Of course I dread the return voyage: I shall have no kind, self sacrificing Mother this time, to care for me and my little one. If it is possible, I

want to avoid the expense of
my husband's meeting me this
side of Smyrna. Nothing but
sickness or accident would
compel me to send for him.

If I remained one year in
America, we might be able
to pay up more of our indebtedness
to the Board, than if I
returned in Oct. or Nov. of this
year — but my expenses here,
and Charlie's in Manisa, are
about the same as if we
were housekeeping together, and
it is infinitely harder for each.
We are trying hard to "get out
of debt". Can you write me
soon? and commend me in
trying to return soon? Mr.
Boswell has kindly invited
me to attend the meeting of the
Board at Providence; then
I shall see your face. Truly yrs —
Sophia Stearns.

Elmwood, Hartford Co.
Monday morn. Nov. 5th

Dear Dr. Clark;

Since you have written Charles' Mother of the advisability of my returning soon to Manisa, I want to talk with you plainly of some private matters, upon the settlement of which depends my return. And I write you this entirely independent of my husband: he might be displeased at my so doing – but I want you to see just why he is struggling on alone when he needs his wife and child so sorely. My Father offers us a home for the winter, and even urges our remaining with him until next Autumn. Our expenses are thus much less than if Charles and I were housekeeping in Manisa.

Our debt to your Board weighs upon us greatly, and we are brave enough to be willing to be separated all these months, in order to pay up this debt. My dear husband practises great economy there in Manica and is living and working on alone, with the hope that by January 1879 he can pay up all that he is behind — Should I go back now, the added burden of the journey expenses, and our necessary housekeeping expenses would not only keep us constantly behind, but weigh like a nightmare upon our spirits and work —
You remember when he sent me home, it was with the hope that he might do it without the aid of the Board.
My bare traveling expenses from

Constantinople to N. York were
26 English pounds. You will
notice that is low. We were
fortunate in getting a cheaper
steamer at Con'ple, than the
Cunard Line, which is generally
taken. The war has made a
difference in the price of
passage: that very week the
Cunard Co. raised their tickets
five pounds. Of course this
winter, I must go home across
the Continent to Marseilles - or
some other port. I should try to
reach Smyrna for the same
sum - 26 pounds - tho' I am
not sure I could do it.

Now if you think it wise
to ask the Prudential Committee
to bear these expenses of mine &
let me go home, I should be
more than glad to go, and

might add years to my husband's
life, by sharing his labors.
He is overworking, trying to
fight all his battles alone,
and yet is willing to do thus
a year longer, that he may
get out of debt. Is it best
the continue so?
My health is sufficiently established,
thanks to medical care and
good bracing atmosphere and
nourishing food, to warrant my
return. The money is the only
drawback – I have thought
I could meet Mr. Farnsworth
in England – should he carry out
his plan of stopping there, and
he could see me safe at Smyrna.
Please write me immediately.

Truly your friend
Sophie Stearns.

145 Mrs. S. P. D. [illegible]

Elmwood, Conn.
Nov. 12th. 1877.

My dear Dr. Clark,

Your most kind letter reached me Saturday eve, and words are poor to thank you. You and the Prudential Com. send me to my husband with a glad heart, to work on for long years, let us hope. If no sickness comes to us, we can now, with care come out "square" at the end of the year.

Now about Mrs Wood's going on Sat.; there are two reasons why it is almost impossible for me to accompany her. One is, that the hurry and bustle of getting ready – so unexpectedly – will nearly make me sick. The other; my brother, George Stevens, is next week Saturday to marry a dear friend of mine, and they

Earnestly desire me to wait. If Mrs Ward has made such arrangements that she must sail, and you can keep Joseph Green two weeks longer, I shall be most glad to go then any day after the 24th. It would be very pleasant to spend Thanksg with the two dear home circles and sail Dec 1st – Saturday.

That would suit me best of all. I could then spend Christmas with my husband – God willing. You must keep Master Green! and I'll write to Mrs Ward tonight. If she could not wait until Dec. 1st – and could wait till the preceding Tuesday or Wed – we could all go on together – Don't let him go without sending me word –

Truly yours, S. S. Stearn

1146 Mrs. Stearns W

Manisa, Turkey.
Feb. 14th. 1878.

Dear Dr. Clark:

You have heard of my quick journey and safe arrival at Manisa. To be but 20 days from New York, seems to bring Asia and America very near. My journey could not have been easier, at any time of the year. Of course it was a great undertaking to cross two oceans, with my young child, and no one to call upon but young Joseph Green, but the thought that I was going "home" made all obstacles dwindle. Mr. Stearns met us at Smyrna, having just returned from a tour to Aidin and vicinity. His health had begun to improve, but I think a pang, would have passed through your heart, as through mine, could you have seen how miserable he looked. I persuaded him to throw aside all hard work for a time— not even wishing him to preach Greek sermons— and while fixing up little things for my comfort, he has been gradually gaining, since I came. But I cannot feel sure that it is a permanent gain. He has gone now, in company with his good Greek helper George, to make a tour of two weeks to Pergamos and beyond, while benefiting the souls of the needy ones, I hope his own body as well as soul will be strengthened. Since returning in Dec. in company with Miss Maltass, I have made nearly fifty calls upon the Greek women of Magnesia. Miss Maltass is doing what no other woman among us can do: she understands the common, dialectic Greek of these women, and it is very easy for her to talk with them, and win their hearts. It is now as in the days of Christ: then the "common people heard him gladly," and now they are the ones most easily reached.

It is discouraging to have but a handful of pupils in our Greek girls school, when we feel that if we had a native Greek teacher the ranks would be tripled or quadrupled.

Our youthful scion of the house
of Stearns flourishes as well a
the cutting double teeth, and th
deprivation of Grandpapa's good
cow's milk, and fresh farm
air, will let him. — Remember
me kindly to Mrs Clark, and in
your prayers remember your
young Manila friends.

Very truly yours,
Sophie Seymour Stearns

147

M. D.
ay 3. 1877.
23.

Constantinople
May 3rd 1877.

Mrs Stearns has been under my professional observation. I consider her general health and condition of system to be in such a state as to require a prolonged change of air, for which purpose I have recommended her to go to Europe as to her native

Nature-air.

John Patterson M.D.
L.R.C.S. - Surgeon-in-
Chief to British Hospitals

Lonson, Mrs Cora W.

19 Warren St.
New Haven. Conn
August 5th 1873

Dear Dr. Clark; Rec'd. Aug. 12.

Mrs. Cora W. Tomson.

Miss Ferguson intends writing to you in a day or two about her plans for sailing, and after reading what she proposes - I trust you will decide for me - as you judge best. I should like to go with Miss Ferguson as I know her so well - & while waiting for Dr. & Mrs Schneider - I should have -

so fully occupied. that you were gone before I could find you.

I met Miss Rosella Smith in N. York, and we became very fast friends, "wiping dishes together" & otherwise carrying out the Mt. Holyoke plan. Miss Smith thinks she could endure the climate in Constantinople & that she shall try the foreign field again. She was doing a noble work in N. York.

Hoping to hear from you soon I remain - Very truly
Cora W. Tomson

quite a little time in London
for seeing Mrs Ranyard
& the work of her bible-readers.
We feel that we should be
much benefited by her experience
and get many useful hints
for the planning & execution
of our proposed work both in
Africa & Turkey. You will be
pleased to hear, that my health
improved steadily, and that I feel
able to commence work. My
interest & enthusiasm has not
abated - although I have had the

severe test of a long waiting &
little hope & encouragement.
Please decide in this matter
as you judge best - I shall be
satisfied either way - for, were
it not for Miss F.'s company
I should prefer waiting until
October. Shall I send my
boxes to Boston to be shipped
or take them with me - from
N. York. Any suggestions will
be thankfully received. I was
sorry not to see you again at
S. Hadley - but the time was

their way among his people.

I trust that you will give me much good advice, and many suggestions relative to the Home and your plan for it. I am so anxious to do just the best work - in the wisest way.

Very Truly Yours
Cora W. Tomson

---

19 Warren St.
New Haven. Conn
August 18. 1873.

Dear Dr. Clark

Miss Ferguson has decided to sail the 25th of Sept. & would be pleased to have you engage passage for us - including Miss Bliss. If I can possibly leave - I will be in Boston the 25th of this month as you requested, but the time of your meeting need not be changed as I think of spending the

Sabbath services in Amherst.
and can probably reach Boston
in season. I am anxious to
meet Mrs E. E. Bliss, as she
wrote me a very kind letter of
welcome last year. Where can
I find Dr & Mrs Schneider? I sh'd
like to meet them - or correspond
relative to our meeting abroad.
Last week I met a Turkish
officer - Tevfik Bey - who spends
much time with friends of mine
in the city - the Winchesters -
superintending the Winchester
Rifle contracts with the
Turkish government. He has
expressed a great interest, perhaps
it should be called curiosity -
relative to my proposed work, and
spent much time last winter
writing out a little Turkish &
English manual for my benefit.
My friends assure me that he
is a very thoughtful, earnest
& cultivated man, a close observer
of our progress, & disposed to
view favorably the changes that
are slowly but surely making

New Haven, Sep. 2. '73.
Rec'd Sep. 3.
ans'd " "

19 Warren St.
New Haven. Ct.
Sept 2nd 1873.

Dear Dr. Clark;

My father has consented to my meeting my sister & spending the time with her – until I find suitable company for Constantinople. If you have already made arrangements with Mr Tyler's son to take my place Sept 20 I shall consider the matter

decided for me - & that it is
best I should wait until -
another opportunity.

I took tea with Miss West
Saturday & had a most delightfu
conversation with her. She left
for Lyme - Conn - yesterday.
Miss Ferguson received from
her a letter of introduction to
Mrs. Ranyard -

Very Truly Yours.
Cora A. Tomson

19 Warren St
New Haven. Ct
Sept 4th. 1875.

Dr. Clark.

Dear Sir;

As my arrangements are nearly completed, I think I will sail Sept 25th with Miss F, spending a few days with my sister, & meeting the Jessups at some convenient point in their

New Haven, Sept. 16, 1878.

Warren St
New Haven. Ct
Sept 16th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

I think that I should like to draw— seventy-five or a hundred dollars of my outfit money for some particular purposes. Will you arrange for me to do so— and also— state how— I may procure any of my allowance for traveling expenses I may need.

1878

Shall I see Dr. Bush in N. York for that purpose? I forward my boxes to Boston this week for shipping, also a trunk. Can the latter article be safely forwarded to Constantinople, & shall I fasten the key to the lock that it may be inspected. I am very sorry to trouble you with these questions. I asked Miss Carruth to inquire for me but she did not receive my letter probably. I am feeling well and happy in the prospect before me

Very gratefully

Cora W. Tomson

149

Mrs. Cora W. Tomson
Paris, France
Oct. 21. 1878

Rec'd Nov. 3.

W

Dear Dr. Clark ^ Nov. 14

Your letter of Oct. 6th rec. from Mr Bruce this morning. I fully intended writing from London, but waited to know more definitely about company for Paris - I finally left quite suddenly - Oct. 14th, making the journey from London here alone and without the least trouble. My sister - who was in Vienna could find no mention of the Castalia's arrival in the papers & had just arrived in Paris, & so many anxious letters & telegrams were sent to Mr Bruce - that I concluded to come right on here & assure her of my safety. I can hardly realize that it is only two weeks since I left Glasgow for London. We had a long and stormy passage of sixteen days and although I was only sick for one night, yet after ten days of wild tossing and steady adverse winds - I began to feel that I sh'd never regain my strength & appetite. The second Tuesday - we only made two and a half knots per hour & burned cinders for fear of the coal giving out. That was our darkest hour - "we staggered about & were at our wit's end". But when the next morning brought quiet, and a faint breeze - we read the 107th Psalm and gave thanks for a hope of the desired haven - and God's loving remembrance. Mr Tyler proved a very helpful and pleasant travelling companion - and he enjoyed the voyage - having only one severe attack of his neuralgia. We were the only lady passengers & had the little deck house all to ourselves, from morning till night.

Mr Bruce could not take us - as
we had been so delayed that he
thought us traveling in England.
I telegraphed from Glasgow - which
proved a wise measure - as upon
arriving late Tues. eve in London
we found rooms provided by him
at 22 Upper Woburn Place. Miss
Griswold & Miss Closson were also
sent there - We had a most
delightful week in London - seeing
much of the other missionaries at
Mr Bruce's, visiting Ragged Schools
and Mrs Ranyard - and having
one Sabbath made ever memorable
by hearing one of Spurgeon's best
sermons. It made me forget the
pain of home partings and my
faint-hearted fears for the future
and increased my joy at having
triumphed over many obstacles and
by God's help - been led so far
on the way to my desired work.
Tuesday - Oct 14. Miss Ferguson

& party went to Southampton &
I, to Paris. Have had a pleasant
quiet week - with my dear sister
& brother, seeing Versailles and
other places of interest - but
remembering always your good
advice not to attempt too much
sight-seeing. I assure you that
I needed those words of caution
my enthusiasm in London - knew
no bounds. - When Mr Jessup
arrives in London. Mr Bruce will
give him my note - & I hope to
hear soon - where I can meet
him for my onward journey. I
am anxious to get settled in C -
& if I do not hear from Mr. J. my
sister & her husband - will see my
journey arranged & perhaps accompany
me. Please give my kind regards
to Mrs Clark & all the dear ladies
at the W. B. M. Rooms. Your kind
care & constant thoughtfulness - are
most lovingly appreciated by

Dear Dr. Clark;

You must pardon my long delay in writing, but my first days here were so full, meeting the missionary friends, and getting settled, and knowing that you had been informed of my safe arrival - I thought I would wait until I could state more definitely my plans - impressions &c. But the days have passed so rapidly, and it is hard to realize that I have been an inmate of the "Home" two months, and that all the sense of strangeness is gone, and that I have settled into this new daily routine - in the most natural & home-like manner.

You will be pleased to hear that I feel more vigorous than I have any winter for nine years, that I thoroughly enjoy life here - and am in every way happy and comfortable. My only sad hours arise from the fact - that I cannot study more hours continuously.

I have such a desire to master the language immediately - and get to work actively - & I think I must study night & day to accomplish my object - then my good sense comes to the rescue - & I put away my books - thank the Lord for the unexpected strength he has given me - and try to serve Him in some other way - until my head gets quite rested. I can see just how it is that the dear missionary teachers break down so soon - there is so much to be done and ~~so~~ little can be accomplished - without a good knowledge of the language. —— I had a most delightful trip from Paris to Beirut with Mr & Mrs Jessup & party, although I took so long a journey for the sake of their company. We had four days in the harbor of Alexandria - two of them - we were quarantined on board the steamer. Mr. & Mrs. Strang & Miss Campbell of the United Presb. Society - came out to see us. I fully expected to stay ten-

ra E.
Dec. 8

days in Beirut, owing to our detention in Alexandria - but most fortunately an Austrian Lloyd Steamer - was going out the very day of my arrival there - and the Jessups took me out to it in a pouring rain. I was the only lady passenger as far as Smyrna but I was treated with the greatest kindness & consideration by the Stewardess & Scotch Engineer - the only persons who spoke - English on board. — I was thanking Mr Samuel Jessup - for his kindness - & he said the Beirut missionaries - were very glad to cancel a small portion of their indebtedness to the A.B.C.F.M. - for the trouble it had experienced through the erratic conduct of a Miss Bryant. Which probably you will understand better than I do. — Miss Rappleye has been most thoughtful of my comfort - & I have a great respect & affection for her. She has certainly accomplished a great work - in establishing this school. We live in peace & harmony, and I trust will continue to exercise a true spirit of Christian forbearance. — Miss R. is a most noble woman in many respects - and lacks only a little more of the "suaviter in modo" - for her own sake - and her influence upon the parents & friends of the scholars. I should not write this much about her - but some of my friends felt very strongly about my being associated with her - on account of reported peculiarities of temperament &c. I do not know whether I please her - but she certainly treats me most "royally" well. — I am going over to Dr. Riggs next week - to consult with Miss R. - about the Bible woman - who has been employed in the past in Yeni Kapou, I think. My heart is warm for the work - and my faith and enthusiasm strong - although I may not live to see the good work that will surely be accomplished some day among these poor women. Remember me most lovingly to Mrs Clark - & tell her I almost jump for joy - every time I realize the fact that I am actually here. — Very Sincerely

Cora W. Tomson.

Mrs. Cora W. Tomson.
Scutari, Jan. 31, 1874.
Recd. March 3.
[illegible]

Scutari – Feb. 4th 1874

Dear Dr. Clark:

I had the enclosed letter ready for mailing when your letter was received, and I add a little upon the subject of my room &c. Of course an upper room – with sun would be better – but I was a late comer; – all the plans for the year were made – and Miss Rappleye felt that she used her best judgment in providing for me, and she sees no change for the better unless I go out to room at some of the missionary families near. That would be quite hard & inconvenient – these stormy days – and as I am feeling so well – I think I will not make a change until the middle or end of this term. I have a fire for rising & retiring – do most of my sitting, writing & studying in the parlor – which saves fuel – and the parlor is one of the sunniest rooms imaginable.

I do not know what you wrote to Dr. Wood – but I am afraid that you thought him to blame in the matter. Miss Rappleye probably did not consult with him – and any interference would not have changed her plans. Miss Noyes says that she felt sorry to have me occupy that room – but could see no other way.

If it should seem damp in the spring and summer – I shall make some change.

I may board for awhile in some village where I can hear Turkish on every side – and so put my book knowledge into constant practice.

Just as soon as the weather permits I shall go often to call upon some very poor Armenian families with Miss Bliss – I wish to know something of the life within the "tumble down houses". All of the missionaries are very kind & thoughtful – and they are such thoroughly enjoyable people.

With many thanks for your interest in my comfort & welfare, I remain – very gratefully

Cora W. Tomson

Constantinople. Turkey
September 6th 1876.

Dear Dr. Clark;

My delinquency in writing to you - and the ladies of the W.B.M has been very great, and I hardly dare ask you to forgive me.

This remissness has not been intentional on my part, but when I was in trouble - I refrained from writing lest I should add to your great perplexities, and when I was happy and pressed with work - I waited for the convenient season in which I could take plenty of time, to tell you the pleasant story of our new life in the Cons'ple Home.

I thank you most heartily for both of the kind letters you have sent me, and in the suggestions relative to our intercourse with those outside of our family circle I fully concur. But the 'happy medium is hard to find - for too great a reticence on our part, is sometimes trying to our missionary associates.

In regard to my short comings in ever speaking of my Home life in those first years - I acknowledge that I may have erred - for I believe the Christian's patience should be perfect - and that we are expressly commanded - to bear, believe and endure all things. I think that I hoped until the very last for better things. Many - even among my missionary friends think that I made a great mistake in ever coming back to Con'ple from Nice and that I put myself in a wrong position by staying after my associates had resigned. My father felt this also - and urged me to quietly leave. I knew that he would more than cancel my indebtedness to the Board - and my work would be no loss - but it seemed to me that I must "stay by the stuff" - until a brighter day should dawn and the re-organization be complete. I knew that it would hurt the cause, and hinder the raising of the money for the new building - if I went back to America - with my mouth tightly shut - and my heart was so crushed and sore - that I could not say anything pleasant & hopeful.

You know the story of this past year - very well - by this time; how the care of a school (over whose threshold I had never passed but a few times - twice only - I think except on an errand to the door) - - the burdens of a house less familiar

than those of the other missionarie
came suddenly upon Miss Closso
and myself. But we went to
work with willing though trembli
hearts — and with Miss Patrick
aid kept the fragments together
until the blessed day — when Miss
Williams — and Miss Parsons arrive
Those were very happy if laborio
days — and one only rivalry wa
which should carry the most burd
and so lighten the burden for the
others. Since January the emergen
of moving and re-organizing ha
called every faculty into full
play — but as we look back — an
mark all the way the Lord has
led us — we thank God and tak
courage. — In regard to mysel
and my missionary work — I
should like to talk with you a
little. I have never had any

but the briefest opportunities for study since I came from Marsovan two years since. You remember that I was sent to Nice – and that when I returned – these new duties came upon me – after Annual Meeting – & every moment has been given to teaching and household cares since.

My contact with the servants has given me a use of common Turkish – and I have kept up my reading to some extent. I hope this winter to give more time to calling, and with Miss Patrick organize some systematic work.

I feel more and more that I am not adapted to missionary life in Cons'ple – and I earnestly desire that some one be designated to fill my place. I made a great mistake in ever coming out – but for all that – I count it the greatest privilege of my life — that I have been, for these three years one of the missionary band.

I only wish to leave because it is my settled conviction that I cannot do the work expected of me in Con'ple. This is too public too critical a place — for me a quiet work in a quiet spot — I think I could do, but not here. What I can do to help Mrs Williams in teaching or looking after the girls — I shall gladly do, this coming term — as her strength is taxed to the utmost — and I know that I can stay up her hands some — but the work will grow easier as the routine becomes fixed — and I think there will be sufficient without me in the house. I think the missionary and physician

Could be combined – if the right woman could be found.

Others must have written of our Examinations. I have heard many expressions of satisfaction and admiration from outsiders – that is not in the immediate circle of missionary friends. "Sister Mary" who had the flourishing Deaconess School at Bebek – and who now having left that order – is Miss Kreich and has eighty pupils – said to me – "I wish that I could get Miss Parsons – she is a wonderful natural born teacher – if I could only have such teaching."

The girls are most devotedly attached to her (Miss Parsons) – and her influence over the three graduates of this year will be a power for good – through all their lives.

Sept 7th. I have much more to write you - but my long story is stopped this time - by the arrival of Miss Kendall & her father this morning. We had planned to have quite a little missionary gathering at the Home - but things go askew even in Turkey - for coming a day earlier than we expected - Miss Patric was just starting to see Sultan Abdu Hamid II gird on the sword of Othma Mrs Williams was in Bebek - and Miss Parsons in Baghchejuk. But Miss Kendall wished to be married this evening - so I made the cake and sent out for the guests an we were all ready - when Mr Brown came back with the sa news that Mr Schuyler - was to busy to be running around to weddings - and these good people must go over to the Legation and be married to-morrow morning. We are quite indignant — especially the children who look upon this wedding and the concomitant cake as a fit ending to the five nights of brilliant fireworks & general illumination that have just passed. Mr Brown starts for Harport on Monday. We are all very much pleased with Miss Kendall.

I shall write to the ladies and to my Newburyport friends, this week or next. Please give my regards to Mrs Clark — and believe that I appreciate your kindness in remembering me when I have been so derelict —

Most Sincerely
Cora K. Towson.

Mrs. Cora W. Tomison,

Constantinople Sept. 6. 1876

W

Recd Oct. 5.

a Nov. 24

Geneva —
August. 7. 1878.

Dear Dr. Clark;

In June I received word from my father, that my two sisters had sailed for Europe - and the wish was expressed that I would join them for a summer in Switzerland - and then go back to America with them for at least a short visit. At first I felt that I could not consider the latter proposition - but after hearing more about the very precarious state of health of my mother - and her longing desire to see me again - I felt it to be my duty - and laid the matter before the Cons'ple Station - and received their cordial and unanimous approval. I was never more delightfully situated than when

I decided to leave Cons'ple - my relations with the missionaries entirely satisfactory - as far as my knowledge extends, my whole heart is in our blessed work at the Home - and I left the dear place - with feelings of sorrow - that I cannot express.

I should have been satisfied to remain there always - if my dear home friends - could have come to me — I left Cons'ple. July 24th - and came to Geneva - via Marseilles - alone. Some misunderstanding in telegrams has hindered me from finding my sisters - but I hope to see them in Heidelberg - Friday

How soon they leave for America I cannot say - probably in November.

Mrs Williams & Miss Parsons & the children left for Marsovan two days before I sailed. Miss Patrick only is left to guard the Home - and she boards on our premises - with the Pettibones, sleeping at the Home - and taking Dr & Mrs Bond up with her - every night for protection.

I heard Mrs Williams commission her to write you immediately a full account of our Examination Exercises and you have doubtless heard before this. We never have had a more delightful occasion. The girls showed marked progress in English and acquitted themselves admirably - and manifested such a sweet, christian helpful spirit in those last hurrying days - that we thanked God and took courage for future labor.

I send you this short note - and will give further particulars to the ladies of the W.B.M. Hoping that you will approve of the action I have taken - Believe me very sincerely & gratefully

Cora W. Tomson.

Tracy Charlotte

Scutari Feb. 5. 1872

Dr Clark

Dear Brother

In answer to your very kind note of Jan. 8th I am happy to say there is a reasonable prospect of our being able to remain and labor here. Mrs Tracy has a fine little girl four weeks old yesterday. She herself is doing finely, and has now a good hope of being delivered from the complaint which has dragged her down so for a year and a half. If she gets up from this sickness a healthy woman, able to go about freely on her own feet, I who have carried her up and down stairs so often in my arms shall feel like having a grand thanksgiving day, and inviting all the friends here. The darling little girl is thriving in the hands of a good wet-nurse. Please communicate these facts with our warmest regards to Mrs Clark.

The new illustrated "Childs Paper" is marching on, I trust to glorious success: the subscriptions come in quite thick and fast.

My heart bounds with joy at the thought of one being able in this way to assault both the Eye-gate & Ear-gate of several thousand little Mansouls, and, quite possibly as many more big ones. I think it very doubtful whether any one can, in this whole country enjoy the privilege of preaching in a more effectual way than this. It is dealing with young, tender minds, or with older ones in a way to avoid conflict with their prejudices, in a way to reach them if they can be reached at all, by simple, artless, loving words addressed to their children. I long ago heard the voice of the Good Shepherd saying "Feed my lambs;" if this is the way in which He calls me to do it, with joy and thankfulness I accept this sweet, humble work.

Yesterday I spent some time at the "Home", hearing & seeing the performances of the pupils (now eleven). Miss Rappleye is a rare teacher - she has infused a wonderful enthusiasm into those pupils. I trust the influence of the Home will be excellent.

the Lord does bleſs girls schools. How He has bleſsed the one in Oroomiah, that of Harpoot, that of Marsovan, that of Aintab, that of Eski Zagra, and now again He is bleſsing it in Samokov by the presence of the Spirit.

Miſs Dr. Wadsworth is bending all her indefatigable energy to the acquirement of Turkish. She has been with us a good deal caring for Mrs. Tracy and the baby, and we have discovered what we hoped, but did not know, that she is an excellent physician - indeed she is - skilful, faithful, kind: few are the people who enjoy such medical care as Mrs Tracy has had in such circumstances. We are thankful to the Lord & to you for two persons like Miſses Rappleye & Wadsworth for our Station. If Miſs Shearman did not succeed in these parts it is because of natural characteristics which cannot be helped. The work here is too slow & too hard for one accustomed to so stirring, roving, changeful a life. Rome is the place for her if any: no place can be suited to her where there is not intense life & excitement, of upheaving & overturning all the better. She can never be a hoplite, she is a scout: she is a good newspaper reporter, she could never make a dictionary: she may some day slay Goliath with a sling: she will never encamp against Gath & take it.

Pastor Mardiros has felt it his duty to act as temporary shepherd of the Pera people, and has been visiting among them with excellent effect. It is a mighty triumph of truth, that one from the Interior representing such sentiments as he does is preferred above all others by the Pera church. When he came here, both his person & his sentiments were scorned. I will endeavor to send you the translation of one of P. M's sermons, that you may understand what kind of a preacher he is, simple, calm, earnest, forcible.

You perceive that the contents of this letter are for your eyes, not for the public. The less we missionaries publish about the people here, the less influence we lose with them, for they read it with critical eyes.

With warmest regard
Yrs sincerely

C. C. Tracy

P.S. I had a severe sickness of two months - typhoid - remittent fever - have scarcely recovered my full strength

Scutari, Feb. 8, '72.
Rec'd March 5.
Ack'd March 12

Constantinople Dec. 5. 1872

Dear Dr. Clark

Another stroke has fallen upon our missionary circle. Dr. Pratt died this morning, after a painful illness of several weeks, passing away very peacefully, resting on Jesus. Though for a few years connected with the Bible Society, we have not considered him as separated from us. An earnest christian, a thorough scholar, a modest man was Dr. Pratt; we have sustained a great loss in his death.

This is the fourth time we have suffered bereavement within the space of as many weeks: Brother Green's two little daughters died with diphtheria, then, like a clap of thunder came the death of Mrs. Dwight, the young wife and mother, the beloved

---

Scutari, Feb. 5, 1872.

Rec'd March 5.

friend, the sweet and quiet spirit, over whose remains native and American friends wept together. What swoop will the destroyer next make upon us? There has seldom if ever been so much sickness in this Station. It sometimes appears to us that we are to be quite broken up. God give us wisdom to see and learn the lesson He means to teach.

Please remember us to Mrs Clark

As ever truly

C. C. Tracy

Scutari June. 9. 1873

Dear Dr. Clark

Miss Baker would like me to add a word in regard to the proposed trip to Switzerland. I will simply say that, from my own experience I believe there is no other place in the world so good to recuperate in as Switzerland. Miss Fritcher's physician thinks it much better for her to go there than to America. But we are all opposed to her going to spend months there alone. Now, just at the right time comes Miss B. from Mardin, more worn upon by the unfavorable climate she has lived in than she knows of herself, tho' tolerably well just now. We felt that a summer in the Alps would be a capital thing for her. Just here comes the telegram from you, which, we have no doubt is a permit, not a recall! For if one like her were to be recalled I don't know who could hope to stay. We feel you will approve of her course in accompanying Miss Fritcher.

We are in the midst of the labor and distraction of moving to Marsovan. The call of

Mr. Herrick to the Bible work has given us a severe shock, & the heaviest part of it comes on myself. I have to be torn out of the midst of my work here, giving up the Child's Paper which was monthly going before the eyes of from ten to twenty thousand readers in all Turkey, with the immediate prospect of being put into Bulgarian & reaching thousands more. The most useful work is to do the Lord's will, otherwise I should not expect ever to find any more useful work in Marsovan or any where else than that I was doing here. Also I am obliged to leave just at the time when the Armeno Turkish & Graeco-Turkish translations of "Letters to Families" are ready for the press, which can hardly be published without my presence & may have to lie for years. I am obliged also to take a teething baby & wet-nurse at considerable expense, & a wife with little power of endurance. It seemed a mistake to send us before fall; yet we have consented as cheerfully as we could. It must be right somehow. We leave, if not specially hindered June 16. The path of duty is the path of peace I trust we shall be blest.

Rec'd July 22. [illegible]

Yrs as ever C. C. Tracy

(Private) 157.

Marsovan July. 25. 1873

Dear Dr. Clark

Though I felt that our departure from Const'ple was the breaking up of my plans and might be a great damage to our usefulness, yet I am already convinced that it was well, our coming here. I have here all the work I can do, and such a combination of active and literary work as suits me exceedingly well.

My relations with the Theological students are most pleasant. But one painful circumstance has occurred. Shortly after our arrival we felt called upon to expel with public disgrace one of the students on account of dishonesty and unseemly behavior among the young men in school. The expulsion, accompanied with earnest and tender exhortations has apparently made a deep impression upon all, including the transgressor. He went away apparently a humble penitent, assuring me that he loved me notwithstanding the heavy blow I had given him, and begging me not to cease praying for him. I have since been glad of the course we took, for I afterwards learned that the young man was addicted to secret vice. and his health was greatly damaged by it.

I feel very deeply the necessity of keeping our schools pure and giving them, as far as possible, a good name for piety and uprightness. I think we have made mistakes sometimes in holding on to doubtful characters too long.

I am accustomed to attend the devotal exercises in the other schools once a week. The brethren's school with its 140 intelligent boys, and the other with 70 bright girls afford a splendid field for the exercise of influence, and I thoroughly enjoy it. I think there are no more thorough and well regulated common schools in Turkey than these, and we are exerting ourselves to make them still better. Two thirds of the scholars are from the Gregorian Armenians and pay tuition cheerfully because the schools are so superior to their own. We give some help to these schools because our preparatory pupils are ~~in~~ these instead of being in a Station Class.

I am not overburdened this year, but delightfully employed from early rising to bed time, in school duties, in missionary duties, in translation, in work on that portion of the Commentary assigned to me. But next year the work will come heavy on me, *especially if Dr. Schneider is sent away to Diarbekir to war with P. Thomas.* My dear Dr Clark I am liable to be left here alone in '74 with a new class of, perhaps 20 coming upon me. Dont leave me alone for it will be the death of me, & Dr. S. will fall a victim to the Diarbekir climate. I dont believe the exigencies of the work require the sacrafice of Dr. S. & me & the schools & all the splendid opportunities for usefulness here. Bro. & Sister Leonard are not at all well & I doubt their being able to hold on long. There is no hope of any other reënforcement for this place. We talked over it for days in Annual Meeting & I was the only man to be had & I with difficulty and embarassment. Harpoot can spare a man for Diarbekir better than we can if it is necessary to send one there. I very much doubt whether, making such an extensive array against P. Lomas, is not making much of him and setting him up. Beating thistles only scatters the seed. But we cannot be judges; the Harpoot brethren whom I greatly respect as missionaries ought to know what they are doing. If they are divinely guided herein this is the high road to success; if their wisdom is that of mere generalship I would not give a fig for it. I mean to do what I can to cut the root of this ritual thistle here in the Seminary before it gets above ground. I am satisfied that the best remedy for prevention of Episcopalianism is vital piety, and its favorite element formality.

Misses Fritcher & Baker are revelling in delight among the Alps. My family are well comparatively.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Clark from self and wife

Yours truly

C. C. Tracy

Marsovan, July 25, 1873.
Rec'd. Aug. 25.

For the Miss'y Hera

The Evening of the Eclipse in Pontus.

Marsovan Nov. 4th 6½ o'clock. P.M.

The moon has been, for more than an hour, in total eclipse. As I gaze at her through a glass she appears as a globe, not as a flat disc. Close by her limb comes the clear light of the smallest stars from the depths of the space beyond. The blood-colored shadow waves to and fro on her surface.

But something else has claimed my attention since the eclipse began. As the unfortunate moon grew darker and darker, deep concern took possession of men's minds; & the muezzins began to cry from the minarets in prayers for her deliverance. When she became totally engulphed in the portentous shade, they began to fire guns and beat drums all about us. Now two or three men ascend the minarets to add emphasis to the prayers: They redouble their cries, they entreat, they howl in Arabic, and apparently Allah does not hear. Solemnity and terror settle over the city; it grows oppressive; I myself cannot escape from the burden of ~~the~~ universal concern, so strong is the influence of sympathy. Quarter hours seem hours, and yet the darkness grows more deep and hopeless. The dogs begin to howl, and little children cry with fear. The cries and prayers continue; all other sounds are hushed; sometimes they too cease for a few moments, and then there is a dreadful silence such as might betoken the end of the world. I cannot laugh. It is superstition in these poor people, and yet ~~it is not~~ for they have reason to be afraid at every thing—they are sinners against the God of the Universe; deep in their hearts they feel it.

"One side of the moon is just beginning to emerge from the shadow: there has been one hour and twenty-five minutes of *total* eclipse. The bright part of the rim juts out from the dark like the pupil of the eye.

"You will see from the above to what degree the Mohammedan mind is in eclipse that they should use such means to deliver the moon from the power of Satan! True some of the more intelligent have an inkling of the ridiculousness of these performances, and aver that their motive in howling, and discharging fire-arms, is not superstitious fear, but only to call ~~the peoples~~ attention to the eclipse, —an explanation which is little enough likely to be believed. The truth is, they are very much engulphed in superstition. ¶ "Not long since, the German and French colonists in Amasia were in jeopardy because the Turks got up a story that M. Amber had buried a pig's head, inscribing some magic words over it, whereby, when clouds gathered, the said pig's head would squeal from the ground and scare the rain away. All this the wicked Frenchman was supposed to have done that he might create a famine and sell his flour, at a high price. The telegraph was the means of delivering him, and of turning out the resident pasha, who was about investigating to ascertain whether or not the gentleman had been guilty of the alleged witchcraft.

"But the Christian side of this realm is emerging slowly from mental and moral eclipse. Let us see. I light my lantern as the excitement of the occasion passes away and the moon resumes here regency over the night, & I wend my way to the Protestant evening school. This school is opened for the benefit of illiterate men. There are about fifty scholars, and many interested spectators.

It is a lively and delightful scene. The energetic teacher is absorbed in the instruction of a class of full-grown men in the A. B. C. All faces look happy and interested. They are principally Gregorian Armenians. They pay a dollar a piece for three hours instruction, five nights in the week, during the winter. The Protestant day and evening common schools, in this city now number, in all, more than three hundred pupils, *every one of whom hears plain and faithful exposition of the Scriptures, ~~with~~ earnest exhortation to Christian life, with prayers and hymns, every day he comes,—paying for tuition also.* ¶ "You perceive that the work here has acquired *momentum*, which I have lately come to consider a very important, yes, indispensable element of success. The power of public sentiment is mighty. Grace works in harmony with nature, and is no less heavenly where it uses human influence as a means. A strong current sweeping Christward is what we need to see in all our missionary stations. We want more of the rock rolling down hill. This principle no Christian worker can afford to neglect. To do work in pieces,—a little here and a little there, to keep changing missionaries, and stopping the work before it gets fairly under way, to be constantly shifting plans,—all these are in direct contradiction to this principle and work disastrously. Let us have *momentum* in all our stations.

But, to return to the school. This has been so successful that the Armenians, being alarmed to see the tide setting so strongly this way, are endeavoring to open a rival evening school, making it *free*. Such things are highly edifying to us. The Protestants have compelled them to educate their people or lose them, yes, have compelled them to preach and pray in a known tongue, for the salvation of their flock from Protestantism. There was no way to keep their people away from the Protestant church but to preach themselves; so their teachers came to the chapel to listen and learn how to preach. By this means one of them fell into the snare, got converted, and is now in our Theological school. The other teacher is apparently not a little influenced. Just so they come to this evening school to learn how it is done, and then set up their opposition school. We are glad to have them steal in this way; perhaps they will steal some magnetism not so easily got rid of.

For the pupils' diversion, I undertook, in an interval of lessons to explain the eclipse Darkening all the lamps but one, I put a boy against the wall with all the light thrown on his face. I told him he was the moon, that lamp was the sun, and I was the earth. I then put my head between him and the light and left him in total eclipse. I told them that though firing and drumming always succeeded, there was a better way to remedy eclipses — just to wait an hour. // Still I assured them the people had good reason to be afraid, for they were all sinners against God

By way of recreation let me give you some of the scholars' names.

Resurrection Smith*
John Son-of-a-viper
Gabriel Son-of-cuckoo.
Paul Danielson

*In some I omit the term "son of"

Forerunner, Son-of-Jacob.
Ascension Hall,
Token (or Sign) Blackeyes,
Christian Peterson,
Jacob Son-of-a lion,
Balthasar Son-of-a tiler,
Baptist Swordsmith,
Cross-given Son-of-Jacob,
Forerunner ~~John~~ Son-of-the-man-that-dont-eat-cheese,
Jacob Rose-face,
Aaron Wheat-grits,
Sergius Son-of-the-roaster,

John Harper,
Jacob Half-closet.
Caspar Son-of-the-sexton,
John of Pilgrim-village
Thaddeus Shoemaker,
Peter Porter,
Peter Son-of-Fire,
Shadrach Son-of-raisins,
Abraham Son-of-the-coppersmith,
Gregory Son-of-Jeremiah
John Little-honey.
John Glass-eye.

I might mention a few girls' names.

Rainbow
Lily.
Rose
Unfading
Holy one

Hannah
Mary
Elizabeth
Emerald
Diamond

Violet
Obedient
Prize
Jewel
Pure one

"I will add in conclusion that, since the above was written another school has been opened to teach ignorant women to read, and ~~a~~ give them some knowledge of other common branches. This too is a success, and "still growing." ~~thanks to Mrs Leonard's unwearied exertion.~~

Yours truly C. C. Tracy

Marsovan. Nov. 4. 1873

wse Recd. Jan. 9. 1874.

Ans Ap. 22

(Private) 158.

Marsovan Feb. 13, 1874

Dear Dr. Clark.

I gratefully acknowledge the receipt of yours of Dec. 22, thanking you for all your kind expressions.

Another matter I wish to speak of. You have heard of Miss Washburne's inefficiency. What you have heard is true, but two things are important to be considered: _she is not to blame, and she is improving_. She is trying very hard to overcome the defect, and is succeeding to some extent. It appears her mother never taught her to do anything, consequently she does not know how. It is too bad; her spirit is excellent and lovely, but she is of a shrinking disposition. We have learned that she needs encouragement, not reproof. Her heart has been almost broken by letters from the people of her own church sharply blaming her. Miss Fritcher has taken the poor girl to her heart, and is doing all she can to help her. We are trying to cheer her up and the effect is excellent. She now goes out much alone among the people, modest as she is, to converse and learn. We feel she is brave and good, and want her to stay here. She unbosomed her sorrows to her associate Miss F. just as she ought on her return: she had bravely borne and concealed them from the rest of us. Such a spirit will do something somehow, by its pure light if in no other way.

Over

Yrs truly

C. C. Tracy

P. S.

I will endeavor to write the church in Ohio of which you speak. But the habit of contributing for the support of ~~pu~~ individual pupils is a bad one: they are liable to turn out poorly & then the missionaries must either keep mum or throw cold water on such churches by telling the truth.

Mr. Parsons may write you perhaps, complaining of our keeping Br. Garabed who was from his field ~~as~~ pastor for Keopren; he has been pitching into us about it; but he has not the slightest reason. The missionary who sends a man to school has no more right to him than he who trains him there. But it is not a question of our rights at all: it is a church unanimously calling a man within the same Mission & he accepting.

C. C. T.

Rec'd. April 20

[illegible]

Marsovan Feb. 13, 1874.

Dear Dr. Clark

You will be glad to hear of the kindling of another light among the mountains of Pontus. I will give you some account of it.

Antecedents

Vezir Keopreu, eight hours from here, is a place where much labor has been bestowed by Brothers Leonard, Smith and others, but was, till within a year or two, in a discouraging condition from the frequent recurrence of quarrels. But all at once, where, I may say, we had least hoped, the work in that place began to prosper. Attendance at Protestant services increased from thirty to a maximum of three hundred or more. I visited the place in Dec. and staid two weeks. Being then convinced that a church ought to be formed there without delay, I gathered the few established Protestants, all of which except two houses are poor, and, showing them the duty of following the Apostles' example, the desirableness of having a church and pastor of their own, and the importance of their example in its influence on surrounding regions, I succeeded in getting them to subscribe one half of what the preacher felt he could accept as his salary, and also to adopt, unanimously, the principle of paying their subscriptions quarterly in advance i.e. at the beginning of Jan'y. April, July and October. It was with great hesitation, and no small self denial, that Baron Garabed concurred in this disposition of himself and family. Their friends and earthly interests call them in the direction of the Capital; But, heeding this unexpected call as the voice of God, they decided to relinquish their preferences and take up the work He had indicated. There are many preachers who are willing to leave the interior and go to the Capital: when one is found who is willing to leave the vicinity of the Capital and settle in the interior, there is much to be hoped from him.

The prospect of a church and a pastor stimulated the zeal of the brethren very much. We felt that they ought to be constituted as a separate body at once before being subjected to the temptations time and Satan might bring.

// Adventures by the way.

"With a joyful heart I set out for home to assist Brother Leonard who had been assiduously laboring to make the necessary preparations for this event. Accompanied by one of our preparatory students, who was on foot, I lost my way in the snow.

while crossing the mountains through trackless forests. We wandered till night-fall in bewilderment, starting up wild deer, plunging down and climbing up terrible steeps through thick copse, often doubting whether we should not have to spend the night among the wild beasts, in air so keen that the frost was gathering on our beards. At last we came upon a single cow's track, and followed it till we arrived at a miserable Greek village where kindness was shown us. We were glad to sit by the fire in the dingy apartment, wiping our eyes, constantly weeping from the abundance of the smoke. We arrived at home the next morning, with the help of a guide ...

More than a month was consumed in communicating with the churches connected with the Central Union, and securing their acquiescence in the proposed ordination. At last all needful preparations were made, and parties set out from here on the happy errand. The season being very inclement no delegates could come from distant churches, and Marsovan had to represent the whole. Mr. Leonard also being quite unwell at the time, I had to represent the missionaries. Rev. Avedis, with the Marsovan preacher, the teacher and others constituted the delegation from here.)

There is great trouble and no little danger in journeying this winter, from the great depth of the snow, the tempests, the difficulty of finding the way, and the fierceness of hungry wolves. The latter danger I had not realized till since our return from Vezir Keopreu when I learned that a wolf had been shot in ~~Marenja~~ Marenja, a village within twenty-five minutes walk from our house, and later, that another had been chased out of the ravine right here on the border of the city where it had come prowling about some carcasses of animals within bowshot of the Girls' School. Such a winter is scarcely on record here. Domestic animals are everywhere dying in great numbers, for even the scanty grass is buried under deep snow. A villager told us he had lost twenty-one animals out of twenty-four.

We were obliged to take a round-about road, spending one night on the way, the mountains being impassable. Thence, starting early, we spent the whole day in traversing a distance of five hours. Three hours were spent ~~in crossing~~ passing a distance of one hour the Geuven Bel, a height famous for its fierce winds, and the numbers who perish there in attempting to cross in winter. We had to walk and break the road, for our horses through drifted snow averaging near three feet in depth and this we did with great exertion.

The Ordination

The exercises attending the ordination were most interesting. We sent letters of invitation to twenty-seven prominent Armenians and Greeks, mostly opposers. Some of them came, and the crowd were very attentive. The two hours examination passed by the candidate was completely satisfactory; it was rather a sermon to the spectators than an examination of the preacher; we asked and he answered questions with that design. In the course of it he made a complete statement of the whole substance of Christian doctrine as we receive it, setting forth its grounds, both in reason and Scripture. Friends and foes present seemed to feel that nothing of it all was to be gainsaid. Also, his statement of his own Christian experience was impressive

On Sunday the place was all too strait for the crowd that came: there were between three and four hundred squeezed into the room, or rooms rather, and many went away, unable to find place. This people are sorely in need of a more commodious place of worship. Not only is this too small to seat all who come, but the crowd pollutes the air so that drowsiness and headaches are the result. The people greatly desire to purchase a very favorable place now in market, and would do so if we could assist them to the amount of about $150 dollars, which is over and above what they could hope to raise themselves by self denying exertion. But alas! we have no $150 to give. The call comes from "Boston — no, from the churches behind Boston, "Retrench," and so we are cutting down our salaries, lopping off branches of the work, and letting alone much that ought to be done in order to retrench. The only reason why I do not give that $150 out of my own pocket for the good of the Lord's work in Vezir Keopreu is the simplest in the world — it is not in my pocket.

This Sunday was a glad, important day for Vezir Keopreu. In the afternoon the covenant was publicly assented to by the fifteen members who had previously been constituted a church by the council, a deacon was ordained, and the Lord's Supper administered. I cannot dwell on particulars; your heart would have rejoiced if you had been there.

"Other members will probably be received soon; and, what is best of all, there is a number of young men and boys hopeful as candidates for the ministry."

Further Adventures

We left early Monday morning on our return and though the air was bright and still for two hours or more, ~~when~~ on approaching the foot of the terrible Geuven Bel we plunged into tempest and snow-drifts. We toiled an hour and a half in traversing a distance of less than a mile I judge, to a village in a recess on the hill. My hat went off on the wings of the wind and I saw it no more; another lost his scarf, another, in his struggles, dropped his purse from his girdle with all his money $10 ~~to~~ never to see it again. It seemed impossible to get our horses through the snow; they would lie down and refuse to stir with no load on their backs. When we arrived at the village we were exhausted and covered with snow and icicles, one of our number scarcely able to speak. We saw that all further progress was impracticable, so we stopped in a dingy room with no light except from the chimney, got a fire going, warmed and dried ourselves, and staid there two days while the tempests roared on the heights forbidding all attempts to pass. Once in a lull we tried, but came back in an hour, thankful to get back; the wind, like a giant hurling snow and ice in our faces would fling horse and man from the path: all strength was exhausted in attempting to withstand it. /This is a (strange hill, noted for its fierce tempests, and the numbers of people who freeze to death in attempting to pass it. It seems that some swift current of the upper air dips down and strikes here, for often it is tempestuous here and calm in surrounding regions. The altitude of the hill is not the cause for it is much lower than surrounding mountains. It was the most violent wind I ever encountered.

We slept in our travelling rig with our feet to the fire without any great discomfort. On Wednesday morning, the tempest having subsided, we hired four stout villagers and broke our way through the drifts in two hours, and proceeded on our way home, reaching there ~~at~~ sunset Wednesday night as we had hoped to do Monday night, making our anxious friends joyful, and, with thankful hearts partook again of the comforts home affords.

"We hope there may be many such joyful ordinations, but, though judged necessary this time, as regards other times, we "pray that it be not in the winter"!

Yours truly

C. C. Tracy

Recd April 20
[illegible]

Miss. Herald

Marsovan Apr. 3. 1874

Dear Dr. Clark

A few days since I received a letter from the newly formed Vezir Keopren church asking me to express in fitting terms their gratitude to the American Board for having begotten them in the Gospel. They seem to be all the more appreciative considering the great trouble with which the work was carried through in the midst of this terrible winter. I think another principal cause of their happiness is the pecuniary sacrafice they themselves have made in carrying out the enterprise.

It seems as if the vials of wrath were being poured out upon this region: upon famine came the most severe and protracted winter ever known here, ~~then~~ the closing of the ways against all communication with other places. Now spring has opened but great suffering prevails: grain is more than 4 times the ordinary price. Never could the demand for retrenchment in our expenses come harder on us than now, but we shall try.

Yours ever

C. C. Tracy

Marsovan, Apr. 3, 1874.

Rec'd May 11.

a – 20

Marsovan, Sept. 17. 1874.

Dear Dr. Clark

I have rec'd yours of Apr. 22nd for which I am very grateful. Let me assure you that I never risk my life and health unnecessarily. I felt compelled by circumstances to take the winter journey to Vezir Keopru.

But I wish now to speak of another matter. You have probably before this, rec'd letters from Broosa and Manissa setting forth the urgent necessity of a Theological Seminary for Greeks in those parts. But from letters rec'd from Mr. Baldwin, I suspect you have heard only one side. Perhaps it has been represented to you that by the vote of the Mission, Greek students are compelled to go to an Armenian school. Brother Baldwin quotes your words in a letter to him wherein you say you are not content to have it so, and that there must be some strong reason to make you content. Bro. Baldwin gathers from this that the establishment of a separate Greek Theological School "is only a question of time;" and therefore he does not think it necessary to make any special effort to secure a good Greek teacher for this place.

In reference to the fitness of this school to train Greek students, I have a few words to say. I wish to set before you a few facts. In the first place, this is not an Armenian School. All our Armenian students understand Turkish. Also, as far as we know, Greek students under training understand Turkish. If those here at present are specimens of the whole, they understand it better than Greek. I will now show you by statement of facts, how much foundation there is for the assertion often repeated in certain quarters, that the instruction in this school is mostly Armenian. At present to the different classes there are given thirty-four lessons each week in Armenian and Turkish. Of these twenty-one are in Turkish & thirteen in Armenian. You see from this ~~that~~ when a good Greek teacher is provided how fair a chance the Greeks have without any necessity of understanding Armenian; for, understand that all lessons given in Armenian will be repeated in Greek or Turkish for the benefit of those who understand only those languages.

In the second place, what the Greek students need is thorough instruction imparted in the Greek and Turkish languages. This they can have in Marsovan with no additional expense except that of providing a Greek teacher. We have one now, but he cannot fill the place as he should. We wish to ~~secure~~

one more thoroughly educated. What is to be gained, then, by establishing a separate theological school for Greeks? When it is established, it will be obliged to give just what we give in Marsovan — instruction thro' the medium of the Greek and Turkish languages. Both they must have, for, as I have said above, they generally know Turkish rather better than Greek. Yet, for the sake of their own people, the use of Greek is necessary.

Now, against the establishment of a separate theological school, there are strong objections. ~~Tw~~

First, *financial*. Such a separate seminary will require at least one additional missionary. It will require at least two additional teachers for the supply of Greek and Turkish instruction; another set of buildings & complete apparatus. Whereas here, we require no more missionaries with the Greek department than without it, and only one additional teacher. The establishment of a separate school would involve more than double the expense of this arrangement, if not more than quadruple. And for what? To furnish Greek students with just what they have here. No one knows better than yourself the necessity of economy in the missionary work. Were not the Mission right in making this arrangement, without a new outlay of funds.

The above is an unvarnished representation of facts. I have not over-rated the advantages which Marsovan furnishes.

Secondly: There are moral reasons against this enterprise. It will be a great mistake, & subversive of the principles on which the Am. Board acts, to separate the Greeks into a distinct school simply because they are Greeks. We do not wish to segregate nationalities; where they have a common medium of intercourse, they should be educated together. The clannish spirit is everywhere rampant enough without help from us. We should seek to draw classes and castes together, not drag them apart. Schools & churches for whites, and schools and churches for blacks; schools & churches for Greeks, and schools & churches for Jews; schools & churches for Armenians, and schools & churches for Turks, is neither an American nor a Christian principle. We know not Greek nor Jew, barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, unless total dissimilarity of language compels distinction. It will be lamentable if we missionaries enter upon the work of separating these Asiatic nationalities from each other, in education or evangelization. Dr. Anderson long ago said truly that there is no separate Turkish work, no separate Armenian work, but the work is one.

Please weigh these reasons.

Yours truly
C. C. Tracy

P.S. I fully concur in the above views. I may write you myself, on the same subject, when I find time. Yours truly B. Schneider

Endorsed heartily also by
Geo. F. Herrick

Rec'd Oct. 19. [illegible]

Marsovan Feb. 8. 1875

Rev. Dr. Clark
Dear Sir

I forward you a copy of
olution lately adopted at a Station meeting
this place:

"In view of Miss Fritcher's continued
health

Resolved to ask the Prudential Com-
ittee of the Board to send us Miss Olive
rmelee formerly of Mardin, to be associated
h Misses Fritcher and Washburn in the
e and instruction of the Girls' Boarding
hool: or if Miss P. cannot come to send
some other suitable person."

The reason why we ask for Miss P. here
that we judge her constitution too far
d with the Mardin climate to return
re, and we think her admirably adapted
he this place.

Yours truly
C. C. Tracy. St. Secy.

The Com. ad Interim forward this without comment
ng the Prud. Com. to act as may seem best to them.

onstple
Feb 24 1875

I. F. Pettibone
Sec.

Rec'd March 29.

Ack'd. Ap. 16

Miss Parmelee, for Parsonian.

J. C.

Marsovan Feb. 13. 1875

Dear Dr Clark,

In reply to your last note in regard to the disadvantages of having Greeks educated in Marsovan. I would say

1. The expense of going to and from their own fields and the school is not an objection unless they return in vacations to labor near their own homes, and a doubtful objection even if they do return, for the expense of living, and especially of clothing is so much less here than in the vicinity of the Capital as to overbalance travelling expenses.

2 As to "the loss of their labors in vacation": It is, of course not a loss if they go home, (see above) nor is it a loss to the work as a whole, if they do not, for, in the regions near this Seminary there is plenty of work lying long untouched, i.e. work among Greeks, simply because we have never had any Greeks to take it up. It is true, their staying here, or in Sivas and Cesarea fields might be a loss to their own fields. Some of them ~~already belong to~~ are residents in these Interior fields.

3 "The loss of the moral influence of the school" is valid objection as far as it goes, but it does not seem to me to go very far.

In addition to these I wish to name one

more some of the arguments which weigh in justification of the present course.

1 The mischief of segregating nationalities, and thus fostering the already rampant spirit of clannishness - allow the remark that the effect of melting them together here in this school has been excellent thus far - their mixing at table, in classes, in worship, in recreation has fostered sympathy between them to a delightful extent.

2 The great increase of expense in setting up another institution with full corps of instructors, apparatus &c.

3 The fact that all this expense will be incurred, as I showed in a former letter, to teach Greeks the same things which ~~they~~ we engage to teach them here. It is possib that a larger proportion of their lessons would in Turkish here than in Manissa field if th school were there - yet, hardly so, if we can get the well qualified Greek teacher we are s loudly calling for. But I showed you in my former letter, that the largest proportion of the Greek population accessible to us will have t be approached principally through the medium of the Turkish language. This is certainly true of the vast interior; yet it is still true that a knowledge of the Greek tongue is important to Greek preachers, in order to secure to them greater influence, enable them to compare

our doctrines with the original Scriptures read in the Greek churches everywhere. &c.

4. This brings me to another new point which it did not occur to me to mention when I wrote before, viz. If a Theol. School is established for Greeks in Manissa or a neighboring field we shall still have to sustain a Greek department here to meet the wants of our newly opening Graeco-Turkish work. For we should not very soon consent to send our Greek students towards the Capital with all its untoward influences and expensive living to meet, to a school which would effectually separate them from their old associations and train them up into exclusive Graecism.

For the above reasons I shall be, in conscience opposed to the measure which the Broosa and Manissa brethren favor. It should never be adopted till circumstances compel it, and may that time never come. In respect of non-segregation Robert College a good pattern for us: I hope we shall follow it to the end.

There is another matter in regard to which I wish to address a few words to you. I know you have this Seminary much at heart and therefore will not keep back from you my feeling that it is in peril, and why? Because

to be honest, I consider Dr. Schneider as
good as done for, as regards missionary
work. During this winter he has been so fee
ble and palsied that he could hardly write
a note, and he often doubts whether he
will be able to do much in the school:
rest of us have much stronger misgivings
than he, sad as it is to be obliged to feel so.

As for myself, I feel that I can nev
endure another year of such labor a
the past year has devolved upon
Dr Schneider must be counted out and
I suspect, I too, for a season ere long
the estimate of supplies for this place.
seems impossible for any other of the
stations to spare a man, at least a per
yet Marsovan must be supplied with
I add with the best help the Board ca
afford for the missionary work. There
fore send us at the earliest practi
cable date the ablest whole-souled
Christian man you can find, sufficiently young and linguistic in char
acter to master the Turkish and the
Greek languages. This is my judgment.

Our house has been terribly afflicted wi
relapsing fever of late but we are all ab
that disease and typhus are now ravaging the ci
the consequence of famine. I hope to hear of your
good health. Yours ever C. C.

Marsovan. Feb. 13, 1875

Rev. Dr. Clark

Dear Sir

The following is a copy of resolutions adopted at a recent Station meeting in Marsovan.

"Resolved

1 That, on account of the manifold cares and labors necessitated by the Theological School, Girls Boarding School and Preparatory Schools, in addition to the usual business of an Interior station, and on account of the high importance of these institutions in relation to the whole Mission, we should endeavor to secure and maintain in Marsovan a full corps of missionary laborers.

2. That, as proper provision for future necessities here, we call the attention of the Foreign Secretary of the Board to the action of the W. T. Mission in 1873 calling for a new missionary for Marsovan, and request that a first-rate man be sent as soon as possible: let him come with Brother Smith if may be, or at least let him if practicable, make his acquaintance."

In behalf of the Station

C. C. Tracy
Sec'y

The Com. ad Interim are of the opinion Mar. Station must be reinforced but from the selection of some experienced missy M. L would fill the place of such an one better new man. J. F. Pettibone Secy March 6 1875

165.

Ռաշտ. 4/16. Մարտ. 1875

[illegible]

[illegible]

Սրբազնութիւն [illegible]
[illegible] և [illegible]
(որ [illegible]) և [illegible]
[illegible] որ Ձեզ [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] և [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] և [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] որ [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] որ [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] և [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Marsovan May 1st 1875

Dear Dr. Clark

The accompanying letter from Tocat was sent me with the request that I would translate and send it to you. I would not do so without first consulting Sivas Station which I have done. Mr. Riggs does not think it is a document to which much importance should be attached. He also feels that the Tocat people care more for the *prestige* of a missionarys residence among them that for the spiritual benefit of it – that they feel sore about the loss of it in the removal of the Station to Sivas. I presume he is right. I presume, also, that this letter is mostly the work of one man or two, and that the other signers examined little into the contents. Nevertheless Tocat is a very promising field, and it is a pity not to have it worked more thoroughly. I understand the Sivas missionaries think to spend part of the year there – some of them.

Yours as ever C. C. Tracy

Rec'd June 7.

Tocat & letter of natives.

ackd June 25

Constantinople. May. 26. 1875

Dear Dr. Clark

You will desire some explanation of the special appropriations asked for Marsovan in the estimates for this year. We lament it that we have to ask them, but you will see very readily the reasons.

The sum I have asked, (40 liras for 3 mos in Const'ple, & 20 liras for deficit in salary on acct of the famine prices during the past two years) is the smallest I could ask. My family have been & are suffering much from ill health: I myself am very much worn with hard work in the Seminary & the care of thousands of starving poor. But, I am not proposing to be idle here, but during the coming three months I hope to print in Armeno-Turkish and Graeco-Turkish my volume of letters to families, which I printed in Armenian two years ago. We have practised as great economy as our health would allow, yet I had to sell furniture to get through the famine. I ask only enough to deliver me from debt

I cannot too strongly assure you that Mr. Leonard needs rest; his health is very poor. The past year has worn as hard upon him as upon me.

You know that we own the building occupied hitherto by the Girl's School, and may be surprised that we ask for money to build another. These are the circumstances. The house adjoining the Girl's School has been occupied for 7 years by the missionaries, but the owner positively refuses to give it any longer. He will move into it himself, but he is so evil a man that it will be impracticable for the girls and teachers to live in juxtaposition with him: it would be unsafe and intolerable. Besides this, the building occupied by the girls was unfortunately, infested with bed-bugs when we first took it: every ~~known~~ poison recommended has been tried with untold painstaking in vain. Miss Fritcher declares her perfect hopelessness of eradicating them by any means short of burning the whole down. The Girl's School & Mr. Leonard then, are to be provided for.* But why not rent? Because there are no houses to be had at any

* We intend to supplement the sum asked by the avails of the present Girl's B. School

reasonable rate which will not have to be built over to make them suitable for occupation. This necessitates asking for advance rent just about equal to the sum we ask for building new, and that, when we have fine, commodious grounds to build on // The sum named for building reservoir &c is most necessary, inasmuch as the Theol. Seminary grounds are not cultivable without water, & the students are deprived of a physically healthful, & to them as well as to us pecuniarily profitable employment: they could do a good deal toward supporting themselves by gardening. The other small sums asked, (12 £ to preacher in Samsoun, 6 £ do in Hajikeuy. 10 £ to poor pupils in Marsovan) are, in our judgment, demanded by the circumstances, and as imperatively demanded as any thing in the regular appropriations. We wish you could see, with your eyes how, in the midst of the enlargement of our work on every hand, we strive to keep down the estimates. Every piastre is weighed in our minds before we put it down. The increase in the estimates for our salaries is based on this consideration; that, as families & cares increase, it is poor economy to consume the time & strength which should be given to missionary work in carrying on the work of the household instead of employing servants; doing without a horse to ride out with because we cannot afford to keep one. I trust our requests will all be seen to be most reasonable.

Yours truly

C. C. Tracy

P. S. I am sorry to say that Mrs. Tracy is again afflicted with bronchitis as she has been for weeks. The air of Scutari has, in former years, been very beneficial to her, & I trust that it, together with good medical treatment, blessed by a kind Providence will restore her in due time to health

C. C. T.

Rec'd June 14. '86.

C. C. Tracy

London Sept. 15. 1875
Oct. 16 "

Dear Dr Clark

You are, no doubt, surprised & pained at the intelligence you have received ere this f our departure for America. The easons for it you may have learned. My family have suffered very much from ill health during the past year, & when, after many months of labor in peaking, I suddenly found myelf on the verge of a total reak-down — when week afer week I was so miserable feeble that I could, with dificulty get about, I concluded, my friends in Constantinople oincided in the opinion, that he wise course was for us to o home & rest now rather than defer it a year or two ith the great risk it involved. When this decision was reached

we immediatily began our prepa-
ations, & left as soon as practica-
ble. We chose the route by Mar-
eilles, partly because we are
ad sailors with two little chil-
ren, but chiefly because the
nglish steamers, at this sea-
n lie 10 or 12 days in Smyr-
na harbor to take on fruit, &
he heat of that place would
ave been dangerous, especially
a newly weaned child. On
eaching London we were so
xhausted that our friend Mr.
amuel Stanton strongly
rged our stopping here a fort-
ight to recruit, being able by
hat means also to secure a pass-
e for us at a cheaper rate. We
ave improved so much here
hat we feel as if half way back
health. We sail D.V. by the Eng-
and Sept 22

Yours as ever C. C. Tracy

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. Oct. 16, 1876

Dear Dr. Clark

After a hard, rough time in making the journey from Constantinople, we are safe in the home of Mrs Tracy's parents. We delayed 2 weeks in London, in accordance with the urgent advice of Mr. Stanton, on acct of our very exhausted condition, & the great difficulty of securing a comfortable passage across the Atlantic on short notice. We lived as cheaply as practicable while there, & improved much in health. I am much better than when we started, tho' at present fit for little but rest. My family also, are improved. This will be our home for the present.

I should like to see my friend & chum Andrus off for Mardin, but fear I can't - glad he is able to return. I saw Mr & Mrs. Stearns in New York the day they sailed

Yours as ever C. C. Tracy

New Haven Nov. 1st. 1875

Dear Dr. Clark

I am having a good time here — met the missionary band yesterday — found them warm and awake. Circumstances oblige me to address the general missionary meeting (of students) this evening — these few earnest brethren are very solicitous about this meeting, as having a strong bearing on the newly rising interest. I find most cordial friends in town, especially the Welches.

Sorry I brought away this key in my haste

Yours as ever

C. C. Tracy

New Haven. Nov. 1st. 1875

Dear Dr. Clark

I am constrained to express my feelings to you after the monthly concert which we have just held, the first under the new order of things which the missionary men have brought about here. They are very joyful at the success of the first meeting. Prof. Day presided, Profs. Harris, Hoppin, & the whole corps of Theol. students being present. I spoke for more than half an hour, and was gratified exceedingly with the interest manifested in what I said. We had a good time: there is a considerable degree of enthusiasm in the missionary direction. I have conversed much, & shall converse more with individuals in private. Roberts is a good, hearty fellow: his affections are fastened on China, & I would not strive to wean them thence. I believe in young men's carrying out the plans which have been definite in their minds for ars. Among others, by far the most promising Marsovan is one Archibald of the Senior Class. f. Day gives him the highest character for olarship, power as a preacher, piety, gentleness, &

well-balanced ~~character~~ mind: so does my friend E. M. Bliss. I have been conversing with him this evening, & fell in love with him. He is cautious about expressing himself, but is evidently much moved on the missionary question. Prof. Day says that, if we can secure him we shall get a prize indeed. He has already been to talk with the Prof. on the subject, & is undergoing searchings of heart. There is, probably no finer man in the Seminary. I did not urge him to the choice of the work, but, after an honest talk about it from the depths of my heart, setting forth its claims, answering questions, obviating objections, I committed my way to the Lord and drew my bow at a venture - I took his hand & invited him to Marsovan. I think the arrow pierced him - he was moved & promised to consider it. Perhaps I may be admiring an Eliab as sure to be the Lord's chosen one, but my heart says to the secretaries of the Board, Get me this man for he pleaseth me well.

I expect to visit with friends about here to-morrow, leave for New York Wed'y, & arrive at home Thursday.

Yrs affly C. C. Tracy.

Rec'd Nov. 3.

[illegible]

Waverly, Tioga Co. N. Y. Dec. 22, 1875

Rev. Dr. Clark.

Dear Brother

I hear, through Mrs. Schneider, that there is a lady, an acquaintance of Miss Fritcher's, who may possibly go to Marsovan. Mrs. S. asks what I advise in regard to her being sent thither. Though Anna has returned, and will probably remain in connection with the school, Miss Fritcher's health seems to me too precarious to calculate on. But I dare not venture, on my own responsibility, to advise her being sent thither in preference to Japan. If it is possible to have her going delayed till you can write Marsovan and get their answer, I earnestly request it.

My health is much improved. I am able to lecture occasionaly, but not systematically. If I am asked to speak occasionally for pay, whereby I can help to support myself & draw less from Mr. Ward do you approve of my doing it? I am unwilling to draw from the Board where I can provide for myself.

With kindest regards to you & yours, I remain

As ever C. C. Tracy

Waverly, Dec. 22, 1875.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

VV

Waverly, Tioga Co. N. Y. Feb. 17, 1876

Dear Dr. Clark

Your words of condolence are very sweet and soothing: we both thank you and Mrs. Clark for the sympathy you expreſs. This trial is sharper to us than all we ever experienced in Turkey put together, yet it would have been still sharper if it had occurred there. The days are long, the nights lonely, the occasions innumerable which bring to mind our little gem of a daughter. We never have any murmuring thoughts, and peace is, I think, slowly creeping into our souls.

I received a postal card from Mr. Kendall of New Haven asking for information in reference to the Marsovan Seminary. I felt, from his expreſsions before receiving your letter that he was looking chiefly or wholly to work in the Seminary. I have written him, giving the requisite account of the course of study, and adding what I feel the Station and the Mission would judge absolutely necessary to be said in advance to any candidate for that position. i.e.

That, in order to the training of preachers fit for the work the instructor must, to a greater or less extent, acquaint himself with the people among whom they are to work. The great danger is that of bringing forth young men ill adapted to the work, unpractical, stuffed with theories, unable to take hold of ignorant minds with a strong grip.

That it is, moreover, destructive to the health of the missionary to confine himself to labor in a school; that touring, judiciously performed almost always results in the improvement of the tourists health; that tours may occasionally be, but are not necessarily long, difficult, nor dangerous.

Again, that, in order to an economical use of native agency and the funds of the Board, an understanding of the field is necessary. There is no prospect of more than three men in Marsovan at any time; suppose one or two of them to be employed exclusively in the Seminary, and to know very little about the field (10.000 sq. m) except what the other tells them. It is clear, in such a case, that the third man, the field worker will either have the whole power and responsibility left in his own hands, or he will be hampered at all times by the impracticable notions of the others.

The above points I indicated, though not in the same language.

Now as regards the question whether the Mission would, without doubt locate this brother at Marsovan, I reply. If he were to go with the understanding that his work is to be exclusively in the Seminary I am almost sure they would be decidedly opposed to it. If he goes with the expectation of working more especially in the Seminary, but touring somewhat in vacations as strength may permit and favorable occasions arise, I think it very strongly probable that he would be designated to that place, provided he is a pious, practical and able man. But, being such a man, if he goes with your recommendation that he be sent to Marsovan, and says to the Mission, "Brethren my preference is Marsovan, and, not being sufficiently robust to rough it very much, I should be glad to have the larger share of my work lie in the line of teaching. Yet I am ready to do anything I am able to do in the cause of Christ" – if he should ~~appears~~ appear in ~~with~~ this spirit, I am almost sure he would be sent to Marsovan without hesitation, and have all the Seminary work he could wish.

I dont think Mr. Kendall was in New Haven during my visit; I do not recollect meeting him – wish I could see him. The work needs a few men desperately, but not men so tangled with provisos as to promise little usefulness. Brother K. need not fear. I can testify that the Mission as well as the Prud. Com. are very considerate in the matter of health.

Yrs truly

C. C. Tracy

Our care & bereavement have affected our health very unfavorably, but we ain what we have lost.

Waverly, Tioga Co. N.Y. Feb'y 23, 1876

Dr Clark

Dear Sir

I have received and considered your note in reference to Mr. Kendall. I hope to go to New York sometime within two months: will inform you whenever I go.

Mrs. Tracy rec'd to-day, a very sweet, sympathetic note from Mrs Clark. Let her not fear lest attempts at consolation should jar upon our feelings; love is never at discord with our hearts, nor can we understand how any one in affliction can ever reject profferred sympathy with the reply, "You know nothing about it." Every atom of love and kindness which friends have shown during this trial has been precious as gold to us.

Yours as ever

C. C. Tracy

175 C. C. Tracy

Elmira N. Y. Mar 24. '76

Dear Dr. Clark ans 4/7

I have rec'd your note inquiring in regard to our plans in reference to Turkey. This much I may say definitely: our return must either be early this season or be deferred till a year from this spring at least. I can hardly think it wise to go now, after so short a visit, broken into with sickness and crushing grief. I hardly think our Mission would approve.

We hope to take a trip extending at least as far as New Haven within about a month. At that time I shall probably feel able to engage to some extent in labors among churches where you may direct me to go. I want to do what I can while in the country, without hindering my recovery of sound health.

We are now comfortably well.

Yours as ever

C. C. Tracy

P. S. Our address is now
Waverly, Tioga Co. N. Y.

176. Mr. C C Tracy

Syracuse, N.Y. Apr. 17, 1876

Dear Dr. Clark

As we are quite anxious to see Mrs Washburn at Medford, and other friends in that quarter as well as some in New Haven, I think we (self and family) will visit Boston, arriving about Apr. 22nd, and spending such time as may seem profitable. I am more willing to take my family about somewhat, because I observe that it is decidedly improving to my wife's spirits, relieving the depression she has suffered since our little girl's death.

I spoke here yesterday (Sunday) evening in Dr. Beard's Ch., and was treated with the greatest warmth & kindness.

While about Boston I will [illegible] any service you may desire me to perform, say, during two weeks. Then we propose to spend about a week in New Haven, thence goin to New York, where we ma spend another week. Afte making this round trip with my family, I shall probably take them to my fatherinlaw's where they wi remain with little expense. During the summer and fall I may be able to serve you in any way which m appear to you most useful

As ever yrs

C. C. Tracy

P.S. As I said in a previou letter, I expect to travel at my own charges excepting where I g by your orders.

I would not mind filling up the time pretty well with work during the two or three weeks we spend in New England, if you have it to do.

C. C. T.

Dr H. S. West

Dr West died at Sivas.
April 1st, 1876, after years
service in the foreign
missionary work.

One of the most noted
men in Asia Minor has
passed away. He pursued his
course in the medical
department, with such quiet
zeal and exhaustless patience,
nd consummate skill, that
e attained an eminence reached
comparatively few in his
rofession. The almost unprece-
ented number of surgical ope-
tions which he has performed
ave given him celebrity, not
nly in the East, but in Europe
America. His lithotomies

operations reached the numbe
of 150 or more, of which scarcely
half a dozen resulted unfavora-
bly; and other operations were nu-
merous in proportion. The blind
eyes he has opened are past coun-
ing; the crippled, the deform
the sick from various disea
who have been relieved by him
if all assembled would mak
a great host. Much the large
portion of these cases were
attended without pay; and all his
earnings from patients ab
to pay were turned over to th
treasury of the Board. He
received, personally, nothin
but his regular salary. Su
many a case which he ha
attended would, in Americ
have brought him hundre
or even thousands of dolla

Wherever he went, the diseased, the halt, the lame, the blind thronged him: It reminded one of the multitudes following our Savior. The natives remarked,- "He is like Jesus." Pashas and great men would humble themselves to secure the help of this plain, unpretending man. His fame spread abroad over the whole land. The ignorant would get his prescriptions and hang them about their necks ~~for~~ as charms, or dissolve the papers in water and drink them, hoping for healing efficacy. His simplicity & faithfulness were admirable. Without hesitation, he would lay his ear, for auscultation, on chests so foul and repelled that native doctors shrank from it. He never flinched in duty, and never showed a nervous hand in the most difficult operations. It was affecting to witness, when, as ether was about to be administered to the patient before the operation, the doctor would call on some gray bearded ~~ther~~ native brother in the company to offer prayer, then coolly ~~give the ether~~ take the knife and proceed.

"Dr. Webb's special duty was the care of the missionaries in sickness, and this duty he discharged with great faithfulness, not shrinking from any hardship; making long and perilous journeys on horseback: All Asia Minor became familiar to him on account of these travels. The story of his adventures and medical practice in Turkey would be a singularly interesting book

"The missionaries who have enjoyed the benefit of his inestimable services and genial society feel bereaved and downcast at his loss. Who now will brave storm, and mud, and winter snow, ~~and~~ wolf, Circassian, and Koord, on wild mountain and desolate plain, to minister to our sick, bringing such love and skill to the work: Be afflicted, poor, and sick,

of Pontus, Coppadocia, Ga-
latia, Cilicia; ye dwelling
in mountain hut and
miasmatic plain; we we
with you. You will now
know what the beloved phy
sician was to you, when h
is no longer within your
reach, and you have no on
like him to go to, with yo
sicknesses and troubles.

"He has now joined
four of his own dear chi
dren in the other world.
May the God of the widow
and the orphan sustain a
console those who remain
till they are all reünite

C. C. Tra

Dr Clark. I have written t
on the cars - please supp
what is lacking. C. C.

178.

Waverly, Tioga Co. N. Y. June 20, 1876

Dear Dr. Clark

A prosperous, and gen-
ally very enjoyable journey is fin-
ished, and we, especially wife
nd child are greatly improved by
t. We spent four days very profita-
bly at the Centennial. I ~~spent~~ pass most
of my time in Athens, Pa at my
father-in-laws, working in the gar-
den caring for the cow &c, omitting
mental labor for the present.
I think I wrote you from New Haven
bout Mr. Geo. T. Clark of Union Semy
ho is strongly inclined to go to Mar-
ovan next year - wife ditto. I liked
im. His address is Box 239, Lowell, Mass
His friend Ward at New York was
nder appointment by the Presb. Board,
o I did not go to see him.
Our love to Mrs. Clark and your
amily. We do thank you for
ll your kindness

Yours as ever C. C. Tracy

Athens Bradford Co. Pa. July 6. 1876

Dear Brother

Will you kindly inform me how I can get access to information on the following points.

1 The approximate amount of money spent on foreign missions during the past century by all Evangelical societies.

2 The approximate number of missionaries sent out during the same time.

3 Average length of their service

4 The approximate no. of converts during 100 years.

If such information is not to be had in general, where can I best find it as far as concerns the A. B. C. F. M. & some two or three of the other more prominent societies?

Will you or Mr. Treat kindly indicate the best sources of information

Yrs as ever

C. C. Tracy

[illegible] little better – [illegible] are well.

Rec'd July [illegible]

Aug 19

Ulster, Bradford Co Pa Aug 26
1876.

Dear Brother

I am happy to say in answer to your letter recd this week that we are in a comfortable condition. Our Centennial boy arrived just two hours ago before sunrise weighs 8½ lbs. Appearances are all right. We are calmly inwardly joyful.

[illegible] glad to know that Mr. Biggs is at Marsovan. It is what I have long urged.

I am staggered and horror struck at the Turkish atrocities in Bulgaria! O Lord how long?

[illegible]

[illegible]

Albany, Pa. Sept 18. 1876

J. L. Clark

Boston

Dear Brother

I sent some weeks ago to Hartford a notice of my intention to be at the meeting in Oct., but have rec'd no word in return. It is probable, therefore, that I shall want one of your "six places."

I wish I knew [illegible]

[illegible]

Rev. E. E. Tracy
Athens, Sep. 18, 1876.
Rec'd Sep. 20.

Waverly, Tioga Co. N.Y. Oct. 21. 1876

Dear Dr. Clark

Yours of Oct. 18. was rec'd to day. Many thanks for the kind way in which you speak, and the care you have for my health. I find myself unable to endure much in the way of public labor, and shall therefore pretty much relinquish it for the present. I posed under Dr. Parker's hands again on my way through New York. He says I may hope to go back next year, but must be treated gently, and do only light duty, says my nervous system has been fairly smashed down. Where the easy place is to be found I don't know. I talked with individuals at New Haven but, I tell you my conviction that the place more favors conformity to the world than the developement of the missionary spirit. I went and looked into Union Seminary, but saw that a month's good stirring up is requisite

182

there, and did not feel equal to the undertaking. By the way Dr. Prentiss' lectures on missionary work have apparently pretty effectually killed missy interest there. He, it appears, dwelt mostly on Moravian work, & neglected the whole development of the great cause as prosecuted more recently. This has left such a musty and antiquated idea about it that the students are disappointed and uninterested. I hope Dr. Thompson will avoid that error. He told me he was to lecture at Andover.

My family are well.

Yours fraty

C. C. Tracy

Rev. C. C. Tracy
Waverly, Oct. 21. 1876.
Rec'd Oct. 25.

Waverly. Tioga Co. N. Y. Mar 1st 18

Ai Clark

Dear Brother

Mrs Tracy recd. yesterday a note from Mrs. Clark in which reference is made to your not hearing from me. I hasten to inform you of our present status.

Tracy

I have obeyed medical directions pretty fully, refraining from public labor all this winter, exercising freely by trying to carry on the processes of vegetation. In general I am better than last year; but have attacks of dyspepsia and pain in neck and shoulders - have lately had such a turn which unfitted me for everything. I have decided that the very best thing for me to do is to spend the spring and summer working on the soil. To this end I have engaged a few acres of rich land close by my sister's in Waverly, from which I hope to acquire a considerable increment of strength, as well as help in the support of my family, thereby relieving the Board to some extent. I am a farmer of old and love the occupation. Do you approve of the plan?

I have been, for a few weeks past more anxious about my wife than myself. She has had pain and soreness about her left lung, accompanied with a cough. I have had her lungs examined: no tubercular disease is manifest, but a large adhesion at the base of the lung. Perhaps this, together with the drain of nursing a hearty six-months baby has produced the above symptoms. I am happy to say they are abating just now. We feed the baby from the cow as largely as possible to save mamma's strength.

So we are to have peace (oh wretched peace!) in Turkey — and in America too!

Warm regards to your family. You have all endeared yourselves to us.

Yrs, as ever C. C. Tracy

Waverly. Tioga Co. N. Y. Aug. 8. 1877

Dear Dr. Clark

Perhaps I am remiss in regard to sending in occasional reports relative to our condition and prospects. My farming has worked pretty well with me: I find, on the whole a gradual increase of strength, though days of prostration are interlarded here and there. I have endeavored to use judgment, laboring severely enough to harden myself up, yet not beyond my power of endurance.

Perhaps I can hardly call myself a well man, yet considerably better I certainly feel than I was a year ago. My family I may call well.

Now, in regard to going back, a thick cloud of perplexity closes down on our path. What is to be no mortal knows. Am I well enough to undertake the burdens of a harassed and anxious life in time of war? Is it a time for well persons even to venture back with wives and little children? Should we go into the midst of the burning, or should we, being providentially out, wait for the conflagration to subside? There is no end of questions, and no answer to any of them. Miss Jennie Dean of Ooroomiah is with us today to confer with us on the same subject - she feels a similar perplexity in regard to returning to Persia. Alas, we have no light for ourselves much less any to spare. Have you any?

It seems to me that everything points to a desperate conflict between the Muscovite and the Turk - that the former are maddened by their reverses, the latter encouraged by their successes to fight desperately. I hear nothing of the fate of my class-mates in Eski Zagra and Samakov. Are our stations to be taken and retaken, and they subjected to all the horrible certainties and uncertainties of war? I wonder what the Lord's will is in regard to us. Can you show us any clue to it?

I feel a desire to go to work for the Lord somehow and somewhere when this summer is past - that is in my own appropriate sphere. I desire it that I may make life count better, and that I may escape from this disagreeable sense of being supported while rendering no valuable service. I have been anxious to have my farming help along as much as possible in our support: it will help a good deal, but I being able to do only half a man's work, having to pay a round sum for the use of a little land, hire help &c, while the vegetables I raise, though yielding well have fallen so astonishingly in the market, I shall not make much money to say the least. The only way I save myself is by making the whole land produce two crops and some of it three in a single season - a thing nearly unknown in these parts.

I will not tax you with any further presentation of our affairs, but hope to hear from you soon.

Please express our continued remembrance and warm regard to Mrs. Clark, who is certainly a true help-meet to you in your missionary labors: also to your children.

Yrs as ever

C. C. Tracy

Waverly. Aug. 8. 1877.
Rec'd Aug. 11.

Waverly N. Y. Oct. 3. 1877

Dear Dr. Clark

We should have gone to the meeting at Providence at our own charges, had not our baby's sickness prevented. It is a great grief to me that we could not particularly on my wife's account, as she has never attended an An. Meeting, & because we should have met a number of personal friends among the missionaries, whom we may never see again.

I send you a brief and imperfect sketch of Dr. Schneider which you can use as you see fit.

I can labor in connection with some Presbyterian church in these parts but I want to be among Congregationalists and help our Board. – there are few Cong. churches in this region. I hope to draw little or nothing for support after Dec.

Yrs as ever C. C. Tracy

Williamstown, Maſs. Oct. 16. 1877

Dear Brethren

I addreſs you jointly, thinking that one of you may be absent from Boston, and a speedy answer is desirable.

I came here for a few days, after the meeting of the N. Y. State Association at Gloversville, and am delightfully renewing old associations of my own. Among the faculty of this college and their families are some of the best friends I have.

My farming being now nearly done in Waverly, I am not satisfied with remaining there - reasons - I am able, with some care and moderation, to labor a good deal in the interest of our work - there is no opportunity in that region, or next to none, for everything runs to Presbyterianism, and we dont consider it our busineſs to build up the Presbyterian Board while in connection with the A. B. C. F. M.

It has been suggested that we come to

Williamstown and remain for the present. This struck me as a novel idea at first; but, on consideration, I am not sure that it is not a good one: why? Because,

1 We can have a comfortable, furnished house for cheap rent.

2 The associations here are of a very improving character — they are the contrary where we have been.

3 There is an excellent opportunity for usefulness in the college — the officers of the college are hearty friends, the students are largely religious and impressible. I could hardly ask for a better assembly to talk to than I had here on Sunday.

4 I am here in the midst of Congregationa churches which you are not able to visit often, nor missionaries *very* often I presum

It seems to me that I might go here and there and do a good deal in awakening missionary interest. Not only so, but Mrs. Tracy, who seems to be quite surprisingly successful in winning the hearts of ladies by her artless and affectionate manner, might do more than I, by her influence in the woman's department. Her force too, is all going to the cultivation of Presbyterian plants while our own are neglected. I am told there has been at times some thought of locating an agency in these parts for the furtherance of the work. Now I know you do not think best to have many agencies, but may it not be that our efforts would supply the place of an agency without the name during six or eight months to come?

One thought remains — the difference in expense — whether there would be much I am not certain. I suppose I can live in Waverly and draw little or nothing from the Board during the winter, by laboring for the Presbyterians: it is possible I might live here and find my own support by supplying pulpits here and there, though I think that would be precarious, and question whether it would not be more profitable for the Board to give us what they have in time past and let us work for them.

Here, brethren are the ideas which

have been revolving in my mind. What do you think of the plan?

It will give me no trouble to lay it all aside as an idle thing. yet it may be good and practicable.

Please, one or both of you, send me a word of advice by return ~~mail~~ care of Rev. Calvin Durfee and if I am not here, as I think I shall be, it will be forwarded to Waverly, or better still, telegraph at my expense, "We think favorably - or unfavorably." I can then act accordingly while here, and I will remain to talk with Mr. Tracy and decide

Yrs sincerely

C. C. Tracy

Williamstown Oct. 16, 1877.

Rec. Oct. 18.

Waverly. N. Y. Nov. 1st 1877

Dear Dr. Clark

I hear nothing from Dr. Alden about the Williamstown plan, and have concluded to give it up. One reason is that I can stay ere and support my family for the winter on the products of my work during the summer. another is, that Mrs. Tracy's old father, is not well - perhaps may fail and fall soon, and we think it best to be near him

As I do not know whether Dr. Alden has returned from the west, I address this to you: you can communicate with him if necessary.

We are in tolerable health.

As ever

C. C. Tracy

ture, and discouraged our returning till the country is more settled than now.

You have never said anything to me in reference to that point — whether the war should make any difference with our plans for returning. I often think I would go back alone, but Mrs. Tracy cannot listen to that. I am in great straits and suffer much from perplexity. In the spring we must do something definite.

Mrs. Williams' brother, H. N. Pond with family is going to Boston to live. He has the spirit & ability to become a missionary — so has his wife, Mrs. Hubbard's sister — hope you will meet them. Love to you & yours from us. As ever C. C. Tracy

Rev. C. C. Tracy

Rec'd Nov. 9.

W

Waverly. N.Y. Nov. 7, 1877

Dear Dr. Clark

I am pained at the interpretation you put upon my expreſsion in regard to drawing no longer from the Board after Jan. 1st. If I ever propose to withdraw from the Board it will not be in that way. I simply meant to say that I wd try to support myself as long as I am obliged to stay in the country. You have been very kind and considerate in your dealing with us, and the more we appreciate it, the more anxious we are to avoid imposing any further burden upon you. I have worked as industriously as I dared the past summer with the hope of gathering something to keep my family, if obliged to stay here another winter. I have succeeded in part, and, with what I may now earn by moderate mental and physical labor, I think we shall live comfortably.

Mrs. Tracy is now a moderately well and strong person. I am so much better than I was, that I have hope of doing yet some valuable service somewhere - may be for many years.

Allow me to request you, however, to inform me frankly, if my associates in the Mission, for any reason, think our return undesirable. I so feel my lacks in many respects, that I shall not be offended with you or with them for any such expression.

If the Board should think it best for us to remain in this country for a limited time or permanently, I should like to labor in a church which supports the Board.

This I will say, that some of my nearest friends in Turkey have expressed satisfaction that we were out of the country at this junc-

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa Jan. 2nd, 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

My wife and myself are almost every week called to go somewhere and speak on missions, the Eastern Question &c. The people who call us generally pay our expenses and somewhat more, so that we are able to support ourselves — how glad am I of that! In each place we hold from two to four meetings, and have seen quite a missionary momentum started in almost every case. Among the results I will quote from a neighboring pastor's letter, (Presbyterian) and ask your advice in regard to it.

"One of our young ladies, a member of my church, pretty well educated, and well qualified in heart and mind and adaptation ... to make a good missionary wishes to go to the field of your labors in Turkey. She wishes to know if it would not be the best as a preparation, to study the language in your family while you remain in this country. She is a persistent and successful scholar, and has a fair knowledge of Latin & German, and has studied Greek some. Give us your counsel as to what is best under the circumstances – to study the language with you or on the field where stationed, to fit herself for teaching. She is about 24 years old, in good health. Her name is Anna Bell Hall. Please state frankly your opinion of the above, and write me as soon as convenient.

Your visit to us has left a fragrant memory, and will have the res[illegible]t of sending into the mission work one or more of our good girls" I am yrs &c.

J. S. Pattengill"

Athens. Jan. 2. 1878
Recd Jan. 4.

Mr. P. was formerly pastor of the Cong. ch. at Walton, Delaware Co. N.Y. & is now over a Presb. ch. at Windsor in the same Co.

Now what counsel have you for us in this case?

Yrs as ever

C. C. Tracy

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. Jan. 8. 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

Your prompt reply about Miss Hall is received: what you say is clear and right. I have written to Marsovan with regard to the lady.

You have expected an earlier reply to your previous letter about our future field of labor. The reason why I have not written is that I have nothing new to say. I suppose we shall go back to Turkey next summer if we are wanted, and where we are wanted. Of course all sorts of things may happen before that, in the yet unknown fortunes of war, and our health, now so much better may not hold so good. I do not know that we can do better in any respect than to go to Marsovan. The great question of our hearts is, Lord, what wilt thou have us to do?

With sincere regard
I remain as ever

C. C. Tracy

It seems to me that the Mohammedan power is now thoroughly crippled, and that the door will be opened for the Christianization of Moslems. Still the bitterness against the English may make it hard for us.

Have you any advice to give us? I meant to say we are very careful about calling young people to the work on our own responsibility - we dont believe in overurging - but keep our eyes open to promising cases.

Our address is Athens. Pa.

As ever

C. C. Tracy

Rev. C. C. Tracy,
Nineveh, Feb. 12, 1878.
Rec'd Feb. 14.

Nineveh, N. Y. Feby 12, 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

I drop a note to inform you of our affairs. We are, of late, called upon incessantly to hold meetings in this portion of New York. We hold a series of meetings wherever we go generally have crowds, and seem to see the tide of missionary enthusiasm raised to a high pitch. I think it would be easy to raise a whole regiment of lady recruits if they were needed: we have less opportunity to see young men. We try to stimulate organized effort where we go. Mrs. Tracy is developing a power in the ladies' meetings which I did not suppose she possessed. We have just had remarkably good times in Walton & Franklin, Delaware Co, also at this place. Next Sunday we are to be at Corning. We make special effort to reach Congregational churches, but some are Presbyterian. The pleasant part of it is that, wherever we go the people, of their own accord, not only pay our expenses, but add enough to support our family quite comfortably. The still pleasanter part is, that the increase of their missionary interest promises to add materially to their contributions, or to beget a love for the work in the minds of the young. I hope, after all, that our stay in America may prove more profitable than detrimental to the work.

Our health is much better than it has been for three years. I am gratified to find that I can endure almost daily speaking now.

Our idea is that we may return next summer, so as to reach our field as soon as the hot weather is passed, that is, early in Sept. which will be much safer for the children.

191.

Rev. C. C. Tracy.

1848
Athens Bradford Co Pa. Feby 23

Dear Brother Recd Feb. 25.

Have made
nother trip since I wrote
rom Nineveh. We find
o trouble in stirring up
eople on missions. We
resent facts & experience
ut give no flagellations.
I think it would be a very
asy thing to get the church-
s in these parts to double
heir missionary contribu-
ons.

I am surprised that you
ave got nothing from me with ref-
ence to our future field
 labor. I wrote several
eeks since expressing the

feeling that Mar
continue to be ov
of toil. I don't
we can gain a
efficiency by goi
We have no dis
insist on one
than another -
to know and do
simply.
We are pretty
present.
Yrs truly

191.

Rev. C. C. Tracy.

Athens, Bradford Co Pa. Feby 23 1878

Dear Brother Recd Feb. 25.

Have made
nother trip since I wrote
rom Nineveh. We find
o trouble in stirring up
eople on missions. We
resent facts & experience
ut give no flagellations.
I think it would be a very
asy thing to get the church-
s in these parts to double
heir missionary contribu-
ons.

I am surprised that you
ave got nothing from me with ref-
rence to our future field
f labor. I wrote several
eeks since expressing the

feeling that Marsovan would continue to be our place of toil. I dont know that we can gain anything in efficiency by going elsewhere We have no disposition to insist on one place rather than another - we desire to know and do our duty simply.

We are pretty well at present.

Yrs truly

C. C. Tracy

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. June 6th 18

r Clark,

Dear Brother

Your note of
ast week is rec'd. I have been
olding final reflections and decis-
ons in reserve till we should hear
rom our Annual Meeting at
on'ple. If they should overhaul
he structure of our theological
eminaries, as well as the locations,
t is easy to see that the stations
ould have to be remodelled accordin
y. This is the substance of what
he brethren have written us from
larsovan — they don't know whether
e are needed there till they know
hether the seminary is to con-
inue there or not. Brother Smith
rote very frankly to that effect, at the
ame time assuring us of personal re-
ard & desire for our return there.

I hope we may hear from Con'ple
n about a fortnight

As regards outfit, my impression
that we shall require something
though probably not so much as
half a complete outfit.

Mrs. Wood writes, advising us n
to come till epidemics are past.

We are ready to go as soon as t
path is clear. But while here w
can do as good service as we eve
have done in Turkey. We have spok
more than 100 times since the b
ginning of winter, supporting
ourselves & adding I believe thou
sands of dollars in the aggregat
to missionary funds, though almo
all has gone to other boards than
our own. Mrs. Tracy has a power in th
work that greatly surprises me, be
so simple & diffident. If she were a
I should know that her mission was i
this country, for she has not (private)
good use of Armenian. As soon as poss
ble I will write more decisively. If the B
ren say come at once, we will go, nothing
unforeseen preventing. Yrs truly, C. C. T

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. July 24th 1878

Dr Clark

Dear Brother

We are greatly perplexed when the Mission think one way, the Committee another, and the responsibility of deciding is thrown upon us.

I have never hinted at unwillingness to go anywhere except to Broosa, and that for reasons which would seem very sound to you if I should make them known.

To go to an exclusively Turkish field is to throw away our hard years of work on the Armenian language. Mrs. Tracy cannot endure another such siege, nor endure a life with no associations with the people.

We dread making more experiments, where nothing is assured in regard to our adaptation or success. Missionaries who are always changing stations never amount to much, in my opinion.

I think with you that Marsovan is to be feebly manned the coming year. If we go this year I see no course clear unless to go there.

Yours sincerely

C. C. Tracy

Thanks for your expression of confidence in us. Let us consult with Mr. Herrick soon to be here.

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. Aug 2nd 78

Dr Clark

Dear Brother

Do the Committee feel disposed to take the responsibility of sending us to Marsovan notwithstanding the decision of the W. T. Mission? If so we are ready to go. But after the action of the brethren at Couple in Annual Meeting, we do not feel that we can take upon ourselves the responsibility of going there. Brother Smith is anxious we should come for a year at least, & so, I think, is Brother Riggs. Mr. Herrick, I understand opposes it on two grounds; first, that it will subject us to unnecessary trouble, second, that it will be likely to upset the whole arrangement of the Mission. The first objection may be waived by your consent; the second seems groundless, as we will not go there to stay more than a year unless we find that it is necessary to man the station. We are most anxious to know your mind on this point; if we ought to go there we ought not to go elsewhere

Aug 2 C. C. Tracy

195

Athens, Pa. Aug. 10th. 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

I think we can leave in about four weeks. My opinion is that we shall need about half the help usually granted missionaries for an outfit.

Our dread of the sea passage with our little children is very great — nothing but the love of Christ would tempt us on ship board again. No one knows about it but those who have had the experience. Brother Barnum told us he should probably never try it again.

but stay the other side as long as he lived.

Where parents are, like myself, too sick the whole time, or nearly so, to move, and are obliged to pursue their volatile children from morning till night, to keep them from plunging overboard or down the gangways, and the trial is drawn out to thirteen or fourteen days, as it so often is on the slow National Line, it is very exhausting. Can anything be done to shorten the suffering? Is there any hope of securing favorable or endurable terms on the Cunard Line? If I should go to New York

and make special effort
could I hope to succeed?

Please give me advice
at once.

We are fairly, or
comfortably well. Regards
from us both

Yours as ever

C. C. Tracy

Rev. C. C. Tracy,

Athens, Pa. Aug. 10, 1878.

W

Rec'd, Aug. 12, 1878.

P. C.

✓

Athens, Bradford Co. Pa. Aug. 16, 1878

Dr. Clark,

Dear Brother

Yours including remittance of $200 is at hand, for which accept our thanks. We think best to go by "City of Montreal," Sept. 12th in company with Mr. Pierce — will endeavor to be in Boston Sept. 10th 196

Yrs as ever

C. C. Tracy

P. O. Box, 770.

Paterson, N. J., Sept. 7th 1878

Dr Clark

Dear Brother

We expect to go to Boston on Monday & return here to my brother-in-law on Wedy. We are close by New York & can go down Thursday in time for the steamer.

Yrs truly

C. C. Tracy

P. S. We will leave our children here while we go to Bn

Marsovan, Dec. 9th, 1878

Dear Dr. Clark

Home again in dear Marsovan! A remarkably prosperous journey brought us to Constantinople in twenty two days, allowing us one day in London, and two in Paris. This is the third time Providence has thrown a World's Exhibition in our path, when we had made no plan for it. The health of our family has improved, on the whole, by the journey.

The Outlook

You may be glad to know what are our impressions in regard to this country and people, on taking a fresh view, after an absence of three years. We see much that is striking and suggestive. Our eyes seem to discern the beginning of a new order of things — something which those who have been here steadily through the war may not so much notice. We had no sooner set foot in Constantinople than we were struck with the different appearance of the Turks, especially the soldiers; a more meek and quiet department was manifest in streets and on steamers, where they used to behave with insolence. I noticed that soldiers on the boats obeyed even the cäfégis, and sat where they were told to. In the Interior, too, there are striking differences. Frequently, as I pass through the streets, Turkish women meet me with open faces; three years ago they drew their veils instantly whenever a man appeared. It is possible to talk with many Mohammedans on religion, where it was not formerly.

Thousands of Turkish soldiers are returning home from Russian prisons— of course burning with hatred of the Muscovite, you will say.— No; precisely the contrary. I am surprised to find that the Russians captured their hearts as well as their bodies; they give glowing accounts of the treatment received at their hands. "They gave us good food," say they, "and kind care, and clothes, and books." The soldier's prayer now is, not particularly for the Sultan, but that "he may rule who will rule best." These soldiers are scattered, and are scattering their sentiments all over the land, if those who come this way are an example. I hear the opinion expressed that if the Turkish common people are summoned again to fight against the Russians they will refuse to go, or going, will gladly be captured by them.

I think it safe to say that the Turkish people love the Russians more than the English — admire the foe that crushed they say them more than the friend that failed to bleed for them.

The Turks feel conquered. The other day a hoja in Marsovan told one of us a dream of his. In the night visions he had seen the crescent moon fall from out the western sky. He was perplexed as to the meaning of the dream, but though the missionary did not volunteer an interpretation, his own countrymen will do so readily. With the loss of power and prestige, there is, at least, some change in religious sentiments, though it the change may not, at once ~~assert~~ appear ~~itself~~ very strongly strikingly. A few days since, a prominent pasha, publicly, in the presence of one of our preachers, rebuked a company of Mohammedan religious teachers, saying, "Your bigotry has lost you the respect of the government." The same pasha asked for some books explanatory of the New Testament.

There are, also, external changes. Wagons are running on our roads where, three years ago they were unknown — introduced by refugees from Roumelie. This leads to road-making. Colt's revolvers are sold everywhere in the markets; they are in the hands of muleteers, of travelers, of Circassian robbers, where we used to see only flint-lock guns. Potatoes are now ~~sold as~~ a commodity in the markets. The condition of the Interior appears better than that of the Capital; there is more ~~of~~ prosperity, in these parts, ~~at least~~ — that is, the incubus of depression is greater ~~there~~ at the Capital than here. The people stand in expectation of some change of administration; there is a hope in their hearts of something better. The other day, in Tocat, we were examining some old ruins. The Turkish boys gathered about, and asked if these ruins were to be rebuilt. "Is that possible?" we asked. "It is if you say so," they replied. It seems that some idea of a general renovation of the country has got into their minds.

The Evangelical Work

"I need not stop to speak of the warm welcome we received from missionary and native friends, out on the plain and in the city, on our arrival here; it was another day of joy and love. We were gratified at the progress the work has made in three years, alike among the influential and the lowly. We find a full church and full schools, with a good deal of momentum in the work. This church contributes to the Lord's work, annually, about a hundred Turkish pounds, or,—measured by the scale of a laborer's wages and living in any American town of ten or fifteen thousand people—about three thousand five hundred dollars.

"A young brother was ordained as pastor over the church, soon after our arrival

Mr. ~~Mangasar~~ Mängäsär, a graduate of Robert College, and of Marsovan Theological Seminary. In the presence of twelve hundred people we laid our hands on his head. It was a day long waited for, and long to be remembered, a day of holy joy, and much prayerfulness. May the Lord add His blessing! The happy wedding of the young pastor with an estimable young lady, a graduate of the Girls' Seminary, soon followed. They are settled in the midst of a loving people".

Amäsia and Tokat.

An Interesting Tour.

"Establishing ourselves speedily in the quarters vacated by Brother Riggs and family, on his departure for ~~Greece~~ Athens to perfect himself in the Greek language, preparatory to giving instruction to Greek students here, we made some provision for winter, then Brother Smith and I hastened to improve the fine fall weather for a tour of two hundred miles. We spent a few days at Amäsia, interesting by reason of its sublime mountain surroundings, by reason of its ruins and rock-tombs, by reason of the beautiful Iris that flows through it, ~~by reason~~ of the castle of Mithridates that overhangs it on cliffs a thousand feet high, but more interesting still by reason of the battle now going on in the hearts of its inhabitants between the religion of Jesus Christ and the superstitions of men. The Evangilical Christians of the place have increased to the number of 160. Rev. Mr. Avedis, our colaborer in the Seminary, is located there temporarily, and doing a very useful work. This is a city which presents many obstacles to the prosecution of our work – there are worldly influences hard to overcome; yet many doors of usefulness are open. There is a good sabbath congregation, and two or three schools are sustained.

"After a few days among these brethren, we passed on to Herék, 45 miles, where we spent a day and a night. Here we found a few brethren whom we encouraged in the good work, and who encouraged us by pledging a tenth of their incomes to the Lord's work." This is an unhealthy town, afflicted with miasma, and cursed with a Turkish grave yard in its midst. The latter is peculiarly repulsive on account of a detestable mode of burial, which I have not seen elsewhere. A wide and shallow grave is dug: the body is laid against one side, and boards or sticks are laid like a roof over it, the upper ends resting on the top of the ground, the lower ends on the bottom of the grave at the opposite side. The earth is then filled in, but the odor of the decaying body paſses into the air through the holes between the sticks at their upper ends. Also some of the sticks or boards soon break by decay and the weight of the earth, leaving large holes into which paſsing men or animals are liable to step — both are croſsing the ground continually and tread in the faces of the uncoffined dead! In hot weather it is dreadful paſsing through this burial place, and the surrounding quarters are pestilential with the effluvia.

O ye who, beholding from afar admire the beauties of Muhammadanism, compare this with the meanest brier-grown cemetery between Massachusetts Bay and Puget's Sound, and say in which community of the dead you would prefer to have your dear ones laid, and in which neighboring community of the living you would like to dwell.

From Herék, we passed on to the village of Äzä Bäghi, twelve miles away, high on the forest covered mountains. One preacher supplies these two places spending the winter in Herek and the summer in the ~~more~~ salubrious air of the mountain village. His wife is a native of the latter place, and a graduate of the Marsovan Seminary. I want to tell you about her and hers. Meditate, O ye of Wellesley and Mt. Holyoke. Her name is Märiäm, that is, Mary. Her mother accompanied us that twelve miles from Herek, walking all the way steadily and admirably up the steeps, scorning to mount one of our horses, which we repeatedly urged her to do. She with *her* mother, i.e. Märiäm's grandmother had come on foot the previous day from Cheosheur to Herek, a distance of thirty miles over the mountains! Now I will tell you about Märiäm herself. This gentle Mary treated us very nicely at her house, performing some duties which American hospitality does not require. When we came, tired with our journey, she brought warm water and washed the saints(?) feet. But when occasion requires she has muscle and nerve as well. A few months since, half a score of mounted robber ruffians invaded the log village to take revenge on Mariam's brothers. The latter garrisoned the house, three sturdy men with guns ready for action, but the plucky sister placed herself in the outer doorway, and told the villains they could not enter there unless they walked over her corpse. They menaced her with knives, but she said unflinchingly, "Pierce my body if you like; it will furnish you no bread!" Ashamed to fight with a woman they tried to get her out of the way, but she wielded a bludgeon which they soon learned to respect. One of them tried to run his horse over her, but the young lady had an arm as quick as her heart was brave: she stepped aside, and her club coming round with a whirl smote the horse on the forehead with a blow that sent him back on his haunches. In the squabble one of the robbers lost the fez off his head, and, stooping to pick it up, the bludgeon came down on his tough, but not irrefragable pate. A savage dog seized one of the scamps by the throat; the women gathered round Mariam with clubs, and the robbers soon had to flee. They have never visited the village since. Ye fair and accomplished young women of America! do you think Märiäm worthy to come into your sisterhood? You have read the last romance and been thrilled by its narratives of heroism, but here is a story strictly true. The beauty of it is that Märiäm is not aware of having done anything especially remarkable.

I should remark that this is the very region celebrated as the abode of the Amazons of old; the same spirit seems to linger there still.

"I can never forget our visit at that mountain village, the incomparable, genuine "mush and milk" furnished us, and the incomparable appetites with which we ate it, the excellent dishes of other sorts. But above all ~~must~~ shall I remember the hearty, childlike love of the people, their manly appearance and beautiful simplicity. The men are mighty, physically, and brave of heart. They pursue the Circassian robbers with deadly weapons, and recover stolen animals. They dance over the mountains in their strength, where our breath falters half-way up the steeps. They hunt the wild boar and the wolf; in time of deep snow they pursue the deer on snow shoes and catch them by the horns, bringing them home alive. They are as skilful on the trail as American Indians, following readily on the track where I could not distinguish the least sign of a foot-print. But they come like loving children to prayers by torch-light in our log lodge. The soil of their hearts is the best to be found for the reception of the good seed of the word. Half the village have already received the truth. They have a little church built of logs split with the saw, and quite neat. They have agreed to tithe their time and build a parsonage in similar style with four rooms. The songs of Zion ring in the village and echo through the mountain forests. The people are advancing in education. Here is the fountain head of a community which is to be mighty in influence a hundred years hence. If any one supposes they were naturally good and noble, I can assure ~~them~~ that it was in a very limited sense. Before they received the Gospel they were little better than a nest of robbers.

"We spent several days here, flourishing in body and spirit, then set out for Tocat, for the purpose of visiting ~~Brother and Sister~~ Mr. & Mrs. Perry, who have come from Sivas to spend the winter. We crossed six great mountains that day, passing through deep forests much of the way. Occasional rude villages relieve the solitude. We descended into the plain of Tocat ~~with~~ by a long winding road, and reached the city at dusk. There our souls were refreshed ~~with~~ among our friends during two days. Tocat is hopeful yet, and a very important point. Thence we made our way toward Zilleh, lodging at a village ~~by~~ the first night, in an apartment with three horses, five or six cows, and innumerable

17

animals of a much smaller class, also one soldier, sick with fever and ague, whose groans kept us awake when other things did not.

"Nearing Zilleh, a goodly company of brethren came out to meet us on horseback. The work is new in that place, but progressive; the preacher is a live man. They have prepared a place of worship with help from us. This work was just accomplished, and all wished to have the dedication on this occasion, but there remained a debt of fifteen hundred piastres, and we told them they could not dedicate to the Lord what was not their own. They were disheartened about trying to raise it, but we encouraged them, and they proceeded to subscribe, when lo! they overshot the mark, and instead of 1500 piastres, they raised 3300 one quarter of which we contributed. There was overplus enough to go far towards finishing the preacher's rooms. It was a glorious day for Zilleh. We might report as Cesar did from ~~Zilleh~~ this place, "~~Veni~~, vidi, vici."

We reached home safe and well. ~~Now~~ Mr. Leonard & others of our number have gone to Vezir Keopreu.

Yours as ever C. C. Tracy

Rec'd June 20 1879

199. Rev. C. C. Tracy

Marsovan, Nov 6 1878

Recd Dec 3 W 1878

Dear Friends

I employ the papyrograph in order to e-
nomize time, presuming that the same items of
ws will be interesting to you all.
We reached this place about ten days ago on
anniversary of our arrival here eleven years sinc.
The interior of the country appears less impoverishe
the war than the capital, and some branches of in
stry are flourishing, such as the weaving of cer
n kinds of cloth in this place, the manufacture of
arcoal in other places etc. There is still much
confusion and misgovernment in this part of the
mpire, though less than there was months ago.
The English people generally sneer at the Pro-
ctorate which is made so much of in America; it
pears not to be in favor with either Liberals or
servatives. The probability is that the British gov-
nment will finally have more power here than
y now intend to have.
The cause of evangelization has made steady
gress in these parts. The mountaineers are build-
themselves school houses, determined to have the
eded schools.
Yesterday was a great day in Marsovan; the young
acher, Mängäsär was ordained pastor of the church
e, in the presence of more than a thousand people
re was solemnity and joy on the occasion. Three
sionaries and three native pastors took part in
exercises.
e Theological school has just closed for four, or
ttle more than four months; the students are now
ttering to preach the Gospel during the winter. We have
reparatory class compound of boys and one grand-father.

Yours affectionately

C. C. Tracy

Marsovan Papyrograms

Mar 22d 1871

Conflagration three nights ago in the market destroyed 150 shops – Protestants lose heavily – Some their all – cause, probably spite or plunder. A similar calamity has lately visited Unieh on the seaboard, where we have had to send help.

Theological Sem'y again under full headway – students have had interesting experiences in vacation labors – doors wide open; either Erzeroum or Cesarea field could employ all our students & cry for more. The young men are nearly 30 in no., & appear as well, at least, as we did when we were students.

The Gospel seems to have a sharp edge here; it is mowing down tobacco, wine-drinking and other vices in a manner quite refreshing; smokers & drinkers of 40 years' practice are breaking off entirely. A wealthy man lately became a Protestant & a Christian, we hope, had gone largely into tobacco planting. He was told that it was selfish & contrary to the Gospel in him to engage in a business which would benefit not ones body or soul, but only his own purse. After a day's reflection he relinquished the project, paying damages to the parties, & sacraficing a prospective gain of 100$.

Rev. C. C Tracy
Mar. 22, 1879

Refugees from European Turkey numerous her
during & since the war – mostly destitute. In
back districts some have taken to seizing an
selling them as slaves, women & children, esp
cially, fall an easy prey In Vezir Keopreu
over the mountain North one of these refugees
came into the Protestant service; at the end
he rushed to the pastor & said; "My sister and
her children are seized! we are all going to
be sold as slaves." He begged for deliverance,
kissing the pastor's hand, who replied, "You shal
be delivered". He, (the pastor) then went & ascertain
what parties were carrying on this nefarious trade
& publicly demanded of the local gov't that said pe
sons be required to prove, 1st That slavery is allo
able under the present laws of Turkey; 2nd, That
those detained were their slaves. At this th
guilty parties became alarmed & withdrew their
hands from the prey. It appears that 30 or 4
persons (whites, not blacks) were thus delivere
from impending bondage. It costs American
Christians ½ of $144 a year to support said pas
tor; the people, though very poor, raise the other
half. Query – Do those refugees think it pays
for Americans to spend that am't of money in th
way?

Regards of C. C. Tracy

1 To Dr. [illegible] C. C. Tracy S

Marsovan News Notes. May 15, 1879

The Turkish Gov't, having issued millions of pape money without the facilities for its redemption, have devised a fine plan for the emergency — a plan, having sole reference, of course, to the pu lic good. It consists — taking a short cut to its re al meaning — in collecting 80 per cent of all dues fro the people, & paying only 25 per cent of their debts t the people. The latter stand aghast, penniless, with their hands full of repudiated paper.

Several pashas, governors & other wreu es in these parts have been buying & selling help-less refugees from Batoom, also imprisoning & brutally treating others of the same class for declaring that they were Christians & denying that they wer laves. The Protestants in Vezir Keopreu were the means f liberating some of them once, but they were soon seized again by order of the pasha, taken to Amasia n sold or imprisoned. The Protestant brethren there sent us a statement of the facts, which we forwar ed to the Capital with a letter to be placed before the mbassadors, &, thanks to their influence, stern orders have come by telegraph from the Porte for the instant liberation of said captives, & for the granting of all needful assistance to them. "Discord reigns about us, but we thank God for even the distant muttering of British thunder.

Yesterday was organized in Marsovan a Graeco-Armenian Missionary Society for the evangelization of the surrounding country. Beginning its career with 40 members, paying each $1.60 a year ~~each~~, we hope it will increase vastly in strength, & assume, finally, the work which the Board is now doing in these parts.

2

"The average of accessions to the Marsovan c at each communion for one or two years has been about 15, or 60 a year. Let those revise their ideas who persist in the notion that our fruits are more scant & our labor more discouraging than those of workers at home. The Marsovan church itself is a ripe fruit; it supports its own institutions, & is now organizing itself for missionary work, as stated above.

There is still much thick darkness about us. The nominal Christians have scores of hol days & holly-days, & too few working days. Among thei days to be much observed is one called the Mouse Festival, just past, a day observed to propitiate the mice that they may not gnaw their yarn, bags &c. Another day is kept to secure children against having crooked spines & limbs. We hav not yet found any native who feared to plant in the old of the moon.

The Smith family are about starting in a body to the Capital to attend the Annual Meeting of the Mission — will, D.V., return after five weeks.

The Tracy family rejoice in a plump, smiling lit daughter 4 weeks old; also, in a firkin of beautiful yellow butter from good friends in America, which goes down more sweetly than that which is churn in a skin hung to a tree.

"Mr Leonard & Miss Fritcher, on th way to Samsoon a few days since were attacked by three Circassian ruffians. Mr L. was beaten off his horse, felled to the ground & much bruised, & his money & other valuables taken to the amt of $100. Knives & pistols were brandished freely, but no further damage done. Miss Fritcher was left on her horse undisturbed except by her emotions."

We are tasting strawberries of our own raising.

Yrs truly } C. C. Tracy

Will attend to your matter — Greek pupil to be supported by friends at Providence

Refugees from European Turkey numerous here during & since the war – mostly destitute. In back districts some have taken to seizing and selling them as slaves; women & children, especially, fall an easy prey. In Vezir Keopreu over the mountain North one of these refugees came into the Protestant service; at the end he rushed to the pastor & said; "My sister and her children are seized! we are all going to be sold as slaves." He begged for deliverance, kissing the pastor's hand, who replied, "You shall be delivered." He, (the pastor) then went & ascertained what parties were carrying on this nefarious trade, & publicly demanded of the local gov't that said persons be required to prove, 1st That slavery is allowable under the present laws of Turkey; 2nd That those detained were their slaves. At this the guilty parties became alarmed & witdrew their hands from the prey. It appears that 30 or 40 persons (whites, not blacks) were thus delivered from impending bondage. It costs American Christians ½ of $144 a year to support said pastor; the people, though very poor, raise the other half. Query – Do those refugees think it pays for Americans to spend that am't of money in this way?

Dr. Clark, Dear Bro; Your letter rec'd in ref. to $40 from Franklin, N. H. all right. C. C. Tracy

Give one of enclosed to Mr. Ward, another as you like

Marsovan Papyrograms

Mar 21

Conflagration three nights ago in the market
stroyed 150 shops – Protestants lose heavily – so
their all – cause, probably spite or plunder. A
ilar calamity has lately visited Unich on the s
board, where we have had to send help.

Theological Sem'y again under full headwa
students have had interesting experiences
vacation labors – doors wide open; either B
roum or Ceserea field could employ all o
students & cry for more. The young men a
nearly 30 in no., & appear as well, at least
we did when we were students.

The Gospel seems to have a sharp edg
here; it is mowing down tobacco, win
ing and other vices in a manner quite refreshi
smokers & drinkers of 40 years' practice a
breaking off entirely. A wealthy man lately
come a Protestant & a Christian, we hope, had
largely into tobacco planting. He was told that
was selfish & contrary to the Gospel in him to e
in a business which would benefit not ones body
soul, but only his own purse. After a day's refle
tion he relinquished the project, paying damages
some parties, & sacraficing a prospective gain of 100£.

S

Marsovan Papyrograms.

Outside

ntry generally more quiet than 3 mo's ago,
t large portions of it under Circassian
rrorism. Within two years there have
en, within this city and its suburbs,
2 murders, or about one to every thou-
and inhabitants. No criminal has been
ecuted, & probably none will be: a few
re in prison. A Turkish officer has
me here to ferret out the rascals, &
e accomplishes it by the use of torture
eretly applied). Paper money is
enty & cheap - this is a good place for
nflationists - salary of Marsovan Govern-
r is worth $15 a month in gold.

Inside

Veek of prayer prolonged to two weeks -
uch feeling - many seeking salvation
ith tears - young pastor very fervent
Protestants here have a Literary Asso-
ciation, with Reading Room &c. For this
bject they raised $60 gold New Year's
evening. Work in outstations encouraging
hope to form some new churches soon, each of which
ay be a foundation stone in Turkey's future.

Yr's frat'ly C. C. Tracy

Dr. Clark

Dear Brother

Your kind note came two days since. W did arrive in time to atten the ordination. The reason wh I did not bring all our good from Con'ple is simply th that I was advised not to do s until the vote of the Mission decide the matter. The probab is that we shall be located her We are well & deep in wor

Regards to Mrs. C.

Yours frat'ly

C. C. Tra

204.

Marsovan News Notes. May 15, 1879

Rec'd June 23.

The Turkish Gov't, having issued millions of pape
money without the facilities for its redemption,
have devised a fine plan for the emergency— a
plan, having sole reference, of course, to the p
lic good. It consists—taking a short cut to its r
al meaning—in collecting 80 per cent of all dues fro
the people, & paying only 25 per cent of their debts t
the people. The latter stand aghast, penniless, with
their hands full of repudiated paper.

Several pashas, governors & other wre
es in these parts have been buying & selling help-
less refugees from Batoom, also imprisoning & brutally
treating others of the same class for declarin
that they were Christians & denying that they wer
slaves. The Protestants in Vezir Keopreu were the mean
of liberating some of them once, but they were soon
seized again by order of the pasha, taken to Amasi
& sold or imprisoned. The Protestant brethren there
sent us a statement of the facts, which we forwar
ed to the Capital with a letter to be placed before th
ambassadors, &, thanks to their influence, stern
orders have come by telegraph from the Porte
for the instant liberation of said captives, &
for the granting of all needful assistance to them.
Disorder reigns about us, but we thank God for even
the distant muttering of British thunder.

Yesterday was organized in
Marsovan a Graeco-Armenian Missionary Society
for the evangelization of the surrounding country.
Beginning its career with 40 members, paying $1.50
a year each, we hope it will increase vastly in
strength, & assume, finally, the work which the Board
is now doing in these parts.

The average of accessions to the Marsovan
at each communion for one or two years has bee
about 15, or 60 a year. Let those revise their
ideas who persist in the notion that our fruits
are more scant & our labor more discouraging tha
those of workers at home. The Marsovan church
itself is a ripe fruit: it supports its own insti-
tutions, & is now organizing itself for missionary
work, as stated above.

There is still much thick darkness a-
bout us. The nominal Christians have scores of ho
days & holly-days, & too few working days. Among thei
days to be much observed is one called the Mouse
Festival, just past, a day observed to propitiate th
mice that they may not gnaw their yarn, bags &c.
Another day is kept to secure children a-
gainst having crooked spines & limbs. We hav
not yet found any native who feared to plant i
the old of the moon.

The Smith family are about starting in a
body to the Capital to attend the Annual Meeting of the
Mission – will, D.V., return after five weeks.

The Tracy family rejoice in a plump, smiling lit
daughter 4 weeks old; also, in a firkin of beautiful
yellow butter from good friends in America, whi
goes down more sweetly than that which is chur
in a skin hung to a tree.

Mr. Leonard & Miss Fritcher, on th
way to Samsoon a few days since were attacked b
three Circassian ruffians. Mr L. was beaten off his
horse, fe[illegible] to the ground & much bruised, & his
money & other valuables taken to the ~~amt~~ of $100.
Knives & pistols were brandished freely, but no
further damage done. Miss F. was left on her horse
undisturbed except by her emotions.

We are tasting strawberries of our own raising.

Marsovan, May 20th, 1879

Dear Dr. Clark

I have attended to your request, and assigned a Greek pupil to the Providence S.S., writing a letter to the pastor.

I sent you "News Notes" the other day thro Mr. Ward, but will enclose a leaf or two more, which may be convenient to send to some pastor.

I am alone in the Station just now: my work is heavy ever since the opening of school, but I am happy — work makes me happy, unless dyspepsia comes in. It is not certain whether we are to remain in this Station permanently — I think we shall till next year probably. I was advised not to bring the household stuff on from Con-st'ple till the Mission should take action at An. Meeting on our case, but to use the house & furniture which Mr. Riggs left ready, till such action. There is work enough, I am attached to the students & they to me, but anything like piling up in the supply of Interior Stations being unheard of heretofore may not be borne. I would like to be where I can be used to the best advantage rather than where I can be most pleased. We have left it all to the Mission & to God to decide.

A word in regard to the Marsovan estimates — you will find them larger than usual for next year, but do not infer that we are scrambling for our share of the half million. Please consider three things. 1. There are estimates for two more missionaries than usual — our permanency here being possible at least. 2nd. Our Theol. School building is full, & we have no place in which to accommodate a new class to come in a year from next spring. You will find it mentioned in last year's report that ~~a~~ new building would be necessary. 3rd We have, in view of the Board's present ability asked for a few additional appropriations where they have been much needed for years, & where the work has been hindered for want of them, yet, the exceeding strong and bitter cry for retrenchment must be heeded, & so we cut off such members as we could & live. I am mistaken if estimates from various quarters do not reveal this year, if rightly interpreted, the beggarly condition in which some parts of the work have been kept on. I say this with the full knowledge that there are missionaries, & possibly exceptional stations whose use of money may be too free. This cannot be said of Marsovan. I doubt if there is a man on the Prudential Committee, who with our station treasury in his hands, and with his present appreciation of proper expenditure, would not have to be frequently called to account for using the money more freely than the best interest of the work requires. It takes time to get one's ideas down to salaries of two, four, six, eight dollars a month. We have *put in no estimate* this year, *where the work would not suffer damage without it.*

We are all well. Love to all yours

Frat'ly C. C. Tracy

Marsovan July 26th 1879

Dr N. G. Clark
Boston

Dear Brother

Yours of June 20th
s received to-day. We are no less astonished and puzzled than yourself at the idea of this Seminary's being suspended for a year. No; no; no!!! On the contrary the institution is being pushed ahead with all the extra steam we can let on; decisive steps in advance are being taken. The Seminary was never before in so promising a position as now. We cannot understand whence the idea of suspension should originate, unless from some misconstruction of the fact that a new class is not to be received till Mar. 1881 on account of a recent elevation of the standard of cholarship, and the consequent lengthening preparatory study. I trust we shall not spend unless the Board suspend payment. Till the admission of the new class the number students will be over thirty; in 1881, it may fifty or sixty. Mr. Herrick ought to have been re before this; his delay is disastrous to our

plans for the present year, and entangles those of next year.

Brother Leonard is away on a somewhat extended tour to the region of Castamboul with the idea of opening the work in places yet unoccupied. We are greatly pleased with the good tidings from the mountains, Kapoo Kaya and vicinity; the scattered communities among those hills of the Amazons are coming out, one after another into the Gospel light. We are generally well, and inclined to push toward the four points of the compass. With the force we have, and that in prospect, and Miss Fritcher better than usual, we hardly felt justified in calling for a third lady teacher, especially as good native assistants are more plenty than they once were. The two at present in the school, Anna and Maritza, are both jewels.*

With warm regards to yourself & yours
As ever

C. C. Tracy

Recd. Aug. 25

---

* Please not allow these expressions in print — the Miss'y Herald is read extensively here.

Rev. C. C. Tracy.

Amasia, Turkey in Asia Jany 24th 1880

Rec'd March 26.

The cold has been severe for a month sometimes below zero Fah. The Iris is frozen over—a rare occurrence—snow is over a foot deep.

We have had two visits from Consul Gen'l, Col Wilson, who leads the British attempt at reform in [illegible]. He is a fine scholar & officer—gentleman who has performed important public duties in Palestine Servia & on the Pacific coast of the U.S. He finds it hard to make the crooked straight—says a bad official might be got rid of, but then there is no better man to put in his place. Nothing is needed so much as upright men.

Some months ago certain poor Christian refugees from near Erzerum were sold here as slaves, but through Christian interference, were set free. Two children, however were not given up. Their brother labored in vain for weeks to deliver them, then fell sick & died. When Col Wilson came he demanded their release. The Turks found means of evasion, saying the children were not in their hands, & could not be found. He replied "You must find them." Presently [illegible] reason has been given for their non-restoration, as follows; "It is a principle [illegible] thing not to be thought of, to give up [illegible] who have become Mohammedans [illegible] become Christians again." Thus [illegible] Moslem [illegible] principle [illegible] forced [illegible] Mohammedans [illegible] afterward [illegible] return to [illegible] their creed. [illegible] see whether [illegible] decision or Turkish evasion will prevail.

There is unexpected relief for the p
in the present demand for labor & its pro
The loss of the repudiated paper money
largely on the well-to-do Turks who had
vested in it extensively, accumulating it
bundles tied up with ropes hoping to get
for paper at par. The result was almost to
much for their fatalistic serenity.

Large quantities of flour are man
factured here for sea board market. A
the Germans have established a match
ory which produces, if desired, two million
matches a day. Wagons introduced by Ro
melian refugees have increased trade & th
el. We hail with joy the mill wheel, the wa
wheel & shall the car wheel if it ever come
Yet our faith is stronger in the Gospel & t
common school, which we are trying to pu
ahead.

The friends in Marsovan are well & quiet
carrying on important work. The brethren & t
missionaries there have purchased the thi
large English walnut trees in the cemetery
ground was theirs already, not the trees) fo
the purpose of cutting them down. It is a sa
necessity, but nothing else can save the mem
als of the dead from the depredations of the b
who break down the walls to get the nuts, a
[illegible] destroying the gra
stones. The Theological Seminary opens Ma
with increase in corps of teachers, in library, in app
ratus, including a valuable [illegible] for Scientific Department
[illegible] Mrs. Leonard are pe
[illegible] they have met with [illegible]
The [illegible] in the spring.

C. C. Tra

Amasia, Mar. 12th, 1880

ar Dr. Clark

I am aware of not having tten much to you personally for some onths. The news notes have mostly ken the place of other correspondence. e have been very busy here for four onths - Mrs. Tracy and I. Inasmuch as am the only preacher, my pulpit rk together with oversight of other atters, study and outside work fill p my time. Mrs. Tracy too, has her hands ull! About thirty children, not Pro- stant come to her every day to learn ipture texts. I can see that she is aching a class not reached before: the commandments, the story of the odigal son, and similar portions of ipture are going into many houses, and children are constantly repeating m on the streets. The Bible woman oing well, and her daughter, just duated from the Marsovan Seminary s a - I may say, model girls school. Mrs.

Tracy goes almost every day to assist her in arrangement and direction.

We want to be in Marsovan, but we dont know how to leave this place — cannot leave it just now — I want to see the work well on its feet first.

I have written a letter to Hon. Reuben Hitchcock of Painesville which I enclose; please forward it with news notes.

I rejoice to say that we have enjoyed remarkably good health here the past winter, and are likely to return here and spend next winter also, as a more useful field of labor during vacatio than Marsovan.

With special regards to Mrs Clar

Yours as ever

C. C. Tracy

P. S. Since writing the above I have been calle to Marsovan on a mournful mission — to attend the funeral of our choice sister, Mrs. Smith. I send you notice herewith.

The Home, Constantinople

June 14. 1880

Dear Miss Clark.

I have left your
etter unanswered a long time
ecause I have not found time for
riting, but I know you will excuse
t.

want you to thank Dr Clark for
he kind note he wrote in reply
the one I wrote you. I am sorry
have not answered it but it always
eems to me that I could write
othing of importance enough, to
ke his time or attention. I am
rprised that with all his cares
finds time to remember each
us, and write us so often as he
es.

I have not written you since ou
winter in Amasia. We had som
pretty hard experiences at first. M
Tracy rented a very old house and
tried to have it repaired before we
reached there, but we found tho it
unfinished and the walls damp
and we all took cold except Mr
Tracy and were quite sick for a little
time. We suffered much with the
cold during the winter but were
well after the first experience.
And we were very happy in the
work. We missed our dear associat
in Marsovan but I can truly s
that it was the happiest time in
missionary life. The people were v
kind. our Protestant friends show
their love as people at home do.
country churches. sending us fruit

meat. vegetables &c. We had great opportunities in sowing the seed; we hope to see the harvest by and by.

We found a "good man" who did all our work and Dodoo helped me with the children and with my missionary rk. She preached the gospel faith- lly all winter and with great de- ght. and even little Charlie helped us. He learned the ten command- ents and other Scripture in rmenian and loved to help teach thers.

We returned to Marsovan a month arlier than we intended on account f Mrs Smith's death. It was hard parting from the Amasia friends but we left our goods there promising to return in the autumn.

I found myself very tired when I

reached Marsovan and quite un
to take care of Mr Smith's family
my own. Miss Fritcher offered to tak
care of my boys and Mr Smith's fa
ly, with Dodoo's help and let me come with Mr Trac
to the Annual meeting. So I came b
ing only baby Anne. I have had a d
ful rest and shall go back feeling
for anything. We have been guests at
the Home and have enjoyed it v
much. It is a delightful place,
you could see it, and I have e
being in the school. There is any
amount of enthusiasm among tea
and scholars, and it is a very hap
place. There seems to be only love
among teachers and pupils. It is a
pretty sight, to see these girls from te
different nationalities, living and
working together in such harmony.

Will you please tell Mrs Borker what I have written you about the Home. I have wished very much to write her while here, and tell her all about it, but have not found the time. I have wished very much she could visit the Home. Mrs Williams wishes so too.

There is a lovely company of teachers here now, but they are working too hard. Miss Williams seems to be just in the right place. It will be a great loss to the school to have Miss Parsons away for a year - but she is a wonderful teacher, and probably will last longer for the visit. The Lord has blessed his work here in the conversion of souls. Miss Hamlin is very frail, but much beloved.

We have been so well and happy

since our return. No one can k how much good our stay in Amer did us. We are constantly cheered b letters from christians whom we m at home.

We get constant appeals from the B. M. to write them. Will you plea suggest to them that it would be to acknowledge such letters as they receive by at least a postal card, i they wish them continued.

When I came back I told Miss Van buren of the great demand for letter and told her I thought she could do missionary work by writing the so she wrote one faithfully every tw weeks from July till November when she became discouraged for she never received the least ackn kedgement except that Mr Ward and a lady at Syracuse wrote me that they had had the privilege of reading one. Perhaps her letters were not acceptable but if they gave any one a glimpse of her sweet christian spirit they must do good. My experience has been very much the same, so that I have not much courage to send letters to the rooms of the W.B.M. or urge others to.

I hope you will pardon me for troubling you with this matter. When you see Mrs A. C. Thompson please remember me kindly to her. She has shown me great kindness in writing and in other ways.

My love to Mrs Bowker, Miss Child and to your own family.

We had the pleasure of Miss Chamberlain's company on the Black Sea

Mrs Tracy S
Marsovan. June 14. 1880—

and expect to go to Marsovan togeth
I wish she might have a good asso
It is too hard for a young lady to
alone.

You have learned of our great loss
in thy death of Mrs Smith
Marsovan. I want to write the lad
all about her lovely life, but am af
I cannot.

Please excuse the haste with
which I have written.

With much love

M. P. Tracy

Wadsworth. Mary L. M.D.

Constantinople, Nov. 15, 1874.

Rec'd. Dec. 9th.

ans Jan 2,

Constantinople. Nov. 13. 1872.

Dear Dr. Clark,

I write to inquire if I am obliged to refund my outfit. of course I do not include my Medical outfit, as, that is not mine.

When I left Boston, I entered into no such contract. Mrs. Bowker will remember what she said in regard to it.

Whether I am obliged to or not, I shall leave at the "Home", for the American Board — my Brussels carpet, black walnut & oak bureau, with a mirror, table, wash-stand two common chairs, one rocking chair, an iron bed-stead and a mattress.

I am sorry to disappoint the expectations of the A. B. by resigning my position.

Constantinople. Nov. 5. 1872.

Rec'd Dec. 5.

ans. 6

But I sincerely believe if you knew all the circumstances, you would consider my decision a wise one.

Truly yours,

Mary L. Wadsworth.

Rec'd Dec. 5.
ans. 6

211

Constantinople. Nov. 5. 1872.

Dear Rev. N. G. Clark,

I wish to dissolve my connection with the American Board the first of next March.

Since I came to Turkey, I have been growing daily less vigorous, until now I am what the physicians call anemic. This fact, together with others, of more importance, convince me that it is my duty to resign. When I left America I expected to spend my life as a missionary physician. If I knew my own heart it was Duty which prompted me to become an exile from my native land, and the same sense of duty will induce me to leave Turkey.

But I sincerely believe if you knew all the circumstances, you would consider my decision a wise one.

Truly yours,
Mary L. Wadsworth.

Miss Mary L. Wadsworth
Constantinople, Jan. 8. 1873
Rec'd Feb. 7.
Ans " 11

I shall not probably return to America for the present.

Please give my love to all inquiring friends.

Truly yours,
Mary L. Wadsworth.

Miss Mary L. Wadsworth

Constantinople, Jan. 8. 1873

Rec'd Feb. 7.

An " 11

Constantinople, Turkey, Jan. 8. 1873.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter is at hand. I never realized before the full extent of the responsibility I assumed in becoming a missionary physician. It grieves me deeply that I am obliged, even in the least, to thwart the plans & purposes of the Woman's Board. But in this affair, I am satisfied that I am doing the will of God, if so, there can no *real* harm accrue from my resignation.

Endeavoring in all my ways to acknowledge God, I know that He will direct my paths. No one but myself can appreciate my situation, to any great degree.

It is not simply intended marriage that makes my resignation desirable, although, of course, that in itself is sufficient. I will say what I seldom do say — that Miss Rappleye and myself are not congenial, and I most sincerely believe it is not for God's glory that we continue to be associated together.

I love all the missionaries. Dr. & Mrs. Wood have been especially kind. — Under the circumstances I know not that they could have been more considerate and sympathetic. Dr Wood has probably written you all that is necessary. My supreme desire is to do right let it cost what it may.

Will you kindly state the full extent of my indebtedness to the American Board, immediately — as I do not intend to leave Turkey until I have full information on the subject.

Shall consider my connection with the Board as dissolved on the first of March next, and shall, in all probability leave for America upon receiving from you a satisfactory answer.

Perhaps Mrs. Bartlett would like to see this letter, as it is a sufficient answer to hers. Love to all inquiring friends.

Very truly yours,
Mary L. Wadsworth.

N. G. Clark, D.D.
Missionary House, 33 Pemberton Sq.
Boston,
Mass.

Washburn, George -

Constantinople Apr. 10. 1873

Rev N. G. Clarke
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Sir.

Since the death of our dear brother Dr. Pratt. I have taken charge of his business affairs. his wife being feeble & unfamiliar with such things. This will explain to you why I write in her behalf today - She has decided to return at once to America with her family. In so doing she has the approbation of all the brethren of the Mission. She has received from the American Bible Society. Dr Pratts salary to June 30 & they agree to pay one half of her expenses to America - This was the amt recommended to Dr. Isaac Bliss by the brethren here as the share of the Bible Society. She requests now a grant from the Prudential Committee of 6 mos. salary viz 20.000 Pts & one half of her expenses to America. She will accept this grant as final & ask no more aid from the Board for herself & her family. She already owes 14.000 Ps of this sum to the Treasurer of the W.T.M. She has considerable private property which will keep just her & her family comfortably - but she needs this money now for her comfort & it seems to be a most reasonable request. I have no doubt that you will so regard it.

She is feeble herself - her 4 children are sickly. Dr. Pratts mother is dependent upon her - They have never been a burden upon the Board - but have always spent the whole of their income in the missionary work & to meet expenses which are ordinarily paid by the Board. The above grant will enable her to close up her affairs here & get home comfortably - When settled there she has income enough to support the family.

I do not need to speak of Dr. Pratt as a man & a missionary - nor of the great work he has done - You no doubt understand all this - It was a bitter trial to us to give him up - all first feel the deepest sympathy for his family & regret their departure — The College has relieved him of his special pecuniary liabilities in connection with house building - by taking over the whole property & paying him what had been expended on it.

I regret that I am just starting away by steamer from Constantinople for a geological trip in the interior have not time to write more fully on this subject & on others of interest to you & to us

In very great haste,

Most affly Yours

George Washburn

214.

Boston July 11. 1873

Dear Dr Clarke.

I have tried to see you abt this letter - but in vain - the letter itself remained 3 weeks at the Mission House here before I got it - Mr. Ward it seems - did not know where I was. I meantime was suffering - on my back - from an accident - I am very sorry about it - for I really feel that if [illegible] is to remain any length of time in America - he ought to go first to Constple. Yours affly Geo Washburn

Constantinople 28 Dec 1875

ear Dr. Clark —

I have just recd yours of 27 ult
I must confess that it struck me at first
a very extraordinary document. However I
e tried to put myself in your place & to imagine
st the feelings which prompted it. I have
called the fact that nothing but a sober second
ught kept me the other day from writing
u an indignant letter on the reduction of
e Missionaries' salaries here which would cer-
nly have been an impertinence on my part.
I have recalled your personal friendship for me
also the fact that you probably know very little
bout this matter. In view of all this I have
ncluded to find no fault with the letter — but simply
make you acquainted with a few facts relating
the subject of it —
Robert College has nothing to do with the matter in
y way. Whatever I did was as a private individual.
This Bulgarian girl does not live within the limits
any Mission of the American Board — but at one
the old stations of the Methodist Mission —
The expense of the girls going to America is paid
the brothers of the girl. All she asked was
n education after she got there.

4. The proposition originated with Mr. Durant and not with me. When I was last in America he expressed the earnest wish to educate at Wellesly some girls from Turkey & asked me to send him 2 or 3. I expressed no sympathy with the idea or even thought of it again, until this young lady applied to Dr. Long, who had known her from a child, to know if there was any place in America where she could be educated as a teacher that she might do something for her people - Dr Long spoke of it to me. I remembered Mr Durants proposal & wrote to him a statement of the facts of the case - adding that if he continued of the same mind this was certainly a good opportunity to make the experiment - He replied at once that the young ladies at Wellesly accepted the girl & directed me to send her as soon as opportunity offered - I have not sent her yet nor replied to Mr. Durants letter - as I have not y received a reply from a letter I have written to th girl herself -

5. The teachers in the principal schools for girls in Bulgaria are educated either in Russia or Bohemia & receive an education of much hig order than that given in Samakov. The Bulgarians are a very different people from the population of Asia Minor, with very different ideas of what education is.

6. So far as I know the experiment has never bee

tried of educating a girl from Turkey in the United States - I would not advise the American Board to try it as a matter of missionary policy but I think the present an extremely favorable opportunity to let it be tried by a private individual -

7. I think it would be simply infamous for the American Board to use its influence to prevent this girl from going as proposed & I have too good an opinion of you to think that, knowing the above mentioned circumstances, you would even dream of such a thing.

8. I am quite aware that it is an experiment the result of which must depend upon the character of the girl herself - but the same thing is true of every person who is aided in getting an education, either here or in America

9. Altho' I did not consider that this matter was one which concerned the American Board in any way whatever - yet as it happens that my best and most valued friends here are missionaries of the Board I talked the matter over with the man in whose experience & judgment I had the most confidence & had his full approval.

As to Miss Rappleye, we have been more than repaid for anything we have done for her by the pleasure of having her in our family.

The only objection I ever felt to her coming

to us, when she proposed it, was the fear that he
coming to us might be misinterpreted + taken as an Evid
of our disapproving of the course of the Mission —

But I explained the matter to the friends he
& I am happy to believe that both they & you
that her coming involved no expression of opinio
on my part as to the questions at issue betwee
her & the Mission — I felt that her coming wo
be as great a relief to the Mission as it woul
be to her — She was very much worn down
& in a very nervous state when she came, bu
am happy to say is now as well & strong as e

She goes next week to Broosa & I hope
that you will some how find the means
let her have a fair trial in teaching there —
is too valuable a helper to be lost to the work.
She were only a man I would give her a place
the college tomorrow. I have seen few such

With kindest regards to all my dear
cherished friends at the Missionary House
I remain Most sincerely & Affly Yours

Geo. Washburn

Constantinople Dec. 28/1875.
Rec'd Jan. 17. 1876.

The atrocities in Bulgaria.

Note from Dr Washburn of Constantinople (Private)

Constantinople. 3 July 1876

Dear Trowbridge,

"There is just now a good deal of interest ~~in~~ England in regard to the atrocities committed in Bulgaria by the Turks. It is in the highest degree important that the truth be confirmed immediately while the interest exists. Now as you know I have the most exceptional advantages for finding out the truth as to these stories. I have made every effort to sift them and get at the truth, & I am certain that the accounts published in the "Daily News" are true. Not only this, but I have hundreds of similar accounts well authenticated, too horrible to think of. I communicated a good deal to Sir Henry Elliot and he acted on my information & remonstrated with the Turks, but of course they denied knowing anything about them. I begged Sir Henry to send some one to Philippopolis & investigate himself but he did not see fit to do so. I happen to know however that the English Consul at Adrianople has made reports confirming these statements. Sir Henry is a good kind hearted man & means to do right, but he has the idea that he can depend on what he is told by the Turks, who of course do not tell him such things as these. Now I beg of you in the name of humanity, to see any body you can in Parliament and assure them that these stories are not fancy sketches, but that they are true accounts of what is going on within two days of Constantinople & that England alone has the influence to put a stop to them. A perfect reign of terror exists today in the Province of Philippopolis & this absurd Servian war will make it worse. I do not object to the Turks punishing those who had a hand in the feeble attempt at insurrection in Bulgaria, that was a mistake & a crime, which I did all in my power to prevent. But the Turks are massacring those who never had a thought of revolution, & are torturing and plundering every body in that Province.

Love to your family

Yours affectionately

216.

Constantinople 24 Oct 1876.

ear Dr. Clarke

I have just seen a paragraph in Congregationalist which evidently originated ith you, in regard to a despatch of Sir Henry Elliot. our action originated of course in communications om Cousper & most of the missionaries here are thoroughly ashamed of the form of that communication that I have nothing to say on that subject - I wish to speak only of the position in which puts the American Board on the general question the relation of the Christian nationalities of Turkey the Turkish Government - As a former Missionary of the Board & as a warm & devoted friend the Board & its Missions in the East, I wish to test against the position which you seem to sume - of a defender & apologist for the Moslem vernment of this country -

At the very outset it should be remembered t it is not a question as to whether the Government Russia is a model government or whether it ld be a good thing to transfer this Empire to Czar. You may answer both these questions the negative as vigorously as you please, without any way touching the fact that the present rnment of Turkey is a curse to humanity - obstacle to the progress of Christianity - & an intolble burden upon the subject nationalities of the Empire

I am not an admirer of Russia. I regard her government as, next to that of Turkey the worst in Europe. It may be a true missionary work to expose the evils of that government to the world altho' the American Board was not chartered for that purpose. I have no personal objections to your persuading Bismark that Russia ought not to come to Constantinople.

But if I am not mistaken, you have published within a year an appeal to the churches to pray for the extinction of the Moslem power. good! I will say Amen! though it seems to me that this was a more direct & dangerous attack on this government than that made by those "other Americans resident in Turkey" who made known to the world the horrible massacres & barbarities committed in Bulgaria.

I do not think that it is wise or desirable for the Board or its missionaries to enter upon a crusade against this government; but it does seem to me essential that they should never even appear to defend it or to excuse or palliate its barbarous characte

It is not a civil government at al It is purely & simply a religious despotism lik that of the Pope, before Italy got possession of Ro A Moslem government, supported by a Moslem army, ruled by Moslem officials & governed by Moslem law & bound to defend the Moslem faith against all Christian effort. Now as Christian men, working & praying for the coming of the Kingdom of Christ - as humane men sympathizing with the oppressed Christian nationalities of this Empire - we must most earnestly desire the overthrow of this Moslem power - It is probably best that the Turkish Sultan should continue to rule - but let the government be changed to a civil Gov't supported by a mixed, national army, ruled by Christian as well as Turkish officials & under a civil code which shall recognize full religious freedom & equality.

I believe that all the missionaries in Turkey are agreed that there is no hope of converting the Turks to Christianity or even to civilization under the present regime - Why then should we countenance its continuance?

Give the Christians equality of rights & they will soon become the ruling race. Are they not right in longing & praying to be delivered from their present intolerable position? And ought we not to sympathize with them in this? If we fail to do so we must lose our influence over them & we ought to do so - The idea of free Americans sympathizing with the oppressor & fearing to offend the "Turkish Pachas whom they visit or who visit them" is to me a strange phenomenon.

Up to 10 days ago it was in the power of England to force upon the Turks a complete change of government - without adding a rod of land to Russia - Now I fear it is too late altho' I have not lost all hope - but the timidity & divided counsels of England have thrown her, for the moment at least, into the back-ground & Russia is now leading the negotiations here - It is universally believed here among the natives & generally among foreigners that we are to have a war with Russia, but I hope still that it may be avoided - I hope still that Europe may adopt some such plan as that proposed by Lord Stratford de Redcliffe & compel the Turks to adopt it. - Russia would ag to this -

But whether war comes or not I trust that the American Board will never appear as the supporter of the present Turkish Gov't & never allow it to be understood that it sympathises with the Moslem oppressor rath than with the oppressed Christian -

I cannot conceive that you really diffe from me on this matter or that your sympathi are any less humane or less Christian than mine - What I have tried to say is - Do not get into a false position or allow your symp this to be misinterpreted or misunderstood.

Every gospel sermon preached, every book circula every school founded by you in Turkey has been a attack on this Moslem Gov't & has helped on the present crisis - Don't be afraid of the work you hav done - nor of its results. Yours most sincerely

Geo. Washburn

Constple Oct 26 1876
Recd Nov. 13.

218. Dr. Washburn

✓

Middleboro. Jany 7. 1878

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir.

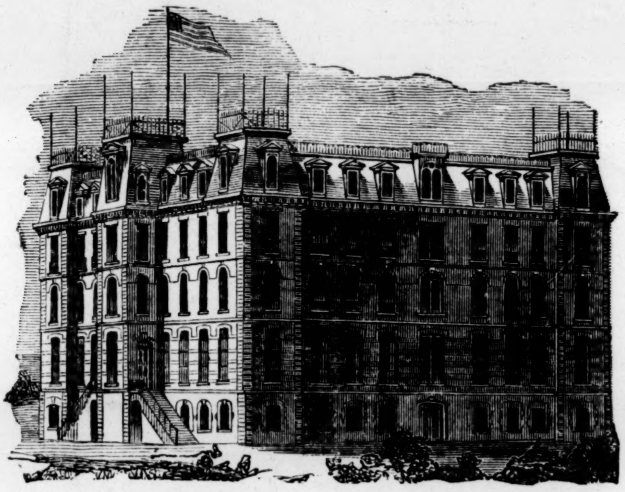
I have rec'd today a letter from Mr. McCoan expressing his hearty thanks for the books &c which you sent to him & his assurance that he will do full justice to the work of the Board in Turkey in his book.

I am just now trying to do nothing & find it very hard work.

Yours Most Truly

Geo. Washburn

219. Rev. Geo. Washburne.



ROBERT COLLEGE, CONSTANTINOPLE.

May 22. 1879

My dear Hamch -

I do not know where you will be during the last weeks of your stay in America - but I want to call your attention to one of the most extraordinary events of the day - I think the Board should consider it seriously.

There is an Armenian in Constantinople, of whom you have no doubt heard, named Gurjian - a graduate of Bowdoin last year - He is not a Protestant or much of a Christian of any kind - but something of an infidel, but he has been taken up in America by Christian people & has so far won their confidence that he is sent to Cons'ple to found what will be, if he carries out his plans, one of the greatest Universities in the World - It is to occupy 1000 acres of land near Canisper, to have 12 separate colleges for both sexes - to be officered & manned exclusively by Americans, & is to exclude all religion from its borders. He claims to have a million of dollars pledged & of course will need two millions more at least. Mrs Pres. Hayes. Mrs Gov. Claflin. Dr Bellows, Anna C. Brackett & others are his trustees - He has letters from the President who says that he has examined his plans and assured himself of the resources upon which Mr Grumpian depends to carry them out, also from Mr. Evarts - Gen Eaton & others to the same effect.

I beg of you to understand that I am wide awake & in my right mind when I make these statements, altho taken all in all it is most incredible thing I ever heard. He has not yet got his Irade but as our downfall is predicted as the first result of his University the Turks will probably give it to him.

The effect of this great American University on us cannot be calculated, but if we can have $100,000 more endowment I am willing to guarantee that we shall not close our doors or fail to get students.

But I confess that I feel deeply anxious in regard to the influence of this great anti religious enterprise upon the work of Christ in Turkey, as a whole - Robert College - the other colleges & Seminaries & the missionary work - all included.

I do not feel authorized to oppose it, for any one has as good a right as we to open a college here & moreover I can see many advantages to Turkey if it succeeds & is properly managed. It cannot be more infidel than Galata Serai - But there are some things which I do think the friends of the Board & of the college are bound to say - One is that it is a piece of stupendous folly to intrust such an enterprise to a young man like Europian - Another is that the plan itself is absurd in many particulars especially in the idea that such a University can come into life full grown - It must be a growth of many years - & it will cos Millions of money - It has cost half a million to found Robert College - if we include the $100.000 more that we must have. Another thing is that no Christia man who is interested in the work of Christ in Turkey can consistently giv money or influence to support an enterprise of this kind - If those who are not of this class choose to invest their money in this way it is none of business & I do not think we have a rig to oppose them - We can only do our bes to utilize whatever good they do and neutrali as far as possible the evil which come with it.

We are all well - The Longs are sti all in France where I am afraid Nellie is dying. We are overwhelmed with work.

Most affly Yours

Geo Washburn

Middleboro' Mass
Aug 19. 1880

Dear Dr. Clarke

I arrived this a.m. from Constple & hope to be in Boston next week. It may interest you to know that the English Government has requested Mr. Goschen to do all in his power to secure the punishment of Mr. Parsons' murderers and protection to other Missionaries.

I know no particulars, but heard the sad news by telegraph in London. Mr. Parsons was one of the best of men and one of the best and most devoted of missionaries - a very dear friend of mine. If you have any particulars beyond what I understand have been published which I am now trying to find it would be a great favour to me if you could send them to me.

It does not seem to me that our other missionaries are in any more danger than they have been in for a year past. I have felt for some time that they did not realize the risk resulting from the presence in the country of great bodies of Circassian & Turkish refugees, who did not know them, but I hope they will now take more care of themselves. Mr. Parsons would never have been killed by real natives of the country, Christians or Turks, whatever their character, so I suppose his murderers must have been of the class I have named.

With most sincere salutations

Yours. George Washburn

Washburn. Fannie E-

220.

Marsovan, Dec. 13. 1872.

Dr. Clark:

Dear Sir—

I admit it would have been a good idea to let you know of my safe arrival before I had been here nine weeks. Every mail for the last two months, almost, I have purposed should carry you a letter, but knowing that you would not be very seriously disappointed in not hearing from me, and that some others might be, I've written those letters that seemed to me most urgent, thinking always I would write to you "next week." While I was in Constantinople, I heard so much in praise of Marsovan, the city, & the missionaries there, that I was truly thankful that *I* had not chosen it for my field, but God for me. If I had, knowing its advantages, I should all my life have suspected myself of selfishness in it.

Mr. Pettibone came with me from Constantinople, after I had waited nearly three weeks there, stopping at Mr. Dwight's, and Mr. Smith and Miss Fritcher met us at Samsoun. Since the

day we rode out of Samsoun, Oct. 9th, I have seen a
rain. Such a mild beautiful autumn, I ne
saw, and did not expect to see. Mr. Leonard
and Mr. Smith started yesterday for a ten
days tour to Zilleh, and Mrs. Leonard ha
gone to Amasia. I am spending the pre
ent month in Mr. Smith's family. They
have all given me as kind + cordial a we
come as if I promised to be worth twice a
much to them as I probably shall be. I
hope sometime to begin the "ministering," whi
was what I came for, ~~and~~ exchanging for it the
"being ministered unto," which began when
I landed in Constantinople, + has continu
without interruption ever since.

We were greatly relieved yesterday on re
ceiving New York papers of Nov. 13th, to find that
the great fire did not reach to Pemberton Squ
We were afraid that the head-quarters of the A.B
was in ruins. Even as it is, I'm afraid yo
will in one way or another feel the effects o
fire for some time. We read with great inte
the reports from the Annual Meeting; it seems
if you would feel its effects, also in one way

another, through the coming year + years; I judge from the accounts, that you had some peculiarly delightful meetings. How long it takes to wake up Christians, + then how long it takes them, to wake up the heathen. So slowly does the world get back to its first blessed estate! I wish so many needn't be lost, meanwhile.

Perhaps if I had been here longer, I would not think the indications of any special work of grace here this winter, very strong; but in my inexperience, I think the case looks hopeful. I at least can pray the same as I have for people at home, but perhaps it will be only with this result – ~~the~~ to learn that Christians in Turkey have to wait longer for the answer when they pray, than Christians in America. God never has kept me waiting very long, + perhaps my faith, after all, hasn't had any very severe test, + He will show me what it is to have patience in praying.

Please give my love to Mrs. Clark, + accept my thanks for your many kindnesses.

Yours Truly,

Fannie E. Washburn.

Miss Fannie E. Washburn,
Marsovan, Dec. 13. 1872.
Rec'd Jan. 22, 1873.

~~March~~ Feb. 21 – 187

Marsovan, July 31st 1873-

. Clark

Dear Sir:

Yours of June 20th as received last week. All the girls in our chool from our field are already supported by ndividuals in America. Concerning the girls om Cesarea and Sivas fields, and others their expenses e charged by us to their respective stations, nd we do not know how they are supported. wrote in March (I think) to Mrs. Stowe of ubbardston and the letter contained a message to her from Miss Fritcher explaining her lay in replying to the letter you mention. uppose you have not heard from Hubbardton, since.

I thank you for writing e so freely. It was truly kind and friendly. ave given occasion for the criticism, I know. I am hoping when I can work instead wait, I shall be enabled thro' the Strength an upon to fill the place in some measure you who sent me, and those who sent for me, cted.

Yours Truly, Fannie E. Washburn.

a c Nov. 14.

Marsovan, Asia Minor, March 6. 1874.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir:

Miss Fritcher suggests that I write you a little about our school, because it is easier for one who has not been so long on the ground that everything has become an old story. I can at least tell you what I noticed when I first came, and what interested me. I may say first that I came with the impression that these girls would not be easy to love, like those I left at home: while I loved them for their own sakes, and couldn't help it, these I must love for Christ's sake. But I early proved that a mistake, and found myself loving some of them with the same enthusiasm I had felt before when girls were in the question. In August I took a class; the text book was questions and answers on Bible History. I enjoyed the half hour I spent with them better than any of the day. The school numbered thro' the summer thirty two. One of these has since married a member ~~one~~ of our last class from the Theological School, & so will not return. One is to be received into the church at the next Communion season. She was accepted upon her first examination — a thing very unusual in this church; but no one could find any reason for requiring her to wait. Two of our girls also united with the church last spring. You remember, perhaps, that we have had no school this winter. Where it was practicable, the girls were sent home: one is teaching in one of our out-stations, ~~and~~ two ~~have~~ remained to assist in the city schools, and three found temporary homes here in Marsovan, where we hope they have been doing good. I don't know what I had expected, but I was certainly a little surprised to find the girls so much like other girls. Their faces are just as bright and often as pretty, they can talk as fast, and enjoy a good time as well. Their standard in religious things is low, at least it seems so; they appear not to have much idea of deep spiritual life. It isn't strange — they haven't been trained to feel the necessity of cultivating the heart and beautifying the life. But if there is need of great patience in laboring for them ~~there~~ there are comfort and compensations.

It does me good to have Miss Fritcher here at last. I needed her sadly.

Yours Respectfully,
Fannie E. Washburn.

Marsovan.
Recd. May 4.
Ans.

Marsovan, March 17. 1876.

Dr. Clark-

Dear Sir:

You want us to report ourselves. I agree with you that it is about time. Your letter to Miss Fritcher announcing the change in Miss Barrows' plans was rec'd some weeks ago. We were in considerable doubt how to answer Mrs. Gulliver's letter, because Miss Fritcher had been so well & strong all winter, & were she to continue so we thought we should need no more help. It was somewhat a relief then to have the question settled for us. But her strength has failed again & for the last three weeks she has been weak as before. We hope it will not last. It is very hard to bear when with it there is such an appetite for work. A year ago when Anna was away, & Miss Fritcher & Maritza were both feeble, we were rather weak-handed; the prospect for the future, too, was dark. But last May Anna came back & stepped into her place again as quickly & easily as if she had been gone but a few days, & Maritza's health improved as the warm weather came on. Contrary to our expectations when she came, Anna is still here, the same strong staff to lean upon that she ever has been. This winter we four teachers have been in good health, generally, so that the school has not had to "run itself" as it came near doing last winter. |During the week of prayer (there was a good degree of religious interest among the girls especially the Christians, & Miss Fritcher had some solemn meetings with them. Several are desiring to join the church, and of most of these their teachers have hope that they are genuine Christians. Eight are already church-members, besides one who was of the Senior Class and returned home last fall to teach. She received the proposition to leave with many tears; but it seemed necessary, there was no other teacher for that school, & she went cheerfully, at last, for Christ's sake. She has about thirty scholars, I believe, & we think she is doing well.

A year + a half ago we graduated a class of seven, one of them the wife of a Theological student. Of the other six all but one have taught at least a part of the time since they left us. Two are now married, one is Miss Bliss' assistant in Sivas, + one has been teaching the whole year + a half in her own city, Vezir Keopreu. Next November a class of six will graduate. Of course our girls do not always show the spirit we think they ought, but I think everyone of them is better than I should have been in her place. It is a standing wonder to me that they are no worse. The little I am able to do for them, I enjoy doing very much. I am working in slowly, have had two classes (besides a spelling class) occasionally have a prayer-meeting with them, + once a week open school in the morning. Our spring vacation of two weeks or so, begins in a few days. We have twenty-one scholars, are expecting a new one to day from an out-station, and two dayscholars. Two went home last year, + one, we have little doubt, went to her "place" in Heaven. It was the first death in school since it was established. She knew she was dying, but expressed no fear, rather a quiet confidence that she would soon be with Jesus. She sent messages to her family friends, & asked the girls who had assembled in the room to sing a hymn about death. It was a great comfort to feel that she was ready & that it would be well with her.

The summer term of the Theological Sem'y began last Monday. Mr. Riggs has come from Sivas to help the missionaries & his very presence is a great relief. The first three days of the week were occupied by examinations.

It is not yet decided whether Annual Meeting shall be omitted this spring; if there is one I am expecting to go. I am perfectly content in Marsovan, & sometimes more than that; I don't want to live anywhere else, & reckon among my chief blessings - my being allowed to be a missionary. I will try not to let so long time pass again without writing. Miss Fritcher sends her salutations.

Yours truly, Fannie E. Washburn

Marsovan, March
Rec'd Apr. 25.

Marsovan, March 18. 1879.

Rev. Dr. Clark-

Dear Sir:

Your letter of Jan. 13th was received two or three weeks ago. I was glad to have it, & quite ready to respond to your invitation to write. I've done very little letter-writing for two or three years, until this winter—found it difficult to make time for it. But latterly, for some reason, have been able to work to better advantage than ever before, & my letter-writing & work generally is less behind than usual. Am enjoying school-work very much. We have twenty-three boarders now, two of them having arrived to day. Of these, twelve are in the prep'y department & we are expecting more to come after the spring vacation. Since, by the action of the Mission at the last An. Meeting, this is no longer *the* Mission Boarding School, but only one of four of equal rank, we do not expect scholars from other fields & are gathering them in from our own. We have a very nice class in the prep'y school. The present Senior Class numbers only five, - half as many as the last, & will graduate next fall. We have no extra teacher for the prep'y school - take care of it ourselves, with some help from the older girls in the teaching. The same room answers for both schools - those of the prep'y sitting on the floor on one side of the room while the others occupy the chairs & desks on the opposite side. Our school furniture is in a dilapidated condition. It is a common thing on taking up a chair to have a leg drop out. The other day a company of women visited the school & some of the girls brought their chairs for them; one of the women took hold of hers to move it a little & the back came off in her hand. They were in bad condition before, but the soaking in the reservoir which we gave them when we came into our new house, to purify them from bugs, has made them hardly usable.

Our house has been remarkably free from sickness this winter, whereas, a year ago, there was so much of it & it was so severe that we were almost more nurses than teachers.

Another respect in which we are blessed is that we are still enjoying the services of our two invaluable assistant teachers, Anna & Maritza. We cannot be thankful enough for them, & do not know who could fill their places should either of them fail. And I am thankful for a place in this school of all others, & with Miss Fritcher. I have learned so much from her, & though I never shall be practical & efficient as she is, yet I shall always know better what ought to be for having lived with her & watched her ways. I think her admirably adapted for her position - I don't see how she could be more so; I mean, if she were in some respects, it would be at the sacrifice of some of her present qualifications. No one, I suppose, has all the valuable traits. She does a good work & does it well, tho' she doesn't write about it. She has a great reluctance which she cannot help nor overcome, to doing, saying, or writing anything that will bring her into public notice. I heard her say once, when **speaking** of the position the ladies of the "Home" occupy, "I should shrink from the publicity." We cannot help thinking of you as a public character & I presume that is one reason why she doesn't write you. But I remember distinctly her writing you since I've been here.

During the week of prayer & for a while afterward, there was more than ordinary religious interest in school, the girls of their own accord holding extra meetings daily. The younger girls especially enjoyed them intensely, but we soon afterwards found that some of them had not got the idea that the forsaking of sin was a more important feature of the new life than attending many meetings. However they were some of the youngest, we hope their consciences will become enlightened & that they will not learn their Bible lessons in vain. The general atmosphere of the school, it seems to me, is better than last year.

The summer term of the Theol. School began two weeks ago. I don't know what we should do now without Mr. Tracy. He has seventeen lessons a week. I hope they won't be removed from here, but I'm afraid. We've enjoyed having them here again very much.

I've kept up the habit of writing once a year to Mt. Holyoke Sem'y.

Yours Respectfully,
Fannie E. Washburn.

Marsovan, Mar. 13, 1877.
Rec'd April

Marsovan, May 19. 1879

Rev. Dr. Clark-

Dear Sir:

Your letter asking our opinion upon having another lady teacher here, that more touring might be done among us, was received some weeks ago. Miss Fritcher started for Annual Meeting very suddenly at last, & I forgot to ask her opinion. The station have taken no action upon it, but I have talked with individuals, & the general impression is, & we know Miss Fritcher feels so, that on the whole it isn't best to increase the number of teachers, partly on account of the looks; the natives, some of them, already think we are too many. We now do some touring; Anna goes not infrequently, and Miss Fritcher sometimes.

Yours Respectfully,
Fannie E. Washburn.

May 17. 1877

Rec'd June 16.

✓

Not for Print.

Marsovan, November 18. 1879.

Rev. Dr. Clark:

Dear Sir:

Miss Fritcher expected to write you this month, but she is so tired body & mind - the summer has been an unusually hard one for her - that she asks me to write. She says if she had known you wanted the letters about the school to come to you, she would have sent them thus; she supposed they were to go to the Woman's Board.

The Annual Report gave information of our state & progress until May. A part of the building adjoining the school, & purchased just after the Report was written has been made into oven & washroom; so that after nearly two years using other peoples' ovens for baking the girls' bread, we rejoice in one of our own on our own premises. But our tribulations connected with washroom & other out houses are not over; for when we tried to make a sewer through the street underground, the women in the neighborhood attacked the workmen with blows & stones, & stopped the work. We appealed to the Government, & after considerable trouble & delay & expense on our part, some officials came to examine the case & decided we had no right to make such a sewer! And so the matter stands though our need to have the work finished is imperative & has been for a long time. The reason of the women's opposition was that they hoped to get from us a dollar or two apiece as the price of their letting the work go on. Government opposed because one of its officers was personally interested in preventing the work; he wanted our water to be carried to his garden, but was not willing to share the expense of the sewer; we had decided to let it run to another man's garden who was willing to pay half or even more; and hence our trouble. And now the season is so far advanced that there's little hope that the work will be done this year, & we must be patient a few months more.

It is vacation now. There are reasons why it seems desirable to have the long vacation in summer, & the station have voted that hereafter it be so. We shall therefore begin school the first of Dec. continuing until the first of July. We should begin even earlier, except that since Jan'y 1st we've had but three weeks vacation, & therefore thought we might lawfully indulge in an extra week or so.

Friday, Oct. 24th was Examination day. It passed off pleasantly. We have quite a number of very bright pretty little girls in the prep'y department, & it was their dialogues & recitations that apparently pleased the guests most. There was a graduating class of six one of whom was Jenny Smith. Each of them had a composition. Jenny's was in Armenian measure & represented, I think, the flowers choosing their queen. The smallest girl in school, whose name is Angel, stood beside her with a basket of the flowers introduced, & when near the close it was shown that the rose was to be crowned, Jenny placed a wreath of roses on the little girl's head, bringing to a climax the interest of the spectators. Another composition was on Ezekiel - the class have this summer been studying his prophecy. Two more showed the advantages & disadvantages of knowledge & ignorance; & two more wrote* letters to each other, one from Greenland the other from So. Africa. Two of the six beside Jenny were day scholars, one of them the daughter of one of our deacons, the other the daughter of our Bible Reader. Two are from Sivas & will teach there this winter, one of them at least in Miss Chamberlin's school. Two of the class are not church-members.

At last we have lost one of our invaluable assistant teachers. Maritza who has been a teacher here nine years has married Baron Garabed the Talas preacher, & gone there to live. So that our loss is others' gain. The wedding was in our schoolroom instead of the chapel as is the custom, & in the evening instead of the daytime. In several other respects also it was more like one of our weddings than the ordinary wedding here. The bridegroom graduated from our Theol. Sem'y four years ago, & the Cesarea miss'ies think a great deal of him. We never expect to see Maritza's equal again. We never expect ~~so~~ to see her place filled. She's a rare girl, humble, true, lovely, & the girls have invariably been strongly attached to her. While we all feel her loss deeply, it falls most heavily on Miss Fritcher. There was a peculiarly strong sympathy & tender attachment between them that has grown & strengthened, with the years, until now it is to Miss Fritcher like parting with her ~~heart~~ right hand to give her up. It was hard too for her to make up her mind to go, & I suppose if she had known that she could have Miss Fritcher always, she would not have left her now. I am asking that the loss we as a school have sustained, may be made up to us in a visitation of the Spirit. There is nothing new in the religious aspect of the school. We shall probably have about 23 boarders this winter & 7 or 8 day scholars.

Yours Respectfully, Fannie E. Washburn.

Marsovan July 9. 1880.

Rev. Dr. Clark— Dear Sir:

I failed to write you in the spring because I went to Cons'le. I was too busy before I went & while there to write any but home letters. It is three weeks to day since I came back. I find a plenty to do now, but am not driven, as it is vacation, & there are only seven girls left in the building. These too would probably have gone away if their homes had not been so far distant. This is a four months' vacation. We were intending to have only a two months' vacation, i.e. July & August; but when we found that Anna, our head assistant & only remaining native teacher, was going to America in April, it was going to be so hard to keep school without her or any substitute for her, that it was decided to let out school the 1st of May. We have a teacher engaged for next term, but she ~~to~~ was not available when Anna went away— was studying in the Cons'le Home, & is there yet. She will by no means make good Anna's place or Maritza's, but we know of no one who would do that. One of the older pupils is helping very

Marsovan, July 19, 1880

Rec'd August 7.

efficiently in the housekeeping department— I don't know what we should have done without her— and we hope to have her services next year. Her classmates we do not expect to recall. With one or two exceptions it was not a promising class, & none of them were bright scholars. The class below which will now be our most advanced class is much superior.

Three days after I arrived from Constantinople, Miss Fritcher started for Cesarea with Mr. & Mrs. Bartlett who came with us from Annual Meeting & stopped here over the Sabbath. She will probably be absent three weeks more. I hope she will be much refreshed by the visit & journey. She has had a very hard year— anxiety & trouble, and it has worn upon her. In six months she lost both her valued assistant teachers whom she had had, one nine & the other about fifteen years, & upon whom she leaned & could cast care as she never can upon another. Mrs. Smith's death was a heavy blow to her. They came out together, & there was a specially strong affection & sympathy between them. We all feel her loss & are still walking under the shadow of that great sorrow, while we yet are rejoicing in having Mr. Riggs & his family here again. They came with us from Annual Meeting— Having just rec'd the Annual Report of our school, you have less need of a long letter— Dr. Anderson is gone! Am sorry for the world that needs such men in it. I hope it won't have to spare you very soon. Respectfully, Fannie Washburn

West. Henry S. MD
" Mrs Lottie M

Sivas Jan 17th 1872

Rev. S. M. Worcester D.D.,

Dear Bro,

Yours with regard to matter of salary came yesterday. Mr. Pettibone in his haste probably sent my note to him, instead of my letter to Dr Clark

I ought to have asked at last annual meeting for the same salary that Livingston was having, and Mr Farnsworth, who is now in charge of two or more present, but I then hoped we could squeeze along another year. We found that we were going to get into debt and concluded we had better ask for it though the Com ad Interim before the appropriations for the year were made out at Boston

As we found from the appropriations that the addition had not been made, I paid my debt of this year about $160 out of medical receipts to save asking for an extra appropriation. Next year we shall ask for the additional $100. We find family expenses increasing, as our little ones enlarge the circle. We have had quite an unusual amount of company this year, as this is getting to be quite a health retreat for missionaries. On this acct I thought there could be no objection to using recpts from professional earnings, as the increased expense was imposed

H. S. West
Jan. 17/72
Recd March 1

due to my profession. I hope however an increase next year will pay our current expenses strictly profession-al of course I pay from my receipts.

Mrs W joins in kind regards to your family. Mrs Perry who is still with us is much improved in health and getting quite plump. I suppose when Dr P comes they will form their plans.

Yours truly

H. S. West

Dr. H. S. West

Sivas, Jan. 17. 1872.

Rec'd March 1.

Ans 22

Dr. West and Rev. Edward Riggs
Sivas, Feb. 27, 1872
Rec'd Apr. 25.

Sivas Feb 27th 1872

Rev I. F. Pettibone ack May 16

Secy Com. ad Interim.

Dear Bro,

In reply to your question as to the expediency of the return of the Livingstons to the mission, I must say that my judgement on the whole is against it. Our relations have always been pleasant and harmonious, we cannot expect to find associates who will be an improvement in this respect.

But looking at their return simply as a question of missionary policy, I should have to vote against it. Another strong reason is Mr L's infirm health, which unfits him much of the time for the discharge of his duties.

2 There are other reasons which it is not necessary to detail. I hope he will find some useful and satisfactory position in his native land.

Yours Truly

H. S. West

Sivas, Feb. 27. 1872.

Dear Bro. Pettibone

My position, when called upon to give an opinion on the advisability of Mr. Livingston's return to Turkey, is quite delicate and somewhat peculiar. He remained here only about eight months after my arrival and during a considerable portion of that time was suffering severely with dyspepsia.

My personal relations with him and those of our families were uniformly of the pleasantest kind and during our short acquaintance we became truly attached to Mr. L. & his family.

Moreover I consider his principles of missionary policy to be in the main very correct and in many points a great improvement on those of many other missionaries & stations.

On the other hand, I am told by some of my neighbors in the mission field — men for whose judgement I have a high respect and who have been for years Mr. Livingston's missionary neighbors — that Mr. L. ought not to return. My own observation in the field where Mr. Livingston labored for ten years, leads me to the conviction that he failed to win the affections of the people and this I consider to be due to two causes First his radical views ~~of~~ in regard to the disbursement of funds, so widely different from those of his predecessors. And secondly his difficulty in making himself pleasantly understood in the Armenian language, and in understanding the exact force of language used by others. To these must be added the fact that a large portion of the time he was laboring under the depressing influence of dyspepsia, which must be acknowledged as a serious obstacle in the way of one whose work it is to exert a moral and spiritual influence over others.

How far the backward state of the missionary work in this field is due to any defects in Mr. L's policy or practice it is impossible for any one to judge. This much is certain that he had very grave difficulties to encounter growing out of the wrong policy of former missionaries. On the other hand it is true that in several instances native helpers who might have been very useful here, have sought other fields of labor because of incompatibility of temper between themselves and Mr. Livingston.

I must leave you and the Com. ad Int to form what opinion you can from the above facts only saying this for myself that as a missionary associate there are a number of men any one of whom I should prefer to Mr. Livingston but am not prepared to say that he would be worse than no associate.

Yours Edward Riggs.

Constantinople May 30th 1872

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother,

Your note on the salary question &c calls for a reply on two or three points

1st The climate of Marash is undoubtedly miasmatic and less salubrious than that of Aintab and Kessab

2 The present sites of the miss. residences in M are as favorable in respect of salubrity as any other in the city, especially if the miss. live and lodge mainly in the second story

3 As to Mrs Perry's permanent recovery, next winter will be the test whether she will be able to bear a future residence in that climate. She is now pretty well, but still has to medicate. She came on to the meeting with us, and has been planning to spend the hot season in Sivas and return to Marash in the fall. If she keeps well through the winter (and the following summer at their retreat) I shall hope for a successful acclimation.

Otherwise she will have to change her climate. Perhaps this can be done without going out of their own mission.

4th You ask about my joining a medical dept of the proposed College. It is a work in which I would like to engage. Undoubtedly a good medical school will add much to the usefulness of the institution and its popularity in this country where physicians are so much needed. Such schools will necessarily spring up with the progress of civilization. Now however is the favorable time to establish them under missionary influence. If it could be done in Sivas I should be glad to join it. But I suppose the Prudential Com would not be likely to vote funds for a school and hospital there. I am doing some such a work on a small scale now, but would be glad to found a permanent institution to remain long after I am gone.

I do not feel however that I ought to change my residence to the hotter southern climates. I doubt whether myself or family would bear the change, although we should like the warmer spiritual climate, which seems also to prevail in the Southern mission. We still hope for a change in that respect in Sivas, where we cannot hope to carry the cool, bracing climate of Sivas with us to Aintab. If the medical dept of the Aintab College could be carried on in Sivas I should be very glad to be personally connected with it

I shall be glad to do all I can to help Mr Trowbridge in his good work however if I do not join it personally. He is going to make an effort to get some subscriptions here on his way, and I shall give him letters to some influential physicians in America. I have written him suggesting he test the desire of the people at Aintab for the Medical Dept by asking a corresponding additional proportion toward the Fund which the increased expense of such a Dept will demand. Those who are not protestants would give probably. I could get, I have no doubt, at Sivas a good fund mostly from Armenians for School and Hospital

I wrote you also urging the occupancy of Kara Hissar by a missionary and miss physician. I suppose you leave such questions to be settled by the missions The question has been brought up by Bro Riggs, and perhaps I may have an opportunity to bring it up at this meeting But I infer there is not much hope of reinforcements at present

Yours Truly H. S. West

Sivas Nov 18th 1872

Rev N. G. Clark D.D,

Dear Bro.

We have been sorely afflicted in the long and painful illness of our dear little Fannie, who was taken from us yesterday aged two and a half years. She has been an invalid much of the time since her birth. The disease which terminated her life was chronic dysentery, from which she suffered three months. There were also complications of the lungs and other organs. She has been a sunbeam in our house, and it is hard to spare her, but she is infinitely happier and more blessed with the Savior

Many missionary families have been afflicted of late. Many these dispensations be sanctified to our spiritual good, and may these deaths yet result in many spiritual births. What is this physical life compared with life everlasting!

I fear from last accounts that Miss Perry will not be able to remain in Sivas. She continued well while out at their health retreat, but soon after returning to the city the old complaint began to show itself. I have sent her medicine, but express orders not to delay them if she found the disease not disposed to yield.

I suppose Bro Riggs gives you all the items of interest from our field. He has just returned from a visit to Constantinople. We were very thankful to have him with us at this time. Pray for us

Yours truly
H. S. West

Sivas June 3d 1873

Rev N. G Clark D.D,

Dear Brother,

As the return of hot weather has induced a recurrence of Mrs Perry's disease, I have advised their going to America as speedily as possible. She will need special medical care in September and ought to leave at once. If she cannot go now I have advised them to come here for the summer. Their mission will vote that they go and write you on the subject. I have furnished them with the required certificate.

We are very glad to hear that the Hubbards are coming to reinforce us here. We had some fears the station would be broken up, as there was a strong talk of calling the Riggs to Marsovan. We objected to the Herricks leaving also; but the mission have called him to take up the Turkish bible translation. We are glad they have not taken away the Rs, but do not feel very secure as to their future, as the present arrangement for the Seminary, is not expected to be more than a temporary one.

We purchased last week ground for building three houses. Hope to commence building at once. We shall have to call for considerable more money than the sum stated by Livingstone at first. The land costs us $1000 Spanish. We shall need at least $4000 more for building. You might say it would be cheaper to rent, as that would be for three about $300 per year, but we have no prospect of houses, and rents are rising and I think the investment is judiciously made, so that the property will command a ready sale, and without necessary loss. It seems likely that a R Road will pass through here soon, and if so property will be much enhanced in value. We have been authorised by the mission to purchase, and I don't know whether a limit has been fixed as to the sum to be expended. Mr Riggs will I presume write you on the subject

Miss Bliss has ceased to teach our children for a year past on acct of a circular from you advising against employing young ladies sent out by the Board as teachers of missionaries children. Mrs W has been obliged to give considerable time to the children's instruction Her health is far from good and it is most than she ought to do, but the alternative is to let the children grow up in ignorance. What do you advise? Perhaps you may remember our conversation with you at your house when we were in America in which you favored our bringing her (Miss B) here (from Marsovan) partly for that purpose, and it was so understood when she came. She gave nominally three hours to them every morning. We spent the winter in Cesarea on Freddie Burrows account, and our children had the benefit of Mrs Bartletts instructions with the children of that station, which they enjoyed very much. They have kindly invited us to send Annie, our oldest, there again, but we feel as if we must keep her at home, till we send her to America, which must probably be at most within three years. We should be very glad to hear from you on the subject. My impression has been all the time that you would not have advised Miss B to give up those instructions under the circumstances. The instruction of our children did not, and need not interfere with her regular missionary duties. A line from you would decide the matter.

The work in our whole field is more encouraging than ever before. Mr Riggs will give you the particulars. We have been alone since Apl 15th. We hope to see our associates next week

Yours Truly H. S. West

Texas, June

Rec'd July 14.

a Nov. 8

Sivas Dec 16th 1873

Rev N. G. Clark D.D., Dear Bro,

I wrote you last May or June that I had purchased land, and was preparing to build stating that we should need $5000 for three residences. Mr Riggs, after his return, in behalf of the station applied for $4500, hoping to get through for that sum. We have received no answer. As $2000 has been granted some years since, I went on with the building. The land cost us $1000. My house, as planned, was estimated by builders as $1200. But it was built larger than on the measures given, and has cost including the erection of a wall the supply of water for the three lots and logs in anticipation for of a house for Mr Riggs about $1116 more than the sum granted. That is we have spent for the three lots, building & other items mentioned $3116 I have also expended $440 in connection with rooms and other buildings for the medical department. We can build a double house for the other two families however for $2400. It would be very proper to apply at least $160 more from medical funds to pay the debt already incurred as that amount has been expended on the house in connexion with that department.

We ask then first your approval of funds already expended viz $440; second of $160 more from the same making in all $600; third an appropriation from the Boards Treasury of $3356 to pay off the balance of the debt and put up the remaining buildings. This in addition to the $2000 makes a sum the interest of which is somewhat larger than that usually allowed here for rent, but it secures us a good property which is likely to be increasingly valuable, and gives much better and more salubrious houses than we can rent. The house in which the Riggs live is not suitable for the hot months. Rents also are likely to rise with the prospective rise of property. The Hubbards are living with us this year and thus saving the rent of a house If a house is not built for them another year, I presume they will feel as if they must rent. We have the land, and some of the building material. May we not have the houses?

It has been suggested that in addition to the $160 you may think best to appropriate the remainder to cover the debt viz $956 from medical funds. It is not on hand now. But if life and health are spared we hope would come in in the course of the year. This would diminish by so much the chapel fund. We leave it to the judgement of the Committee. All we would need from the Treasury in that case would be $2400 in addition to the $2000 already given.

There is more spiritual interest apparent here now than in former years. Several young men seem to have begun the Christian life. They are constant in their attendance at the prayer meetings and are laboring for others. We observed last sabbath as a day of prayer as recommended with strong hope of good.

You may be sure we are thankful for the most acceptable reinforcements we have received to our missionary circle. Long may they be spared for successful labor here

Just now two of our number are seriously ill Miss Bliss is confined to her bed with fever which threatens to prove of a typhoid type, and Mrs Riggs has an attack of puerperal fever. and is in more immediate danger than Miss B She gave birth to a little daughter day before yesterday. I trust healing mercies will be granted.

In behalf of the Station

Yours Truly

H. S. West

1

It is important that we have an immediate answer, as if we build we ought to begin early in the spring

Our application was approved by Com ad Interim. I suppose it is on file

[illegible], Dec. 16, 187

Recd. Jan. 22, 1874.

a Ch 31

N. G. Clark D. D.,

Dear Bro.,

Yours of June 25th was duly received, and I take the first opportunity to reply. I am sorry the scandal epidemic has extended into Asia Minor. The course of epidemics is generally the other way. But I will endeavor to do my best to prevent the spread of the infection.

I find it hard to believe that any of my missionary friends should have troubled you with complaints so needlessly.

The first specification viz that I have students of immoral character is entirely untrue. You will see by my report of this year that I have but two students at present, one a church member from Marsovan, the other active in christian duties, and I hope worthy of church membership. As you will see by former reports several of my former pupils also are church members and active christians. All have a good reputation for moral character with two exceptions. One admitted to my first class nearly sixteen years ago. He was highly recommended by my predecessor Dr Jewett with whom he had studied, and was supposed by him to be a christian

During his course of studies I never heard a word against his moral character, although I was satisfied the Dr had been mistaken as to his christianity. Some years afterwards while he was practicing in Cesarea, reports against his morality reached us. Before he became a protestant he was intemperate and has often said he should have long ago been in a drunkard's grave, had he not through the influence of the brethren here become a protestant. He and his sons are now practicing in Amasia near Marsovan, and the missionaries at M have had occasion to employ him at various times and have been well pleased with his services professionally. This past winter he has had charge of a hospital for pauper patients at M, to which he was called by the missionaries. He is said to have made improper charges for meds, and he is also accused of immoralities. I am sorry if these reports are true. I have heard from other sources very different reports of him. The other exception is the case of one of his sons who was in one of my subsequent classes, and at that time appeared well. Derogatory reports have reached us concerning him. His daughters are very useful as teachers, being graduates of the Marsovan Seminary, and highly spoken of as christians and scholars by their teachers. While I am pained by such instances, I am no more responsible for them than the teachers of our mission Theo Seminaries are for the numerous failures that have occurred among their graduates and undergraduates. And I have this consolation that while the latter were educated at the expense of the Board against which they now throw all their influence, my pupils on the contrary have paid the Board for their education. I quite agree with you however of course that my students should be above reproach as to their morals, if not active Christians. They are often pleasingly contrasted by the natives here with foreign physicians found in Asia Minor who are generally infidels, and of bad morals. One case more perhaps should be mentioned. A young man who had been a preacher and came highly recommended by several missionaries, while employed by me as an apothecary, was guilty of dishonesty on the repetition of which I dismissed him as I had warned him. He has been for several years in America pursuing medical studies.

2d That "I take so large a train of servants and students" &c &c is entirely untrue. On the contrary I take only my apothecary who beside his official duties acts as my servant so far as I need one. His services are indispensable. I have had occasion at times to take my family, but of course have not charged their expenses upon my brethren. In fact I have at times put myself to discomfort for the sake of making those calling me as little expense as possible. I have been obliged to go by hired horses often and long distances, which necessarily is expensive; but those who have called me know that it was unavoidable, and I am surprised after all their expressions of gratitude to me for the fatigues and perils I have encountered in answer to their calls, and with no word of complaint about charges, if they have been making complaints against me on the other side of the globe.

3d I am charged with the crime of allowing my students to put up my medicines. For several years past I have furnished my apothecary when I have been called abroad with meds at cost prices. I am thronged with patients and any physician will inform you that it is impossible under such circumstances to act as one's own apothecary. In fact I take the course of the profession generally. Receive my regular fee for prescriptions, and advise the patient to purchase meds of my apothecary. As there are other apothecaries in the cities I visit, patients generally take the oriental way of bantering all around to see where they can get the cheapest article. I instruct my apothecary to furnish meds at a reasonable rate. Formerly I took my own meds and the apothecary put them up, but bantering under the o system was unavoidable, and unreasonable complaints were always made. I now avoid all responsibility about charges for meds, except to use all the influence I can to have it reasonable. It is impossible for me thronged as I am with patients, always to know what it is. I have proposed to write it myself on the prs. That does not always work. The apothecary begins with the oriental way of demanding twice what he expects to get however reasonably he may sell his meds. The ears of the missionaries are often filled with most unreasonable complaints against him. This I have often talked over with them and am aiming to do the best I can in the matter.

You speak of charging a certain per cent on the cost price of the med. I will remind you as I often have the missionaries that the apothecary is not a merchant like the wholesale druggist. In Europe he must have a diploma as well as the physician, and it should be so in America. He is rightly held to severe penalties for mistakes. When putting up prescriptions he charges regular fees not strictly in accordance with the mercantile price of the article. Any intelligent physician will tell you that this is fair and reasonable. I endeavor that my apothecary should furnish meds to the poor gratis, as I always do, and when he cannot, at least furnish them at cost price. I often take more pleasure in practicing for the poor gratuitously than for the wealthy who are so loath to give their money; but there is a satisfaction also in securing a just compensation from the latter, which does good in more ways than one. I aim and hope still to make improvements, and get my apothecaries into a better system of charges.

4th The charge that my apothecaries have taken exorbitant prices from missionaries I now hear for the first time. I know in many instances they have furnished them with meds gratuitously. In others I have replaced them from my own meds afterwards. Sometimes the missionary has preferred to pay a small charge. If any such case has occurred it should certainly have been frankly mentioned to me, and I would have rectified it at once. Of course I cannot regulate, but only advise as to the charges of my former pupils who are now independent physicians. I know they also have often refused to charge missionaries for their services, Others may have charged their usual fee. I dont believe any have charged more than That I alluded to complaints of charges for meds agst the physician employed at Marsovan. I cannot but think that your mind may have been confused with what may have been written about him and perhaps others into the idea that they are acting under my direction. I dont see how they suppose you at Boston can regulate them, while they know I cannot here.

I don't know but this reply has seemed tedious, but I want you to sympathise a little with me, while I shall endeavor to correct mistakes as fast as possible. As you may see by referring to my report, I have refused many applicants for a new class, referring them to Aintab. My design has been to take only an apothecary, and give chemical lessons to a station class when it shall be formed. I am led to this partly because I feel the burden of such a class in addition to my other regular duties weighs too heavily on me at present.

In my last visit to Cesarea in April for Mr Burrows, while returning my horse fell with me, and my shoulder was dislocated. I would have been willing not only to pay a Dr's expenses but a good fee to have had him come to the rescue. As it was I was at the mercy of some rude native bone setters who would have made an entire failure and I might have been a cripple for life, if God had not given me strength and resolution enough to direct and assist myself, after they had had their own way for an hour. You may imagine what I suffered. At last they were compelled to do what I wished them to do at first

I learn that Mr Riggs has alluded to the subject of your letter in a communication on other matters. Whatever he may have written was entirely unexpected by me. I have sent your letter to Cesarea, and intend also to forward it to Mesrovan, being curious to know if possible whence these complaints have originated

With thanks for the kind and frank spirit of your letter I remain

Yours Truly

H. S. Heel

Sivas Augst 9th 1875

N.B. A letter has just come from Cesarea disclaiming "the furnishing of Dr Clark ammunition for that tremendous discharge of his big gun"

Rec'd Sept. 15.

Sivas Dec 29th 1875

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.,

Dear Bro,

I have been unable to learn the rules of our Board with regard to the steps to be taken when we send our children to America for education. We expect to send our oldest child Annie now fifteen years of age next spring. Our plan has been for her to spend a year at Hornellsville in the family of Dr Niles in preparation for entering a collegiate institution, probably the one in Elmira. We shall have to ask therefor for her travelling expenses from here, and your usual appropriation, in such cases toward her support after she shall reach Hornellsville. I suppose she will draw on the treasurer through Dr Niles, and when her needs shall exceed the appropriation, the balance will be charged to my account. Please call for any necessary action to be taken, and apprise me at your earliest convenience.

We as a Station are in distress about

the efforts made to remove Mr Riggs to Marsovan. There is no doubt but that his removal will be a great loss to us, and it seems to us that his place will be supplied with more difficulty here than that of the vacancy at present existing at Marsovan. But I suppose the mission will decide the question in its wisdom. Br R wishes to remain, but will leave it to the mission. We think that temporary supplies might be made as heretofore until Mr Herrick shall be able to return to the post which he filled so satisfactorily, and only left to take hold of a temporary work, the Turkish translation of the scriptures. I wish you might favor that view of the matter

Yours Truly

H. S. West

Waverly, June 23, 1876.

Rec'd June 27

✓

Waverly June 23rd/76

Rev N G Clark DD

Dear Sir

I arrived here safely yesterday. After spending a few days I shall go on to Hornellsville where I shall remain for a few weeks if not longer.

I presume you have seen Eddie Greene ere this as he went on to Boston Wednesday.

We have had a most prosperous journey from Sivas. We have had no trouble and very little sea-sickness. The most dreaded places were passed with ease.

Harrelsville June 30

Rec'd July 3.

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir

Your letter

I should have written you before telling you of my plans had I had the strength. I hope you will pardon my seeming neglect.

Leaving Turkey was a most sore trial. Leaving America with my husband over seventeen years ago was called a "trial" but it was as nothing compared to leaving the home of my married life and my chosen field of labor.

My husband's life was not very long, but it was full of work. He was ever at work. Since his death I look back with wonder at all he did. He did not reap very much but he cast the seed in with a tireless hand, and watered it

t I wish them to choose for them
selves. I trust they are all members
f the invisable church of God.
I have felt so undone since
my great loss that I have been
unable to make any plans or

with most earnest prayers.
and I firmly believe that
Our God will in His own
good time ~~will~~ ~~yield~~ give
an abundant harvest.

I am exceedingly anxious
to know what will be done
for Sims. I do hope Mr Riggs
will be allowed to remain
for this year at least. His
removal now would be disastrous.
Things never looked so hopeful
and at the same time there are
some very grave difficulties.

I am very tired and worn
out full as well as I have reason
to expect

Yours very truly

Lottie M West

will meet earnest prayers. and I firmly believe that Our God will in His own good time will ~~yield~~ give an abundant harvest.

but I wish them to choose for themselves. I trust they are all members of the invisable church of God.

I have felt so undone since my great loss that I have been unable to make any plans or even to know what I did want. I am as one floundering in the dark. I can only look up and believe that He who has so abundantly blessed me to this present hour will not leave me now in this time of sorest need.

As to sending another man to Sinas to fill my husbands place. I know the Mission must earnestly desire it. I dont think the students can at all fill the place. They cannot keep up with the times. Now their Master is gone they will I fear retrograde.

I will write again when I know my own wishes.

Again I would thank you for your very kind letter.

Yours very truly Lottie M Hert

Harrisville June 30th/76

Rec'd July 3.

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir

Your letter of June 27th has just been received. Very many thanks for all its kindness. I am very grateful for all you say in regard to my beloved husband. I was much gratified with the notice in the Herald. It was all true.

About Sivas I would like to say a word. You must know that I am most deeply interested in all that is done for it.

Did you know that Mr Barrows is very ready to go to Marsovan? While in Smyrna I talked over the subject of the supply of the Marsovan field very fully. He

---

I should have written you before telling you of my plans had I had the strength. I hope you will pardon any seeming neglect.

Leaving Turkey was a most

Harrisville July 11th/76

Rev N G Clark D D
Dear Sir
Your letter

---

felt as we all in Sivas did
that Mr Barrows could be much better
spared from Manissa than Mr
Riggs from Sivas. I believe Mr
Barrows would be very acceptable
at Marsovan. They would prefer
Mr Riggs, but do not object to
Mr Barrows, & Mr Barrows felt
that his son would be perhaps as
well in Marsovan as Manissa.

As to Mr Perry's going to Sivas
we all esteem him and his wife
but *we* have all felt that he and
Mr Hubbard might not work together as
harmoniously as would be desirable.

Of course this is only an opinion,
and I should be sorry to have
it repeated.

Indeed there is *no* man who
could at the present fill Mr
Riggs place in Sivas. I would
not look at Sivas in any way

Rec'd July 13.

but as one spot in the great vineyard. Yet it ought to be thought of seriously before any change is made.

I hope you will pardon my boldness in thus writing. My heart so longs for the building up of God Kingdom that I could not restrain my-self and too, I thought you might not know of Mr Barnums feelings on the subject.

As to my own private affairs. Mr Niles wrote yesterday to Mr Ward making inquiries. about Life Insurance &c.

My one work for the future will be seeing to the education of my children, so that they may be well fitted to enter the Master's service where ever He may call them. Nothing would please me so much as to see them return to Turkey

Hornellsville, July 10. 1876.

Rec'd July 13.

300

felt as we all in Sivas did.
that he, Mr Barrows could be much better
spared from Manisa than Mr
Riggs from Sivas. I believe Mr
Barrows would be very acceptable

Harnellsville July 11th/76

Rev N G Clark DD

Dear Sir

Your letter of July 5th has been received. I am very grateful for all the kindness & interest you express. My husband & my-self have always been most kindly and generously cared for. 239

I know how much you have been embarrassed this year from lack of funds and I do not wish to be any more of a burden than I can possibly help. I have no friend who can aid in

here on the
R.R. While vis
to fix upon a
dence. I would
where there will
& also cheap li
be too far from

money matters. My own health is also very far from being good. although I am hoping much from a change of climate.

My plans as far as I have any are these. To keep house in a small way. and if possible to live on the interest of the money received from The Insurance. The principal to be used up for the children as they enter upon college life. As there is no will I am in doubt as to how much can be used at present as the children are all minors

My husbands wish was that the money should be used for their education.

It will be a great relief to my-self to know that

York & Erie
sition I hope also
place of resi-
like to locate
l, being good school
living and not
n my friends.

at present I can draw some from the Board. I shall be as economical as I can be If you felt like fixing a sum for this year I might feel more at my ease. If this be assured I do not wish to draw largely. At the same time I have felt as it were all adrift.

I hope to begin house-keeping in September.

I have written as you suggested.

Believe me yours with
gratitude
Lottie M West

Mrs. Lottie M. West
Hornellsville, July 26, '76.
Rec'd July 28.

240.

Hornellsville July 26th /76

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir Your favor of July 19th has been received with the draft for ($100) one hundred dollars. Please accept my thanks, both for the money sent and also for the assurance of future aid.

I am hoping to make a few visits in several places near here on the New York & Erie R R. While visiting I hope also to fix upon a place of residence. I would like to locate where there will be good school & also cheap living, and not be too far from my friends.

I suppose it will take me a few months to find at what rate I can live.

My boxes have not yet come from Turkey and will not for a month or two. but I presume they will be here by the time I finish my visiting. Then I can settle down and can find out after a time what it will cost me to live.

Again I would thank you and the Fund Com for your generousity & kindness to me

Yours truly

Lottie M Hurst

what I thought was due me in Constantinople. It may be I overran my due, but as soon as the account comes I will try and settle it.

My husbands devoted Mother died Aug 31st. after an illness of about a month. She was a woman of prayer, and her prayers ever ascended for the Board & its missionaries, and especially for Sivas. I trust they will be answered in great power in Gods own time.

My two younger children have been sick with diphtheria. They are both better.

Please address me in future to Elmira, Care of H. N. Pauley Esq

Yours truly

Lottie M. West

Yours truly
Lottie M Hurst

Hornellsville, Oct. 10. 1876.
Recd Oct. 12.

Hornellsville Oct 10th 76

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir

Last summer you wrote me a very kind letter in which you said the Prudential Committee had voted me three hundred dollars and were willing to aid me still more in the future. You also wished me to write you of my plans as soon as I had matured them. As the time is near for you to make out the annual appropriations, and I have ~~made~~ made my plans for the winter I thought it best to write now.

Through the summer I visited

Elmira Oct 23d /76

Rev N G Clark D.D.

Dear Sir

little expense except travelling
expenses. Since the first of
September Anna has been
boarding and myself &
other two children since Oct
1st.

As soon as I learned that
my goods had arrived in
Boston I went to Elmira &
rented a house. The rent is
higher than it would be in
a smaller place, but on
account of school privileges
I thought it best to locate
in Elmira. I found a very
pleasant small house for
sixteen dollars a month,
being some four dollars cheaper
a month than it was thought
I could find a house for.

It will be some extra expense
to get started as stoves and

Rec'd Oct. 27.

and all furniture must be purchased. I shall live in a simple style and do my own work if possible. My health is much better than last spring though I am not as strong as I hope to be.

I have been enquiring of those who know how to live on a small sum and trying to make an estimate of what sum I shall need.

I think if the Board will allow me $600 (six hundred) for 1876 beginning Jan 1st I can live comfortably. If this seems to you too large I hope you will give me what you think best.

If it were in my power to give the Board instead of asking for this sum I should be very glad.

The money I expended in Liverpool still stands against me. I only spent about what

Elmira, Oct. 23, 1876.

Rec'd Oct. 27.

Elmira Oct 23rd /76

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir

Yours of Oct 17th is received. Be assured I am very grateful for your continued kindness, and the kindness of the Prud. Com. I perceive I made a great mistake in my letter to you. I did not intend to ask for any thing more for 1876 242 but for 1877. Perhaps it will be as well for it to stand as it does. I will use the money granted as I need and when I require more I will write you.

It is an inestimable comfort in these days that are so dark and lonely, that I may look to you for aid. The Fathers promises have not failed and will not.

I shall be very happy to make Dr Lynires acquaintance if an opportunity occurs. I hear him spoken of in highest terms. If I meet him and learn any thing diffinite or of interest I will write you.

From letters from Miss Bliss I learn that Mr Hubbard is doing well in the midst of peculiar trials. A small number of the community are evidently trying to see if they can gain the mastery. Mr H is both cool and firm. — I hope the set time to favor that city may not be far distant,

The seed sown & watered with prayers & tears by those gone will it not bear fruit in in our Fathers own time;

Yours with gratitude and
respect

Lottie M West

243.

Elmira Feb 2d /77
309 Sixth St

Rev N G Clark D D

Dear Sir I have had it in mind for some time to write you ut have been waiting some what er my account from Sivas. It has come ~~from~~ this morning. I have a draft for $500, (five-hundred dollars) I am very glad to be able to pay what I used in Liverpool & I am very glad to have the balance to make ourselves more comfortable. We have been living as close as possible. I find it quite expensive here. I have wished many times there was some way I could help myself some. but nothing presents itself that I could undertake with my strength.

The day we moved here my Georgie fell and broke his arm I called Dr Synass. The arm did nicely & is now as good as ever.

During Doctor's visits I had a good opertunity to talk with both father & son about the latter's going to Sivas. The father said he was willing the son should go provided he could have a larger salary. I endeavored to show that we did not go out for the sake of making money.

The son's feeling against going was that he could never be, or do what my husband had done. I tried to show him that it was being faithful in the littles with untiring industry that had lead my honored husband to accomplish what he did.

I do hope there will be found some one willing to go and care for the perishing souls and bodies of that dear people.

This place has the least interest in Missions of any place I was ever in. Mr Snell the brother of Mrs Williams is a noble exception.

Yours truly

Lottie M Hurst

Mrs. Lottie M. West.

Elmira, Feb. 2. 1877.

Rec'd Feb. 5.

✓

244.

Mrs Welch

Elmira March 15th/97

Rev N G Clark DD
Dear Sir

Your letter of Feb 6th has been waiting a long time for an answer. I did not wish to answer it at once as I wanted to think over what you had written about. Then we have all been quite out of sorts from colds, &c. You allude to my health. I have been in delicate health for years. The voyage last summer did much to build me up for the time, and I am very grateful that I am as well as I am. yet I find I have to be care-ful not to over do. In fact it has a good deal to do with my getting on. I began here trying to economise &

1. very closely. in every way. but I found our very plain diet. would not do either for my-self or children. We were all becoming worn & ill. Meat is expensive but it seems to be in my family a necessity.

As to going to Amherst. it does not seem to me that it would be best for the present. It would involve some expense & strength to move, then I should be so far away from friends. And what weighs much with me ~~is~~ that my husband wished Annie & come here. And from all I can learn I think it will be as cheap here as in any place where there would be equally good advantages for schools.

I don't know about Amherst.

I have thought that if I could have three hundred dollars a year from the Board I could live very comfortably as long as we all keep well.

I dislike very much to call for any-thing, I know how much every dollar is needed abroad.

If you & the Comitte think the sum I have named, too large I would like you to give me what you think best, and I will do the best with it I can.

I know you are greatly pressed with care & anxiety and I am sorry to add a straws weight to the already heavy burden.

I hope you will not wait for Doctor Lyman for Sivas, for I have little hope he will ever see it his duty to go abroad.

Yours truly Lottie M West

245 Mrs Lottie M Wheeler

Elmira April 3rd 77.
415 First Street.

Rev N. G. Clark, D.D.
Dear Sir

Your letter of March 23rd was received a few days since. I am very thankful for the aid so charitably & generously given. I did not mention, and you may not have known, that there are still two hundred dollars of the last grant made, that I have not called for, still in Mr Wards hands. Am I to understand this last as an additional grant, or to take the place of the money still unused?

I dont know as it need

make any difference, as I shall not use any more than I need in either case.

I would like you to know how much comfort it affords me, to know that should I need any thing more, as in case of sickness I have a place to look. At the same time I hope it will not lead me to use any money we can do without, and not suffer.

Yours very truly

Lottie M. West

Elmira March 21st/78

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir

It is now about a year since the Committee made me a grant of $300, By that help we were very comfortable as long as we were well. Since the first of the year we have had sickness in one form or another till now. And I have found it hard work to make ends meet, In additional to the rest I have been obliged to have some dentist work done. My two younger children are now in a delicate state and will require the very best of diet for some time, Georgie has had a scrofula swelling. Susy has had scarlet fever. I have been hoping and trying to make the three hundred go so as to only ask that for the present year, but I am so much pressed, that I have thought it necessary to ask for four hundred this time. I am very sorry to do this.

You have been very kind in the past and I dislike, what seems to be intruding on that kindness. But the health of my children seems to demand that I should ask the amount named.

I am
very truly
Lottie M. West

247.

Elmira April 3rd /78
428 First St.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir

Your letter of March 27th was duly received. You inquire about what time, I consider the beginning of the year of my grant. I have not had any time that I had thought must necessarily be called the first of the year. I had hoped that ~~the~~ money last granted would have lasted me into the summer. and it would have done so, had we all kept well. After sickness came to one, we each had to take a turn; or according to the old saying it "never rains but it pours." so the money that would have kept us through the

Spring was used up before spring was here. Then in addition to the rest my teeth gave way entirely. I hope the money now granted will last till the first of June of /79. ~~The~~ are all now well. The two children are not strong, but are steadily gaining.

I remain very truly

L. M. West

248.

Mrs. West —

Elmira Aug 13 1878
421 First St.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

My dear Sir

I should have acknoledged your letter long ago but I waited at first for a few days to hear from Miss Warner and since then I have been hindered in various ways.

When it became known to the ladies connected with the Missionary Society in Buffalo that Miss Warner was hoping to go abroad, they were very anxious she should go under their society.

She has accordingly been appointed, and will sail for China in a few weeks.

I regret she could not have

gone to Sivas, as I think she is one well adapted to that rather difficult position.

The church in Buffalo is doing nobly for her, and her going as she is going may prove a great blessing to that church. They have assumed the expenses of her outfit and of her passage out to China.

I have been very anxious to hear if any thing has been done, or accomplished about the chapel property in Sivas. It must be in a standing still condition I infer as the friends say nothing about it in any of their late letters.

Yours very truly
Lottie M. West

Mrs. Lottie M. Mead

Elmira May 12th /79
421 First St.

My dear Dr. Clark

I do indeed rejoice that a man has been found for Sivas. I hope he will prove to be the very best man for the place. I am very anxious to see both Doctor and Mrs Davis, and thank you much for your wishing to have me meet them. I have written Mrs Davis inviting them here. I hope they will be able to come here as it will be difficult for me to leave home at present.

My husbands books and surgical instruments were all left in Turkey. Doctor Thom took the most of them

with to Martin
him, as there would be no
one else to use them at tha
time, But it was with the
understandin that they
belonged to the W. I. Miss

A large case of amputati
instruments is in Lucas as
Doctor I did not need the

I think the list of books
and instruments is in Lucas

I have been intending to
write you for some days i
regard to an allowance f
the year to come beginning o
July 1st.

I should be glad if you
could grant me four hundre
($400) dollars It is more th
I like to ask for but I shoul
need as much to be comfortab

We have had more or less
sickness the past year,

Georgie & Mary have both been very delicate all the year. Last fall they both were very poorly. I am hoping to find a place in the country where we can live at least as cheaply as we do now. I hope it may prove very benaficial to us all.

If the sum named is larger than the Prudential Committee are willing to grant we will be thankful for what they may give.

I am very gratefully and
truly yours
S. M. West

Mrs. Lottie W
Elmira, Apr.
Rec'd Apr

250.

Elmira May 24th 79
421 First St.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

My dear Sir

Your letter of May 21st has been just received. Its contents are not a surprise to me in the least. This subject of asking the Board for help as been one that has given me a great deal of anxiety.

Perhaps I can lay the case as it looks to me; before ~~you~~ and make it a little plainer. In the first place I have sought counsel of any whom I thought could look at the matter fairly. I find however no one looks

at the matter, that I have
met as missionaries do:
In the first place I was
not able to place the $500 so
as to draw more than 7 percent
interest. I have from that and
some thing which was left by
father West for the children in
all ($550), five hundred and fifty
dollars.

I have tried in every way
to reduce my expenses to the
lowest point and keep well.
My own health has been not
so good for some time back
and then I have to procure
so many things for my little
boy that are luxuries for the
table. Then the children are
growing and each year it
costs more to clothe them.

In regard to school bills
I have been very fortunate

Annie's bills at the College have been receipted, or I suppose it is really a 'scholarship which she has. Susy has not been able to endure the severe study and confinement of the public school and I shall be obliged to send her to the College, but I fear I cannot obtain like help for her at present.

I have really felt that no one could judge of my case as you at the rooms could. and I feel that your opinion is right. And please be assured I will make the $400 last as long as possible.

Mrs Niles has been very anxious I should ask for more help ~~assigning~~ as a reason that my health has

Mrs Lottie M. West,
Elmira, May 24, 1879
Rec'd May 26.

suffering by my hard-work but I think she is mistaken, I have and do try to be guided with light from on high! I miss more than I can tell the wise head and prudent counsel of my precious husband and I beg your forbearance in my lonely life. yet not all alone for our Father has been wonderfully kind.

I shall be very happy to meet Mrs Davis and I hope I may be of some service to her.

Yours very truly
Lottie M. West

Elmira June 18th/80
421 First St.

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir.

I wish to ask the Prudential Committee for a grant of three-hundred and fifty dollars ($350.) for the coming year. I hope the Comm. will be willing to grant the sum named as that is the smallest sum we can live upon and be at all comfortable, and that requires the closest economy.

With gratitude for kindness in the past, and prayer for God's blessing upon you in future
I remain Sir very truly
L. M. West

West Maria A.

alone, in my going to the assemblies of the Saints, gathered from among the nations! — I do want to see and hear all I can at this "feast," and shall be at some of the meetings; wish I might attend the "Reception" also.

After the Alliance is over, I must go on my way to my sisters home in Pa. and make arrangements for spending the winter in Greely, Colorado.

Please remember me with love to dear Mrs. Clark

As ever

Yours Sincerely

Maria A. West.

Miss M. A. West.

Rec'd. Oct. 3, 1873.

Throgs Neck — ans'd Oct. 4
Westchester, Westchester Co.
— N. York —
Sept. 30. 1873 —

My dear Dr. Clark,

I hope I may meet you sometime during the Ev. Alliance but perhaps, in the crowd, shall not cross your track. — And you, meanwhile, may find a few moments to read this ~~and the~~ enclosed letters, which, please return to me at your convenience.

My mind is taking hold strongly of Mr. Parsons' proposal for the house in Nicomedia — but my imagination is so lively, that I am apt to clothe a future scene with bright colors, when perhaps the reality might prove very different — However, when the time comes, if God indeed wills me to go, and has a work for me, I doubt not — the place, and way will be made plain. I have been greatly encouraged in my plans, by a visit with Miss Mather (of the old Cotton Mather stock) a friend of Mr. Robert who has a similar work among the colored people in St. Augustine, Florida, and has been very successful and happy in it for many years—

For fifteen years she has had a congenial companion in Miss Perrit,—sister of Mrs. Joseph Ropes of Boston— and together they have kept house, and enjoyed a home, with all its comforts. I am sure if I could be so situated, as I hope I may be, in time, I should be worth twice as much to the cause, and be able to carry on my work continuously & reap from seed sown. In a letter just rec'd from Mrs. Charles, she says,— in allusion to my possible return to my former field of labor—"I have great faith — in continuity; in one part of one's life growing out of another. And if we wait on Him God will gently lead us so that the fragments are gathered up, and nothing, of our joys and sorrows, or experiences of any kind is lost." This is to me very comforting. I will wait on Him, all the day long, — every day of my life!

I have been away for a few weeks among other friends — spent a week or more, very pleasantly with our "Missionary Mother," Mrs. Ely, at Prospect Hill, Lyme, Conn. — and another week with friends in Newport, R.I. where every source of enjoyment was at my service, with kind friends — but there I took a severe cold which robbed me of half the pleasure of my sojourn — and am not yet recovered from the effects.

Mr. & Mrs. Redeck do not attend the Meeting of Alliance, and I am all

Rec'd Jan. 20.

Ansd. Jan. 22.

49, Chester Square
Boston, Jany 9th 75

My dear Mr. Worcester—

I enclose a copy of Dr. Newell's *second* testimonial respecting my case, reserving the original to use in my letter to Constantinople.

I am anxious to know the result of deliberations and communications with St. Johnsbury and should have called, but the severity of the weather, yesterday and to-day render it prudent for me to keep quiet by the fireside.

We had a large audience — a "Reunion Meeting" in State St. church, Portland, on Sunday evening — and a very crowded and enthusiastic Ladies' Meeting on the Tuesday following — great interest was

expressed and hopes entertained
that a new impulse had been
given to the cause in that old,
conservative city & surrounding
towns. Prof. Sewall of Brunswick
wrote an urgent invitation for me
to hold a meeting on Monday, —
to answer by telegram, so that notices
might be given on Sunday — but
I declined, thinking it too much
of exposure this cold weather.

Miss Hall is with me
at 49. Chester Square —

I have not yet seen Dr. Tyler but
will try to do so before I leave Boston,
unless it will answer my purpose
to see my old doctor in New York
& Dr. Parker also if you like —

I do not like much going about
this severe weather. I walked down
to see Dr. Hamlin, however, on
Sunday P.M. with Mr & Mrs. Durants

I hope to leave for Brooklyn the latter part of this week, stopping at Springfield on my way.

Yours truly

Maria A. West

P.S. I enclose my hastily penned letter to the Committee Ad Interim, Constantinople, with Dr. Newell's letter, or testimony. Will you please forward both?

Yours &c

M. A. W.

Miss Maria A.
Brooklyn. Ma
Rec'd Ma
Ansd. M

me to come, on ~~that~~ account of physical weakness, for such a journey.

I am far better now than I was even then. Have a wider experience, and clearer views of the work to be done — though I must say, at the risk of seeming egotistical, that I was always in advance of the Constantinople Station; and was too outspoken to suit many friends, or to advance my own interests.

A *woman* is often put down, or pushed aside, where a Man is heard, simply because he is a Man! That I felt, oftentimes, to the quick. And I know that Miss Fiske often went aside to shed tears, when *her* views were combatted and overshadowed at Oroomiah.

This however is a side issue; only, people do not easily forgive ~~[illegible]~~ one for the assumption, as they deem it, of superior wisdom. When Dr. Dwight

A. West. W

March 2, 1875

March 5,

sd. March. 5.

Mansion House, Brooklyn, N.Y.
March 2nd 1875

My Dear Mr. Worcester:–

Your letter of the 2nd inst. has just been received, with the copy of Mr. Pettibone's in behalf of the Committee Ad Interim.

I am not surprised; in fact it had been impressed upon my mind, that something of this kind might be expected from Constantinople. Neither am I much disappointed at the delay because matters here, and especially with reference to the publication I have in view, have taken such a shape that it seems likely to detain me longer than I expected. And I am working hard for the blessed cause! Mr. McFarland tells me that he has written to Mr. Treat of work in Brooklyn, and of the acceptance of my M.S. by Randolph; so that I need not dwell upon it.

Only I am thankful to say that my health improved so much, as I became rested, after that week or two in Boston & Portland that my friends all noticed the change in my appearance. The friends have made arrangements for me at this Family Hotel, that I may be more independent, and free from interruption in my writing. And now, to go back to Constantinople:— It is not strange that the friends there who know me at all, should hesitate, because nearly all who remain, have only seen and known me under the most unfavorable circumstances. Dr. & Mrs. Riggs, who kept house for us,—or rather, in the school-building, and my sister and I boarded with them for two years, were there when I returned from my first visit to America, after having passed through heavy trials and afflictions, sufficient to have broken down a perfectly well person, Dr. Harris of New York said. Mrs. Riggs could not speak Armenian, or Turkish, and hence had no means of communicating with the school-girls, or servants, except through them, and our position was unnatural and trying. It is unnecessary to go into particulars, save that such was my sensitiveness, and debility, when the Constantinople friends were last associated with me,* that after my visit to Marsovan they voted to have me return to America. I mean, that it was the general sentiment of the station, as I was told. Nevertheless, God had a work for me, the best and richest, the most fruitful period of my missionary life — at Harpoot: though the missionaries there hardly dared invite

* though even then I did more active missionary work among the wome
any other missionary lady at Constantinople — beside my Scho

returned from his tour among the churches, he was thoroughly convinced of the truth of these views; and I heard him advocate them strongly, yet calmly, to the company of missionaries at the Capital: yet after his death, when allusion was made to the fact, one of the younger men slightingly said, "O, he was in his dotage!" and I heard the cruel remark.

Taking all these things into consideration, it would not be at all strange if Constantinople should think thus:- "If she is well, she had better stay where she is, and not run any risks!" But possibly I do them injustice. However, Dr. Wood even, has never written me since his return to the East, — and no one but Miss Rappleye, has ever noticed my Armenian book, though I have written to several, months & months ago, about it.

Mr. & Mrs. Parsons and I here had blessed tries of working together; they know & love me, and I them. So also Mr. & Mrs. Leonard, and others at Marsovan. And letters from Harpoot are most kind & cordial. Miss Seymour says, decidedly, that she would be glad to have me ~~come~~ back, so Mrs. Allen, &c &c. But that station is too far inland for me to make my headquarters.

I will cast it all upon the Master in quiet trust. If He has a work for me in Turkey, the door will certainly open. If not, I do not wish to go! I shall then seek for something to do at home, in a regular way. Only, my heart does yearn over the poor Armenian women, whose language comes almost as easily to me as my own. "Why this waste?"

If God will but let me finish this book which will tell the story of work among that people, then, I tell them, that I will be ready & willing, to die or live to work still more, just where & how He pleases! Pray for me!

As ever Yours truly
Maria A. West

Missionary House,
Brooklyn N. York,
Tuesday March 2nd 1875—

My Dear Mr. Worcester:—

Mr. Durant sent me your conclusion about the article prepared for the May Herald respecting Wellesley College.

Will you do me the favor to read it? It was written and sent to Mr. Durant before his came, they must have passed each other on the way. I spent much thought & time over the preparation of the paper, with special reference to your magazine, and I cannot see how any other institution can be sensitive, after the ~~Special~~ place it gives to Mt. Holyoke Seminary as the great prototype! I am sure the "cut" and the accompanying account, so different from any common notice of a school,

enlist sympathy and prayer for all
Schools, ~~would~~ attract attention, & be read
1

by many who never see "Life & Light" abroad, as well as at home. However, I must yield with as good a grace as possible if you are firm in your first decision. And perhaps some other periodical will be glad of it.

Again — Yours truly —

Addenda — — Maria A. West

I have opened the letter this Thursday Morning, to add one or two items. Please do not think me a "woman's right woman", for I am not, in any sense, though I do speak to mixed audiences, because no one else can tell my story for me! — Another thing; I am very sorry for the premature announcement of my "reappointment" &c in the "Cong'ist." I did not know of it till it appeared, for I never considered myself as appointed — had told Mr. McF. that a correspondence was in progress with Constantinople, — he however, considered it a foregone conclusion I suppose. I also remember receiving one letter from Dr. Wood in answer to mine asking about a portion of my old MS. which he had never returned, and which I have never yet received!

Care James H. Pratt Esqr. Drawer 160, Albany. N. Y.

Greenbush Heights, Albany, N. Y.
June 22nd 1875

My dear Dr. Clark;

I was much gratified by the receipt of your letter of the 19th inst. informing me of the final decision in my case. That I am re-appointed to the Western Turkey Mission, is a source of heartfelt gratitude to God: That Smyrna is to be my future, and I trust, my final field of labor, causes my cup to overflow!

I may be mistaken, but I feel almost confident that the Master has a work, and a people of His own, in that wicked Sodom of a city!

In His Name and strength alone, I shall hope to go and sow the precious seed, digging at the very roots of Society! And if my labors in the United States have done nothing more than to awaken personal sympathy, and prayer, among God's people at home, — who "tarry by the stuff," — they will not have been in vain.

But as to the time of my going, I am in some doubt. Were it not for the Book which is now going through the press, and upon which I am busily at work, in reading proof,— and in finishing up my narrative of general Missionary work in Turkey— I should wish to sail soon after the Meeting of the Board, in October. But friends strongly advise my remaining a few Months, to aid in the wider circulation of the work. Mrs. Bowker says that no one can effect so large a sale as myself, "after the inspiration given" by my "talks"— And Mr. Randolph has kindly offered to accept me as his agent, and allow me in addition to my ten per cent (on each copy sold at retail price) the usual percentage allowed to the trade.

This will enable me, if the book should prove popular— as the publisher fully expects— to reap a little harvest (pecuniarily) from that which represents my life-work— which has been wrought out by a baptism of fire,— far more than the product of my brain and my pen!

Perhaps it does not become me to dwell upon this topic; and yet, I have a conviction so strong and overpowering that God has used me as but the pen to express His thoughts,— bringing all things to remembrance and inspiring thought, & feeling,— that it directs these allusions of the savor of Egotism.

Negotiations are in progress with the English publisher, and we hope to see "The Romance of Missions or, Inside Views of Life & Labor in the Land of Ararat," issued in September — at which time I must be in Canada, to secure the copyright.

If all goes well, its worth will be tested by the middle of October, and, if it is not deemed best for me to linger, I can go on my way to Smyrna. However, should this venture prove a success, I propose to follow the Meeting of the Board, with visits to large places, West and East, (to which I have been repeatedly invited), and, securing the aid of Christian ladies connected with the W. B. M., follow up the interest awakened at the Board Meeting, by the sale of the book.

This I should shrink from doing, if it portrayed my own work simply, but it does not. It is just what the title indicates; and I could never have gone through with the labor it has involved, if I had not been sustained by the abiding confidence that these Cabinet pictures, of life and work as it really is, among the Armenians, would permanently aid the cause of missions throughout the world! We shall see whether this is presumption.

If it is, I shall have learned a lesson that will last for the rest of my life!

One thing has made me happy in connection with Smyrna, viz. that Mr. & Mrs. Brooks of Manissa, are to be my associates, in counsel and sympathy, and coöperation, so far as we can aid each other in our separate fields of labor.

I was greatly pleased with Mr. B's appearance at Rutland, and all that I heard of him at St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he had for some months supplied the pulpit, confirmed and added to the impression. If he has good business capacity, common sense, and energy, with his piety and refinement, I shall be delighted. His wife looked good and sensible, and I told them that possibly we might be near each other, in Mission work.

I hope that your health is benefitted by the winter's sojourn at the South. I owe many thanks to Dr. Worcester for his wise, ~~and~~ judicious, and careful management of my case during your absence, also to Mr. Treat, who carried me safely through a trying time with a young recruit whom I had to relinquish after she had enlisted for the war!

Very Sincerely Yours

Maria A. West

Williamstown, Mass.
July 7th 1875

My dear Dr. Worcester,

I write in haste, to ask you two favors. First, will you be so kind as to send me as early as possible after the receipt of this, the tabular view of the Marsovan Station for the year 1868-~~74~~ — I wish the number of out-stations then occupied by ~~the~~ Marsovan: and also would like the number of out-stations which were occupied & worked from Marsovan, at the time of its occupation by Mr. & Mrs. Leonard, in 1860, ~~or 61~~ I believe. I have written to Mr. Leonard, for these facts, but the letter does not come in reply, and I shall need the figures very soon in my proof-reading. Second — Also, if Mrs. Worcester will be kind enough to look up a copy of the letter written to me by Mrs. Charles when I was in Diarbekir, & send it to me (as I know that she made a copy) I shall be much obliged. The original was given to Mrs. Horatius Bonar, at her request, and I wish to use a part of it ere long, though not as soon as the facts about the Marsovan outstations, which (Proof) will come the last of this week, or first of next, in all probability. I am enjoying a rich treat at President & Mrs. Chadbournes, and meet a number of missionaries & many others of the excellent of the Earth. — I may conclude to remain in Williams-town till my book is through the press.

Please address to President Chadbourne, for we tell you here of another address (& may I ask you to tell Mr. Ward & Miss Child the same?)

In much haste,

Very sincerely yours

Maria A. West.

P.S. We have had a "delightful Missionary Meeting" the ladies say; I was invited to give them a talk on Monday, & a goodly number were here from other places. — Love to Mrs. Worcester & Mrs. Walker when you see her, — as I am too busy for letter writing. — I meant to have said in my letter to Dr. Clark, that all the arrangements for receiving my future support from Brooklyn, were deferred last spring, on account of the action, & delay at Constantinople. — & as the Summer is no time for such work, that fact of itself would necessitate a longer stay on my part, aside from the books! — Calls to "speak," come pouring in from all around this region & from other points. — I am very well & happy. I have begun on the wrong side of this paper, pardon — M. A. W.

Miss M. A. West.
Williamstown Mass. Sept. 5 '75
Recd. Sept 8
Ansd. Sept 9

of such work to stimulate & aid missionary workers, especially those who are newly commencing their labor for souls. For this, I am anxious that the book should be widely circulated among them. I would gladly send a copy to every station of the Board, (as I have already given several to young ladies going to Japan)

Mr. Randolph allows me the percentage of the trade for all that are sold for me by friends, and all that I "purchase to give away" – These he will charge me for, at the rate of $1.25 per copy. Now, if the Board or any private individuals, will send a copy to each of the Stations occupied by the Board throughout the world, I will relinquish my $1.25, on each copy, thus selling them at half cost. This I do for the Cause which is so dear to the heart of Christ. Please answer soon.

Ever for the Master Maria A. West.

Rec'd. Dec. 14. 1875
Ansd. Dec 16. "

Palmyra, N.J.
Dec. 12. 1875

Dear Mr. Worcester,

I cannot learn whether you have yet rec'd a copy of the Romance of Missions, or not. I requested Mr. Randolph to send you one some weeks ago. But he is very chary of allowing me copies to present to my friends. The work has cost more than he anticipated, and he requires me to relinquish a large portion of my percentage on the first Edition.

Will you not help its circulation by a full notice in the next Number of the Herald?

The book is "large", as the "Advance" says, but I cannot think it *diffuse*, & have just gone over the whole, to see whether, as that paper suggests, a S.S. Edition can be "condensed" from the body of it — *My* conviction is, that it cannot be thus cut up without great loss of valuable matter. To be sure, had I been writing simply for S.S.'s I should have left out "Missionary Policy," "Upheavals," "Annual Meeting," &c. And yet it is so interwoven with stories, that the teachers, & children of larger growth *would* learn much from those portions. *My* plan is, (suggested by President Chadbourne of Williamstown) to put out an edition in 2 companion vols, ~~the first, to~~ one to be entitled "Romance of Missions in Asia Minor," and the other "Romance

of Missions in Armenia and
Mesopotamia." This I think
would obviate every objection.

S. Schools would more readily purchase two books at $1.50 each, than
a large one at $2.50—

But, so far, I cannot get the publisher
moved to undertake it. I fear
he is slow, too cautious, & economical.

I wish you would carefully read
the book & give me your good judgment in the matter.

Another thing: My main object
in its preparation has been, not
only to awaken a deeper and more
intelligent appreciation of the work
that has actually been done (among
Christians at home) and thus
secure their sympathy and more active
co-operation hereafter, in hastening the
coming of Christ's kingdom, but, also,
by portraying the methods and results

Palmyra; wherever I may be.

I may add in connection with what I said about returning to Smyrna in May, that before entering upon my work there, I shall wish to visit Bardezag, & perhaps Marsovan, and spend a time in brushing up my language and getting into the harness again:— being ready to commence in Smyrna in the early autumn.

I do not think that the Board need hesitate about my support in that city. If Brooklyn does not furnish it all, some other way will be opened. Indeed, I can trust the Lord for needed supplies.

I have worked tremendously, both before, & since, getting out the book & every one tells me that I never looked or seemed so well, in spite of it all!

M. A. West

I am planning to be ready to enter upon my work in Smyrna or at least to sail, and prepare for it — by next May (D.V.) I long to be in the field once more. I think that my return will help the cause in more ways than one, when I leave this book as a legacy to the churches, and especially to the "Woman's" Boards, at home.

Mr. Wheeler tells me in a note just rec'd, that he and Mrs. Wheeler are about looking for a publisher for a book they are getting up: — "Boquet from our Missionary Garden" — When I read this item to my pastor both Dr. & Mrs. Eaton exclaimed that it was a great lack of courtesy and really unkind, on their part, to come out with a *third* book just as mine is coming before the public! *Harpoot* *will be done to death*! And really, it seem that it will look to the outside world like speculation, or a scheme to make *money*, if so many are set afloat.

Perhaps I am wrong in this. But I think that Mr. Wheeler's *two* books and my big one ought to be enough to show up that field, and accomplish *the* *great* object of doing *good*! And a suspicion of mere money-making would lower the tone of all such works.

Would a hint avail in that quarter? — from the Secretaries.

Mr & Mrs. Wheeler both think that ~~I~~ *Harpoot* is my future field, or should be, in preference to any, & offer ~~me~~ a home with them. But I ~~to~~

should never think of going there.

Besides, it is my honest conviction that Mr. Wheeler's work is finished in that region. While Pastor Tomas feels, as he always will in regard to him, it is better that Mr. W. labor elsewhere. This is what I said to Mr. Ward confidentially, at Chicago. And I feel free to state it to you in this connection, — though I have not had a hint of such a thought from any Missionary, or other friends. In looking over the field, Trebizond seems to me a good location for Mr. Wheeler. The people there *need* just such a stirring up as he could give them. But the Master knows best, & will settle all such questions.

If you can answer in a few days I shall be glad — Address to Dr. H. Eaton's x Marsovan, in getting into the harness again, and in studying Turkish. Then I should be ready for work in Smyrna by the Autumn.

But it may be wise to sail earlier. I learn that Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin leave in February. Would it be expedient for me to go with them at least as far as Liverpool? There would be several advantages gained, I think.

My return has been so long delayed (by my book) that friends in Turkey may have begun to think it mythical. The Spring is the best time to secure a house, & get settled for future work, and I may lose the assistant found for me if I delay. I think you need not hesitate to send me on the score of health. I had a long interview with Dr. Foster, at Clifton Springs, and he said decidedly, that I had no organic disease & agreed with Dr. Thomson of New York as to my future course. So also Miss Green of Castile, with whom I went into

Address care of
Rev. Wm Grassie,

Miss M. A. West
Cambridge Jan. 8/76.
Rec'd Jan. 10.

Cambridge, Crawford Co. Pa.
January 8th/876

My dear Dr. Clark; Ans 19 —

It seems quite necessary to know something definite about the time of my return to Smyrna — or rather, I should say, my setting sail for that field.

My friends in Scotland write of having found a most admirable person to accompany me as assistant in my housekeeping affairs, — one in every way qualified to meet my requirements. This they think is a special providence, for such an one was not easily found even in that country. And Mr Bonar writes, "Quicken your steps, and do not keep Agnes too long waiting."

I should like you to see the letters which they write about her.

Some months ago Mrs. Horatius Bon wrote me of another person who seeme given in answer to the prayers of of a little company of Edinburgh lad in my behalf. But her health has proved too delicate, and within the last two weeks word has come of another, still better qualified for such a position, and accustomed to travel, and to a life and work in a foreign land, — _with_ the spirit to engage in _missionary_ work, though it be of a secondary kind.

Secretary Treat so heartily approved of my securing just such help in my future work, that I have felt no hesitation in making the application to those excellent and most careful Christian friends. I will enclose the letters for, on the whole, it seems best that you should see them.

Mr. & Mrs. Turner, of Free Church Manse Lealiny, near Dundee, were former missionaries to the Jews in Constantinople, and are very cautious, common sense people, not easily carried away by enthusiasm. The only question which they raise is with regard to the compensation allowed for the services of this person, and that, I am sure, can be easily arranged.

My thought has been, to visit the South, in February & March, as I have had most warm & very urgent invitations to spend some time with friends at their home in St. Augustine, Florida, and also to visit the various institutions for freedmen, and address them on Missions. In that case, I should (D.V.) sail in May, and after visiting friends, & perfecting my arrangements in England, spend the summer at Bordegay, or called for the purpose, in Palmyra, East Palmyra, Newark, Clifton Springs (Chapel of Sanitarium where were representatives from churches all over the W. N. Y.) Rochester, Dansville, Buffalo and Hornellsville. For these services I rec'd no compensation, or aid, except my travelling expenses. I was surprised at the low ebb of interest manifest in the Presbyterian body compared with the Congregationalists, on the subject of foreign missions. Just here let me mention seeing Miss Seymour's friends, and learning from something dropped by Miss Bush, that she (Miss S.) is "getting nervous." Is it not time that she should come home for a visit? An invitation from head-quarters would bring her; and a worker so noble and invaluable should be saved. Coming in the spring, would give her a summer of rest & visiting with friends before the tide of home-work sets in.*

May I trouble you to return the enclosures after ~~you~~ have done with them.

Very truly yours Maria A. West.

+ Pardon this purely voluntary suggestion—

three days on my way hither. While there, I had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of Mr. Bowen of Manissa. Our long talks about the present state of things in Smyrna, served to convince me afresh that the methods of work which I have planned for that almost God-forsaken city, are just what is needed. And, furthermore, I firmly believe that a *woman* can go in there and accomplish what a *man* might fail to do,— for the Church of Smyrna is made up of *dead members* & "roots of bitterness", and it is through the *children*, and the *mothers* that I hope to reach the fathers. It may be a slow process, and results may not be fully apparent for years; but I have faith to believe that an out-pouring of the Spirit of God will one day come for old Smyrna! I do long to go in there, single handed, and try the experiment of such work with souls. I do not want a missionary stationed there! For all needed consultation, those at Manissa are near enough: At least, let me try, for a year, or two, and if I fail, it will then be time enough to make a change.

During all these years at home, I have been gleaning helps for my future work, and latterly with Smyrna in view. My former experience has taught me what will be most attractive to the Armenians and I shall delight to lay these plans for his people before Pastor Hagop, and secure his hearty co-operation in every method of reaching them.

My former pupils, Anna and Hripsima, who have a large day-school under the Union Society of New York, are glad of my coming and will help me make the acquaintance of the families. And I have pious English friends in that city, at least one earnest Christian lady who will go heart & hand with me in every good word & work.

Please let me hear from you as soon as possible, that I may make my plans accordingly.

I am now resting with my sister, after a season of long-continued labor in connection with my work, visiting, traveling, and speaking for the Cause in various places. I had promised friends in Western New York to do some Missionary work among the Presbyterian churches before leaving the country; and, although the weather was not propitious, I was

Enlisted Mr. [illegible], and
others — and on my return to
New York, the next day, I was
waited upon by a Messenger from
Mr. Beecher, with an earnest request
to occupy the time in his Lecture Room
the next Friday Evening. This I could
not do, and it was followed up
by letters and a telegram to the Missionary
House in Boston, asking my return
for *that* purpose. My health did
not admit of such labor, at
that time. But I have been assured
by Mr. Dwight Johnson, and other leading
gentlemen there, that had the proposition
been made, at the time that I did
first speak both in Dr. Storrs' and H. W.
Beecher's church, there would not have
been the least difficulty in securing
the $2.000 per year for Smyrna."
This however would not have come
from the *ladies*, but from "Special

Cambridge Crawford Co. Pa.
Jany 15th 1876

Rec'd Jan. 17.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
For. Secy A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark;—

Yours of Jany 12. was received yesterday, and I reply by the next Eastern Mail.

In reply to your query, "What arrangement has been made for the support of your enterprise?"— I must call your attention to the fact that all practical and speedy results of my efforts in Brooklyn, were thwarted last spring by the action of the Committee ad Interim at Constantinople, deferring the question of my coming again into the field, and, of my appointment to Smyrna, till the Annual Meeting of the Mission, the 11th of May.

the various Cong'l churches,
aside from the usual contributions

This action, in the face of the most decided approval of the Prudential Committee of the Board, was to me most mortifying and it placed me in a very trying and awkward position before the friends whose interest in my plan was just aroused or, newly quickened.

I saw at once that all measures to utilize this awakened sympathy must be dropped, and that by the time the decision of the Mission should arrive it would be too late for any attempt to revive the matter, because the most influential part of the churches would be out of town.

But, although cut to the quick by such an implied want of confidence, —notwithstanding my past history of work for the Master, —I committed my cause to Him who had "called and chosen" me for that work, and turned my energies the more fully to the writing which had been so much hindered by work among the Brooklyn churches. Since that time, no effort has been made, and no correspondence carried on with relation to the proposed enterprise.

The plan of interesting the churches in Brooklyn, and of deriving my future support from them, was purely my own, warmly endorsed by Mrs. Walter Griffith at whose house I was a guest soon after my arrival in America. In pursuance of this idea she invited a company of the leading members in Dr. Storrs and Mr. Beecher's churches to meet me at her house one evening, and I then occupied an hour, in a very informal manner, — after the fashion of English Drawing Room meetings — in giving details of our work in Turkey. This were it advisable, at the present time. I need rest, and am trying to secure it.

Perhaps a Circular letter from Yourself, signed by the Prudential Committee, and addressed to the leading pastors of Cong'l churches in Brooklyn, stating what you have so kindly stated to me, of confidence in my future labors for the Workers may — with the reading of the "Romance of Missions" — which fully sets forth that work and its results — lead to some definite results — But, if I am to wait for this before fully securing Miss Salmond in Scotland — I shall probably lose her.

I forgot in my last to tell you that immediately on the reception of Mrs. Bond's letter I wrote to her to "Engage Agnes S. at once, if all looked fair". I felt that there was no time to lose, and I was thrown upon a Higher than Man, in my need the various Cong'l churches, aside from the usual contributions to the Board." The "Woman's Missionary Society" had taken so strong hold in Brooklyn, and, from the fact of being very near head quarters, was so completely under its sway, that it was deemed impracticable if not impossible to make any effort in that direction.

I learned last spring, that some of the ladies in Dr. Storrs' church who were most actively engaged in that Society, were "sorry that I had come", and would not come out to hear me: they "feared that I would draw off funds from their Society".

But Mrs Buddington was taken by guile! Dr. B. had invited Mr. McFarland to bring me around to tea, and of course Mrs. B. was 'polite', and attended the evening "talk" in the Lecture Room. While I was speaking, I saw her almost sobbing, and shaking with emotion — and afterward she came and threw her arms around me, with the warmest sisterly love. But in all those churches, I was surprised to see the interest manifested by the *gentlemen*, in those simple narrations of Christian work and results among the Armenians. Said one of Dr. Scudder's leading men, "It is worth 25 years, reading of the Missionary Herald!"

I tell you these things to show what *was* done in Brooklyn, and also that its great want is something *specific* which shall give them a tangible hold on the work, and a feeling of *possession* therein.

Whether, at this period of distraction in that city, caused by the trouble in Plymouth church, and leading the others to decline, as we have reason to think they will — all union of action in such an enterprise *with* that church.) The attempt to raise the needed funds would be a success, especially in these hard times I cannot say.

Should the Board feel it out of the question to authorise the method of raising the sum by special subcription as proposed, by *gentlemen*, instead of ladies, I would suggest that, in my humble opinion, they need not fear a diminution of funds, but rather an *increase* on that account. — Want of faith in Him who has said "The *silver* is mine, and *the gold is mine*," may strangle at the beginning, the feeble channel through which at no distant day, a mighty current shall pour, to swell the river rushing to the open sea! I am now too weary with my hard work of the past few months, to undertake another

Coming

me for speaking thus frankly. The hope that God would use this effort to promote His own Cause, at home, and make it a means of Education, if I may so speak, or at least a help to young missionaries, newly commencing their work, sustained and cheered me, many and many a time, when heart & flesh almost failed with the prolonged labor under very trying circumstances & surroundings.

If the Board cannot accept my offer, and no benevolent frien or friends, assumes the expense of purchasing the books at the rate proposed, I withdraw my offer of supplying the Stations, at half price. May I trouble you to return the letter from Scotland — Very truly Yours

In haste } Maria A. West

of wisdom.

I have delayed writing again both to Mrs. Bonar and to Miss Turner (whose letter awaited me on my arrival here) till I should have your sanction to offer higher wages. *£20.* is the usual stipend of a "ladies' maid". But I should certainly think that, after the experience she has had, her services would be worth more, and *£30.* would be none too much per year. It is all "faith-*work*" — and I can trust the Lord. So far as I can now see, my best *way* will be to spend a few weeks here with my sister, and then go to New-York, as I have perplexing business to settle with *my* publisher — Mrs. Robert may again give me her $300. per year, towards this enterprise — and other *wealthy* friends may take hold of it —

But it is asking almost

so hard worked, both abroad and at home, to find all the means for going forth again, on the same blessed Mission! — Especially when the Board is all the time sending forth new Missionaries, and alas! that it is true! — *some* who only squander their *money*, and prove to be "roots of bitterness", wherever they go!

In this, I do not mean to bring a false accusation against the brethren; I speak that which I do know!

If I cannot sail in February, I shall (D.V.) accept the invitation to spend the early Spring months at the South, and look forward to sailing in May, *after* a *farewell* season in Brooklyn and Boston.

But if the Master thwarts, or permits to be thwarted all these plans, and has other work for me at home, His will be done; only I *can no longer lead this* roving life! I must have a *home*, and my soul.

I thank you for the kind and appreciative words about my book. I was, I confess, disappointed that no such recognition appeared where most I expected it — in the notice of the M'y Herald. While very kind to *me*, as a speaker, it was *wholly* negative, or non-committal in regard to the merits of the *book* of which it was a review.

I regretted this the more, because it would go where our Journals, and newspapers, containing the very generous and full notices, do not — Among various Missionary *Societies* at home & *abroad* — and *Missionaries* would naturally look to the estimate formed of its intrinsic value, by those who stand at the head of the Board whose work, and whose *principles* it represents — Pardon me

[illegible]

so readily and heartily taking up the work, and sending me "at their own charges" at such a time of retrenchment.

It causes me to tremble at the responsibility I am assuming; and my prayer is that of Moses — "Except Thy Presence go with me, carry me not up hence!"

In articles which may be written I do not crave, but rather deprecate the making too prominent the *instrument*, and the means employed. "Not by might, nor by power but by my Spirit saith the Lord."

By lingering a little longer several important ends may be secured at home in the already awakened interest of Christ friends. Of this, more ano

With warm thanks and cordial salutations to the members of the

Miss M. A. West

Cambridge, Crawford Co. Pa.
January 22nd 1876

Rec'd Jan. 26.

Dear Dr. Clark:

The prompt action of the Prudential Committee as indicated by the telegram, and subsequent letter, has been very gratifying, and I tender most hearty thanks for the confidence thus shown in me, and in the proposed measures for a new work in Smyrna.

I waited for the full details promised in your next letter, before answering. That letter has just arrived, and I have only time, before the mail leaves, to say that it is quite impossible for me to join the company who leave on Feb. 1.

I am not yet sufficiently rested, after the heavy strain of the last few months, and important business awaits me in New York which cannot easily be hastened.

Besides, I hope to hear from Mr. Bowen, something decisive in regard to the person proposed as my companion to Smyrna, before long, as I requested. And a delay of a few weeks will allow friends, who may desire, to aid me in preparations for housekeeping in Smyrna. Everything of that kind has yet to be provided. A large box containing bed, and table linen, and other necessary articles which I took with me to Constantinople, or were afterwards procured, was lost in some unaccountable, either at Stamboul, or on the way home.

In regard to salary, etc. etc. I will write more fully another week. I fully appreciate the kindness and confidence shown by the Prudential Committee, in

Prudential Committee, and gratefully noting all you write of my book, concerning which I beg to submit a few additional words at another writing.

I am most sincerely

Yours for the Cause

Maria A. West.

P.S.

I enclose a brief note for Mr. Clark—

cedents, of missionary effort, in Smyrna, have been in this direction. I do not hesitate to say this, for the work of the press, carried on so faithfully by Dr. Riggs (who was there when I reached the country) could not, as I have stated in my book, be appreciated by people who have no conception of any work that is not purely physical. Of personal labor, hand-to-hand work with souls, that wicked city has known very little!

For this reason, I am most anxious that nothing stand in the way of this new enterprise, and thwart my efforts, or embarrass my plans, in any way. I speak of this the more freely, because it can be much ~~better~~, more kindly arranged, before than after my arrival on the ground.

Though I may seem to be very

Miss Honora A. Weeks.

Cambridge, Jan. 29. 1876.

Rec'd Feb. 1.

Cambridge, Crawford Co. Pa.
Jany 29th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Secy Am. Board_

ans Feb. 2d

Dear Dr. Clark;

I wrote you briefly last week, and now that I am somewhat rested, and my mind composed, after the first tumult occasioned by the prospect of a speedy departure, I can more leisurely take up some points in your very kind and full communication of the 19th inst.

"That", as you write, "the Com. are desirous to have me try the Experiment at Smyrna, in the manner I propose", is to me matter of unfeigned thankfulness and gratitude to God. And, Since it is essential to both my happiness and usefulness that my position be clearly defined, allow me to state that, before commencing my work I wish it to be understood by the missionaries at Constantinople, and at Manissa, that I am the missionary at Smyrna.

While maintaining the kindliest relations with those missionaries, and seeking counsel, or even aid, when it is necessary, I am sure, from the attitude of the Protestants in past years towards the Board, and its representatives, that my success will be far more speedy, if I am let alone, in this sense, and other missionaries keep aloof while the experiment is going on.

It would be very different, had

not my former experience covered both city and country life, and my knowledge of Smyrna, through former pupils, and in visits to Missionary families there stationed, enabled me to commence my work there with these advantages.

I regret that the want of a physician at Manissa, renders it necessary for Missionary families to repair to Smyrna, now and then, for a few months at a time:— "The presence of missionaries who are not in actual, and constant hard work among the people, is always harmful to the Cause — a matter of criticism, and conversation among those who are already imbued with the idea that missionaries come out to have an easy & good time!" All the ante-

a good deal of [illegible]
surroundings. I mean to live in a simple, plain way — I require for the table only the most nourishing, and plainly cooked food, and shall make large use of the fruit of that region — but for my own self-respect and the position I occupy, I shall require far more than at such a station as Marsovan or Harpoot; and I need more comforts than in former years.

I may have seemed expensive in what you term my "personal habits", but I have tried to be economical in using the funds drawn from the Board and any extravagances of which I have been guilty, have been done with other funds. My feeling that I ought to _earn_ all that I received, has been one reason of my going about so much, in work at home, when you desired me to rest. However, as I have independence & have suffered, all my life from a shrinking to assert my rights. While feeling, keenly the burdens brought upon me by the mistakes, or thoughtlessness, or misunderstanding of others, I have let it wear upon both mind and body rather than endure the trial of a possible rupture.

But I see plainly that, henceforth, I must be free from the worry which causes far more breakdowns (of health) than work!

I intend to hold myself aloof as much as possible from missionary criticisms, discussions, and complications of any kind: and go steadily about the Master's work.

This is so essential to my peace of mind that I trust you will pardon the freedom with which I have written — One thing more in regard to the sojourn of other missionaries that very probably the Mission would settle a Missionary there, at the next Ann. Meeting: — And ~~the spoke~~ of the necessity of some one living there to entertain comers & goers, — or of living out at Bouja.

My convictions on this subject are so strong, that I should consider my going almost useless if either should occur. So long as there are suitable boarding houses in the *city*, for *traveling* missionaries, it seems to me a wicked waste of the Lords' money to spend it for such an end! besides the harm that *very* course has wrought in the past. In this connection, permit me to suggest that if you wish a Missionary physician for Manissa, there is one all ready for you, in Edward Schauffler M.D. of Kansas City, Mo. — He is thoroughly *converted* knows Turkish & some Greek, and has a most excellent Christian wife, to act as balance wheel — she was a Missionary to the freedmen, at her own expense, during the war — I think he would suit the Greek element even better than the Armenian.

And now in regard to expenses for the life at Smyrna: — As this enterprise is somewhat unique, I do not see the necessity of putting me on the basis of other missionary teachers, who pay a certain weekly sum for board. I think that all will see at once the difference between the two, and cannot find fault. But I shall be willing to try, with the sum you propose, _provided_ a house be also furnished, exclusive of that amount.

You will remember that living must be expensive in such a city. The people are very gay, and keep up

I have seriously thought of doing so, as the funds have been provided from another source, – and did I not know of the necessity of seeing Miss Salmond, in person should prefer delaying my going to England till April or the 1st of May. — I suppose that I can arrange all my business so as to leave by the last week of February, or the first of March. And if I go alone, I much prefer, if it can be so arranged, to go in a Steamer of the Cunard line.

I will inquire of New York friends concerning company.

I have copied for Mr Randolph your suggestions in regard to dividing the Romance of Missions into two volumes. It quite accords with my own view, and I thank you for it. In the article which you propose preparing for the March number of the Herald, I shall be greatly obliged if you will bring out more fully the fact that the work, is not intended to be been most kindly cared for in the past, I have no doubt that I shall be in the future. I hope with you, that something may yet be pledged from Brooklyn.

You mention being willing that Mrs. Robert should assist me, as a reciprocation of your endeavor to aid by your circular, Robert College —

If she does so it will be purely from personal friendship, and a desire to help the cause, and not from anything done for the College. I think, however, that what she gives will be outside of the regular support from the funds of the Board — to aid in some minor enterprise of importance, or, for some matter of personal comfort and recreation.

I have no solicitude in regard to the matter of support. I do fully "appreciate the circumstances" you have stated, and am sure that

the Master will see that all my
need is supplied, from His fulness.
At the same time I am truly grateful
for the kindness which would gain
allow me an ample sum for
ease and comfort in my new
undertaking. The sum of $2.000 was
what I stated to Brooklyn friends, as
sufficient to cover all expences incident to travel, housekeeping etc. And soon
afterwards made an estimate which showed
that I was right in my supposition —
The plan that Secretary Treat and I
talked over, was that of spending the hot
months of every summer in the Mountain
region of Bithynia, or at Marsovan, or Trebizond, both for health and for Missionary work.
Of course the necessary funds will be granted
for such trips, from the Treasury of the Board,
unless provided by Christian friends.
I just mention these items to know
if I am right in my supposition.

that the assent of the Committee to
my plans covers all they involve.

About the time of my sailing I
am in some doubt. When the
telegram came announcing Feb. 1st
as the date fixed for the Company going out,
I was strongly tempted to bring matters
to a speedy conclusion, and go with them.
But, the very thought of such haste and
labor proved too exhausting. I was
not sufficiently rested, had only been
about two weeks with my sister &
family, after an absence of fifteen
months. I am now feeling the
benefit of another week of rest, and
think of going to New York some time
next week (D.V.) Miss Mather &
Miss Perit, at St. Augustine, Florida,
recently united in a cordial invitation
for me to visit them in February, and
Dr. Foster of Clifton Springs, strongly
advised, if I needed rest, my going there.

4.

So much a representation of my Missionary life, as that of ~~all~~ the varied "campaign" phases of (general) Missionary life, "not only in Turkey, but in all "Missions". But of this more in another letter.

I am most happy to inform you, in closing this long, and I fear, confused letter, written amid many interruptions, that a letter this moment received from Mrs. Dr. Bonar, Edinburgh, contains the intelligence that Agnes Salmond is actually engaged to me for three years, at least. Mrs. Bonar writes, "If I had the wings of a dove, I would fly to you this minute with an olive branch in my mouth! I thank God that I am the bearer of good tidings for you." After stating how greatly interested she is in Miss Salmond, as "a superior young woman,"

she adds, "I like her calm steadiness
of purpose. I just feel how good
God has been to us—to prepare su
an one for Your place,—and to tu
her heart to it, and you, and ke
it turned. × × × It seems too good t
be true; and I cannot help having a
surprised feeling that no obstacle sh ha
arisen." A written engagement is
enclosed in the letter, signed by
Agnes Salmond, even at £20. a
year,—although, she thought it well to
state to Mrs. Bonar that her parents
felt that, as they were getting older, she
ought to have more. And as Mrs.
Turner wrote, "I suppose that they wi
feel more comfortably about the
arrangement if she has more."—
£30. was what I finally fixed upon
in my letter to Mrs. Turner, not rec'd
when Mrs. B. wrote. Now that it is settled,
I think it best to sail as early as practicable,

(perhaps by Feb. 22.
no—not earlier.)

Very truly Yours
Maria A. West

Care H. Griffin Esqr. **Miss M. A. West**
108, Madison Ave.
Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D., Secy New-York. Feb. 10. 76
Rec'd Feb. 15.

My dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of the 2. Feb. is now before me, with that of the 8th inst. It *is* eminently satisfactory, in the defining of my future relations with both ~~with~~ the Western Turkey Mission, and with Manissa. I thank *you*, personally as well as the Committee, for the very marked and generous confidence manifested towards me in the sanction and hearty support you give to all my plans.

You are perfectly right in the supposition that I do *not* wish to "establish an altogether independent

Mission, so as to stand in no relation or connection with the Western Turkey Mission, or the Manissa Station"; but that my ~~only~~ desire is only to be the Missionary at Smyrna, occupying it as a Station, under the general supervision of the Western Turkey Mission. Still, back of all that, I want to rely mostly, upon the experience and wisdom of the Prud. Committee, at home! — Of yourself, Sec'y Treat and Dr. Worcester, especially, in whom I have, allow me to say, far more confidence than in the missionaries at Constantinople for the practical working out of principles!'

Omit — The missionaries at Manissa are all unknown to me. I was pleased with what I saw of Mr. & Mrs. Rooke at Rutland (though I fear that he has some, perhaps a little too much of the "John Bull" spirit in thinking that his "best missionary work" was the "thrashing" some unruly street boys! (inter nos)

Of Mr. Bowen, I have conceived a very high opinion, though others. Of Mr. Barrows as a missionary, I know nothing, except that his Turkish has perhaps suffered for lack of time to study.

Perhaps it will be well not to let the people, viz. the Protestant community of Smyrna know of any contemplated change such as my having charge of the work (in Smyrna,) at least until I have been on the ground long enough to become well acquainted, and in sympathy with Pastor Hagop and themselves, sufficiently to ensure both his & their cooperation to some extent.

In regard to Mr. Barrows or any missionary living at Bouja, my objection would be, as stated in a former letter, the injurious effect upon the people who are only too ready to pick flaws in missionaries:— The presence of a missionary family either there or at Smyrna — not in actual work, would afford occasion for talk, of which I desire as little as possible to contend with — And though as you say, there is very little travel through Smyrna, if I, or any other kept "open house", there would be plenty of guests to fill it, & absorb both time & strength!

It shall be my endeavor aided by a "canny" careful Scotch woman, to use the wisest economy of the means entrusted to my control. I write this in haste, and will merely add, that I prefer to

Feb. 11th 1876

Dear Dr. Clark; — **Rec'd Feb. 12.**

In my haste last evening I made a mistake in mentioning Wednesday previous to the 22nd of Feb. as the time that I could sail, if you found a more suitable steamer. I should have written, Saturday, instead. It will hardly be possible for me to conclude business arrangements here, and come to Boston with any comfort any earlier. Wednesday, Feb. 23d seems a better time — I suppose that two or three days later would make no material difference, though I should prefer getting away as early as possible, for the sake of completing arrangements in Great Britain, or reaching Smyrna in season to secure a house &c. &c. before the warm weather sets in. Perhaps sail from Boston. It will give me great pleasure not only to see the "Ladies", but other friends at the Rooms, and receive their parting salutations, and God-speed on my way to Smyrna.

I have always sailed from that port, and the associations are most sacred. Mr. & Mrs. Hardy have both been here to-day, and suggest that the *best* steamers go from New York. If I could secure passage in the "*Hecla*," of the Cunard line, a small ocean steamer in which I went from Constantinople to Liverpool, I should be perfectly satisfied. The cabin & state rooms were *above deck*, with a gangway at the sides, allowing more air & light than by an ordinary port-hole, except in storms. But I can safely trust to your good judgment & kindness passage across the Atlantic.

The 22nd of Feb. is the last date I have given Mr. Boner as my time of sailing. If the Wednesday previous is a better time, please telegraph to me here. I found it impossible to get away from Cambridge as early as I expected.x And I left my sister and her precious little ones with a very sore heart. It was almost as painful as when I sailed the first time! Indeed, the future looks so dim, that were it not for the Divine Promise, "Lo, *I* am with you," my courage would give way.

I never so felt my utter weakness and inability to do anything of myself, as now.

God's people are praying for me; At Meadville, where I spoke last week, $83. were contributed to help pay off the debt on my Armenian book. Pardon the haste, and the paper. I have no other paper.

Very truly & gratefully yrs.

x I started yesterday morning, traveling all night.

my arrival, to see what can be found. I could take the upper part of pastor [illegible]'s large house, but, learning that his wife is a rather difficult person to get along with, judge it best to avoid any complication which might seriously hinder my future work.

My plan is, to secure, if possible, a house near enough the sea for healthful breezes, with a court yard or small garden where I can at least have one tree, and a few flowers, — and room enough to occupy the upper story myself, with a good Armenian & wife below for protection, and help, when needed. Mrs. Ladd tells me of such an one, once in their employ. Should my effects be shipped from Boston, or New York? — Books and other things, which go as freight. Is it necessary that they — Boxes — go all together?

In haste, yours truly, Maria A. West

Please pardon the appearance of this paper!

calls; shall see the leading ministers of Dean, & revive the old interest. Would there be any harm in making a last mark on Mr. Beecher's people by such calls? Or, would it only distance other churches and individuals? Miss Thalheimer, who has charge of the "Armstrong Juvenile Missy Society" in Plymouth church, has been over to see me, but I was out. She is all alive with interest & sympathy, and Prof. Raymond of the S.S. will help her in keeping the children interested in my work. Last year they sent Dr. Clark over thirty dollars towards my outfit. A Society of children & young ladies in Providence, R.I. are waiting to get up "a box" of housekeeping articles for me, through Mrs. Wilkinson (at her suggestion to me) Is it contrary to the desire that nothing should be drawn off from the

Rec'd Feb. 15.

New-York, Feb. 14. 1876

Dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of the 12. was placed in my hands while under the dentist's work in re-filling teeth. I have just sent the telegram requested, and hope it will be explicit enough in leaving you, at the Rooms, the selection of Steamer. I am sorry that the "Nevada" is so changed in respect of State rooms which were above, when I took passage in her. But if in all other respects the accommodations are good, company pleasant &c. it will be a gain of one week to go in her, and not wait merely for the sake of an upper room — though I should be very glad of more, and better air

265

to health! I like the position of the State-room chosen, in the plan you so kindly send me.

I am quite satisfied to leave the final decision with those who know the merits of the two Steamers. - I mean the "Hecla", and the one of a week later.

It is well to have more time here,* I am learning all I can for my future work. Went with Mr. & Mrs. W. E. Dodge to Moody's meeting for women, yesterday P.M. and afterwards spent an hour by Mr. Moody's request in leading "inquirers" to Christ. I had ample opportunity to hear him speak to such souls, and his method is simply the very one which I have long since adopted! Last evening I spent with friends in the same work, - a husband crushed & almost distracted over the sudden loss of

* by waiting till next week. Saturday -

his wife, and almost giving up the hope in Christ, so recently found (a few months ago). I was with them last year, and now, as he can "no longer pray", had to lead myself by the bedside of an invalid sister.

Mrs Hardy writes, "Come directly on your arrival in Boston to No. 4 Joy Street" — So I am provided with a lovely home, till I sail! Many thanks, & much love to Mrs Clark, but it will be best for me to be in the city till I leave. I must keep as quiet as possible.

If I go in the "Needa" as I think you will judge best — all things considered, I will (D.V.) leave on Monday next, stopping over a night at Springfield on the way. But I may change my plan, before the close of this week. I want to go

With the Merriams —

ordinary channel?

Mr. W. seemed very anxious for this months ago, and repeatedly requested me to write out a list of articles which they could *make* — mostly *little* things for comfort & convenience in the getting a house furnished —

I wish to ask one more question in regard to the shipping of boxes — I have a good many *books* and sundry remnants of former days which I naturally wish to have with me; *quantities* of papers, letters, etc. (*notwithstanding* all I have burned) I query whether these might not better be lodged at the Rooms in Boston, until I get settled at Smyrna, & see how things look for the future (?) Or, I can leave them, for the present, where they now are. Please advise me *soon* — A line from Mr. Ward or a 'postal,' as before, to 108 Madison Av. will be safe, & sufficient. — 2 trunks are on the voyage.

On my arrival at Liverpool, Mr. Jones, whose family are distantly connected with ours, will take me, as before, to his home at 'Beaconsfields.' And Mrs. Horatius Bonar wishes me to come and spend "another happy fortnight" at their charming Edinburgh home. So Mrs. Charles at Hampstead Heath, from whom I have heard within a few weeks — though she expects me in May, and plans for a yearly gathering with her poor (East End) Mothers, on the lawn, for addresses & a 'treat.'

I am filling up the intervals of dentistry, and beg you to pardon appearance, & matter, of this scrawl.

Yours very truly
Maria A West

of my feeling. I will lay it before 26
the Master, & seek His will.

It will be a great joy to meet so many choice friends before I sail, and the "benedictions" which you say will follow me, as I go, are just what I crave. But "the Kingdom of God cometh not with observation." I am afraid of too much sounding of trumpets & great disappointment may ensue. The 71st Psalm is the language of my Soul, especially from the 16th to the 21st verses; although I cannot feel old, I am no longer young, and I take the marginal reading, "unto old age and gray hairs, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation," &c. You kindly mention the drawing of funds for necessary preparations I have not, as yet, found time for making

Miss Meek

108, Madison Ave.
New-York, Feb. 15th 1876

Dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of yesterday is received. I am glad that it is settled that I go on the 26th I can now write to friends in Scotland accordingly.

God is very good to me. Mrs. Bonar writes — "I just feel how good God has been to us." — How blessed the unity of Christians! By my letter, following the telegram, you learned that I was already engaged to be Mrs. Hardy's guest till I sail. This arrangement suits me admirably in every respect. Mrs. H. is so gentle, and quiet, and thoughtful. I find every

need supplied, and every want anticipated. I am,
you know, as a dear friend said to me yesterday,
"very human!" But please assure Mrs.
Bowker of my appreciation of, and warm
gratitude for her kindness in the invitation which
you mention; I have not yet heard from
her. You speak of Mrs. Bowker's plans
for assuming the expense of my Enterprise.
Is this the wish of the Prud. Committee?
I cannot help feeling a sense of disappoint-
ment, strange as it may seem to you and
to the Woman's Board! My strong preference
is to go out as a Missionary of the Am.
Board, as heretofore - and without any change
of relations, except in so far as I may
assume the somewhat unique position (after a
trial) of taking charge of a "Mission Station"!
Possibly, the funds needed for this special
work may more easily be secured in this
way. I do not wish to be self-willed, or
obstinate - but I would infinitely prefer
the old arrangement so far as I personally
am concerned. Is this wrong? I should
have felt it far more to have gone over to the
Pres. Board, had I been in Persia or Syria, -
and the cases are not parallel, yet it seems
similar to me. Can they not furnish funds
without styling me their missionary? I suppose this
would never do, and it may be best not to let

others who went to that region —

I write this part in haste, as I must meet an engagement this morning. And you will excuse my stating these items to you.

Very truly & gratefully
Maria A. West.

any preparation except in dentistry, which finishes to-day; and for which I pay half the usual price. But I wish to procure a good *Sewing-Machine*, the *very best*, and would like Mr. Hutchins to be on the look out for me. Also for an *organ* of superior tone, and not too *hard* in the blowing of bellows — for my own *health*. I should choose an upright *piano*, were the cost the same. But an instrument of some kind is to me, very essential. Perhaps Mr. Hutchins will look at the "Gerrish organs"; relatives of Mr. G. whom I met in Denver thought that he might give me one as an *advertisement* in Smyrna. I dislike exceedingly, the shrill, harsh tones of an organ which resembles (as in some cases) an *accordian*. For Sewing-Machine, perhaps "Willcox &

Gibbs' new Automatic Machine", with many improvements, might be the best, all things considered.

Please say to Mr. Ward that Dr. Bush will see to the sending on of two trunks (which came here as freight from Cambridge Pa.) and which he thinks can go as part of my luggage on the Kedar, to Liverpool, without extra expense. — They contain articles of clothing, a few books, pictures, etc. etc. The lock of one was broken, & as it could not there be mended, it was well strapped up.

Will next Monday or, rather, Tuesday, be early enough for me to be in Boston? I shall need to make some purchases there. I want a few new books "Smith's Bible Dic'ry" A good Atlas (the newest), and I do need an Encyclopedia, and "The World's Gazetteer." These are the most expensive books, but I want all the helps I can get in my future work. If you judge best, and it is as cheap, I can procure part of the books I want in England. That will save freight.

If I thought that I should need a cooking stove I should ask Mr. Hutchins to purchase one of Stuarts — but perhaps had better wait till I get to Smyrna & see. A side-saddle, likewise Bedding, table-linen, and other necessary things for housekeeping such as furniture, & carpets, crockery, etc. etc. can better be bought either in England or in Smyrna I suppose. Per-

Mrs. C "Lessons", I shall need.

and swashing water with, "All Right!" as he speedily closed the door while I echoed in some surprise "All wrong, I should say!"

This furnished me as well as others, plenty of employment just as we were getting into Queenstown so that I did not send off any message by letter as some others did. However, you have, ere this, seen the telegram of the "Hecla"'s arrival sent from that point.

Thursday Morning, March 9th

We reached Liverpool last evening, at the expected time. Through the kindness of Mr. & Mrs. Clarke (Mrs Bowker's friends) I was relieved of every difficulty in getting ashore with my effects, and am stopping at the same place for, at least a day or two. The rain poured when we arrived, but the sun is now shining, and I am in good health and spirits. Please remember me to all at the Rooms, and to Mrs. Clark. Very truly yours Maria A. West

Miss M. A. West.

English Channel
March 8th 1876

Rec'd March 22.

Dear Dr. Clarke;

We have had a very safe and pleasant passage thus far. x and are quietly steaming through the Channel, expecting to reach Liverpool soon after nine o'clock this evening.

I have been resting most of the way. Finding my state room, ~~roomy~~ airy, and pleasant, it has been the place where I could keep warm, and sleep

x trip - the exception of encountering a cyclone the fourth day out which obliged us to change our course, and the steamer "lay to," for several hours.

The portions of this letter which refer to the Sea-bath, etc. Mrs. Clarke may claim as hers.
M. A. W.

Please say to Mr. Hardy with kindest regards that I will write to Mrs. H. from Edinburgh.

which I have done to a great extent, thus avoiding mental vexation in the Saloon.

The good effects of my seclusion is now noticed by the other passengers, who tell me that I "look rested and much better" than when I Embarked.

We have a very kind Captain and every attention from the excellent Stewardess, and other employes on the Steamer.

The passengers are few, but peaceable and harmonious.

God has graciously heard

the prayers of friends in our
behalf, and given the winds
and the wave charge concerning
us. For the season, we have
been remarkably favored, going
so steadily, that very little dis-
comfort has been experienced
during the entire passage.
Yesterday, the ports of a passage-
way was open to air the ladies
cabin, etc. and most unexpectedly,
we shipped a heavy sea, or swell,
which rushed into my state-room,
both from above and below, giving
me an unwelcome bath, as
I was reclining in my berth.
Happily, most of my effects
were out of harms way, and
I received it calmly, till I found
my best bonnet completely soaked!
The steward came at my call,
looked in at the flooded floor

Scotland.

Free Church Manse, Tealing, nr. Dundee.
March 27th 1876

My dear Dr. Clark;—

I wrote you from Liverpool, soon after my arrival, giving some account of the sea-voyage, and of my plans, so far as I could then form them. You have since heard of me through my letter to Mr. and Mrs. Alpheus Hardy, dated at Edinburgh. My welcome at Dr. Bonar's was most gratifying. Every member of the family rec'd me as if one of their own number! I was much touched, that evening at family worship, by Dr. Bonar's prayer, not only in my behalf, but for our Mission, and for the future of my work, in Smyrna. On Monday evening last, a company of twenty or thirty friends were invited to meet me, at their home; and after an hour of pleasant social intercourse, Dr. Bonar made some very interesting remarks, about the East, and our work there, speaking in the warmest terms of "The Romance of Missions", and advising all present to obtain and read it, saying, "It is not a very big book". He then "called me out", as he had previously intimated, and I gave some details of work at Harpoot;

and elsewhere in Turkey, speaking, with the variation of occasional questions, for an hour.

The deepest interest was manifested in the work, and methods so new; and none expressed more gratification than Lady Elliott who had long been in India, and knew Dr. Myron Winslow, and Lady Teignmouth and daughter.

I am sure you will not think me egotistical in thus giving details of what is so helpful to the One Cause which is nearest and dearest of all, to the Christian heart, nor, in repeating the words of kind appreciation of my book, which were very grateful and encouraging to me, after all I have passed through, with the publisher!

Mrs. Bowen says, "Everybody wants your book!" and her daughter, who has abridged the "Life of Dr. Judson, and of his three wondrous wives", said "It is the most interesting missionary book that I ever read!" She had carefully reviewed it, to see where it might have been "cut down", but finally concluded that she could not leave out anything though confident that, for a selling book, it should be smaller and cheaper. Dr. Bowen had selected the Story of Hohannes, & the Sermon or letter, for his Family Magazine — Also that — "The Blacksmith, & Jephsa his wife" — and both are now in the printers hands. If I should give you all the kind words of those who have been reading the copy lent them by Mrs. Bonar — "the only one in Scotland" which I sent her from New-York, some two ago — You might think me elated and vain!

But what most pleases me is the fact that our methods of Missions work strike those who are contemplating a foreign field, as infinitely superior to the course pursued by the Scotch Free Church, and they rebel against so much "red tape", and the system which shuts them up exclusively to teachings in schools instead of freedom to preach the Gospel, as they have opportunity. This is very much felt by Dr. Bonar's eldest daughter, just engaged to a young minister contemplating missionary work in India — though as yet it is not publicly known (nor wished to be)

It has been suggested that a copy of the book be sent to Dr. Duff, and to Dr. McGill, of Edinburgh: But it is scarcely my place to do this.

April 1st At Mrs. Ranyards "L. N. R." — 13. Hunter St. Brunswick Square, London.

I found it impossible, when in Ealing, to finish my letter without encroaching upon the hours of sleep, which were invariably too late for my good, as my good friends had so many things to talk over during my visit. The day after my arrival at the "Manse," I met Agnes Salmond for the first time. I was much pleased with her, in every way, and the interest and satisfaction deepened at subsequent interviews.

The family came to tea, the next evening, with several of the pious neighbors invited by Mr. & Mrs. Turner; and on Sunday evening, at the School house near by, I gave these people an account of our work in Turkey. It was all very wonderful to them, and many an honest "ploughman" and pious "cottager" wiped away the gathering tears that came unbidden at the story of the Cross in its power upon hearts and lives of another race in another land. Agnes Salmond's father offered the concluding prayer with great fervor and unction, and many came to grasp my hand as the meeting dismissed, though in silence, or with a "God bless you!" Several of that little company had been lately brought to Christ through Mr. Moody's preaching in Dundee and the hymns and tunes used on that occasion were those of "Moody & Sankey." And just here I may say that every where I heard it stated that the converts of that season of awakening under Mr. Moody's plain and simple teaching are "sound and steadfast" and that the Bible is more generally and carefully studied than ever before by large numbers of people.

My friends at Lealing were making arrangements for a Missionary Meeting in Dundee, — where the sainted McCheyne once kindled the holy fire, — when a letter from Mrs. Pennefather hurried me back to Edinburgh, — to attend a Meeting at St. Giles', London, on the 30th of the month. This gave me only one day more with Dr. & Mrs. Bonar, whose kindness cannot be told upon paper! I called to see Mrs. Norris at her mother's house, and Dr. N. came over for the evening, a very promising man, ~~and~~ "one of Dr. Bonar's boys".

It was most profitable and pleasant for me during my stay in Edinburgh, to attend a Bible Reading conducted by Lady Houdis, also one of Mr. Müller's Meetings in Assembly Hall, — at which "Faith" was the subject; — and a "Drawing-Room Meeting", at which Miss de Broen of Paris gave a very full account of the rise and progress of her work among the Communists of Paris. Many voluntary workers go from London and Edinburgh to spend months, and even years in aiding her gospel work at their own expense. I may get help in this way at some time, if needed, in Smyrna!

Yesterday, after being somewhat rested from the journey of the previous day, I went with Mrs. Ranyard to the Monthly Meeting of "Ladies, Bible women, and Nurses" at their new hall in St. Giles. It was filled with a great company — Canon Thorold made an impressive & most solemn address of an hour on the work — that it should be in Christ, of, and from, and by, and for Him! Then Mr. Poole, a ~~returned~~ missionary from Madagascar, gave a condensed & exceedingly interesting account of work in that Island, to which he is soon returning. We were all weary with listening so intently; but my turn came last, and after giving evidence, and singing, "Hold the fort," I gave them some pictures, & stories of the Gospel in Bithynia & Armenia, which seemed to take hold of the Bible-women, if one could judge by their looks and responses! Here I met Mr. Trowbridge, and other friends, from the East and the West, several of whom dined, or took tea here last evening. Mrs. Ranyard is quite pleased that "Lady Archibald," who was present, has written a note stating her great interest in our work in Turkey, and we go to visit her this P.M. Mrs. R. has offered to support a Bible-woman in Smyrna, as soon as I secure one. I go to Hampstead Heath on Monday to visit Mrs. Charles, and after the week with her, and other friends, expect to go to Liverpool to stay with Mr. & Mrs. Jones at Beaconsfield, till the sailing of the "Sidon," probably the 12th or 13th of April — With very kind greetings to all at the "Rooms"

Very truly yours Maria A. West

P.S. I trust you will pardon the appearance of these sheets, under the circumstances. I carried the paper rolled up, and it is somewhat crumpled.

You will see by all that I have written, that God has kept me longer than I expected in this country. The Cunard steamers leave only "once in three weeks", and had I gone earlier, I should have missed several most valuable opportunities, as the friends I wished to meet were away from home.

I can see how a longer stay will help in the future of work in the East. But I am very much annoyed, to use a mild word, with Mr. Randolph for his slackness, — which tried me beyond measure the months previous to my departure! I am very sorry that you did not see the paper he drew up for me — a statement of our accounts — for I am sure that many at home are under the impression that I am making money out of "The Romance of Missions", when, in fact, I am heavily in debt to the publisher, who has not yet allowed me a single copy free — was unwilling to present copies to the Secretaries of the Board even, and charged me for every one that I ordered sent to the "Rooms" or elsewhere! It was only after repeated writing, that I secured the sending of a copy to Mr. Charles & Mrs. Bonar, (at my

own

expense,) Mrs. Ranyard (who would have noticed it most kindly in her Magazine) never recd hers, nor Mr. Jones, and others. Randolph said, "Tell your friends in Edinburgh and London that they will find the books at Robertson's, and Nisbet's." But as yet not a copy has come, and both houses profess entire ignorance of the book! Meanwhile, another English book of the same title, "Romance of Missions," is sent to persons asking, or ordering it!

Miss Webb of the "London Ladies' Miss. Soc'y" was speaking of her own, and others experience in this line (not knowing mine) and said, at dinner last evening, "If Dante were living in these days he would put another round in his Inferno for *publishers*!!" I am troubled because Mr. Randolph lets ~~the~~ *opportunities* slip away so! I wrote him *long* before your last notice of the book, to return to me a *very* valuable letter from Dr. E. Schauffler about it, as he had been brought up amid those scenes; again & again I asked for the letter, in vain; & finally sought to get it back before sailing, (and Mr. R. acknowledged that, though once "mislaid", it was found) yet has never sent it to me; nor valuable pictures of mine which he has had for many months! Can you not use your influence for me? I do not wish him to publish my next book, for these reasons. I *could* pardon the loss of profit, if he were more *prompt*, and business-like in advancing the interests of the book.

Please give my love to Mrs. Clark, and let the *ladies* *see* my letter.

Lyons Ap. 11, 1876
W

by their influence to put the [illegible] on the right basis, it seems to me. But great wisdom is needed to know when and how to speak. Henceforth I will "keep my mouth as with a bridle while the wicked — or even the righteous — is before me"! I fully realize the force of all that you state on this subject and I ask your prayers in my behalf. But please do not think that I tell everything that I know! I could fill a volume with "inside views", that are mostly locked up in my own mind & heart — things that would probably astonish even yourself and the Senior Secretaries, which even my blessed Mother never heard from my lips or pen! I carefully studied not to offend, in writing my books — for human nature is poor at the best and I am very human myself! Surely, none should be more charitable than I! Pray for me then! Yours for the Cause Maria A. West.

Private and confidential.

April 1st London.

Dear Dr. Clark: Rec'd Apr. 17.

I have noted all you say in your private instructions, handed me before sailing.

As I wrote you before I left Cambridge Pa. it is my firm intention to "hold myself aloof from all missionary criticisms, discussions, and complications of every kind".

Of course to do this I must be very guarded myself, in expressing any opinion about the work of others. I confess that I am naturally too frank and outspoken about everything! If I have harassed the cause of Christ - the cause of Missions - by strictures upon fellow-workers, or Methods I am deeply grieved and humbled, at the thought, even!

God forbid that I should sow discord among the brethren!

I know that among some of the best of people I have sometimes deplored measures and mistakes, which I felt injured more or less seriously the work. When I was with Mrs. Durant for instance I could scarcely keep from dissenting when she (soon after I returned to America) expressed such unbounded confidence in Mrs. Loyd of Africa, and delight in her work. I had learned that Mrs. L. was most injudicious in the use of money among the natives, and hindered the development of self-support by her persistent use of means sent her from home.

I felt that Mrs. Durant was one

who could understand or appreciate such a course, like others, Mrs. Horace Fairbanks for instance who are not so ignorant of human nature as to suppose that missionaries are perfect! My feeling was, that such things should be understood, and intelligent sympathy given to the right methods of working. But I could see that Mrs. D. felt that I was actuated from other motives, at the time - So I left it for time to show! It was with a sense of relief that I heard you tell those two young ministers hanging upon your lips and others, at Mrs. Blatchford's table, last October, that, if Mrs. L. had remained in the field, she would have put back the work for years &c. &c. Those who give funds ought to know how it is expended, and helps

S. — Business item, referring to Expense. Would it be possible for the Com. to allow me the same left of traveling expenses toward house-furnishing, etc.? I purchased in Boston, before sailing, a New England organ, a sewing machine, and a side-saddle — all necessary adjuncts of my work, from the commencement; — and the three things took half of the sum given me for housefurnishing! I have tried to be very careful, but everything, almost, that I want, is higher than formerly, and I shall be very glad if you can spare this sum if I need it, as I fear I shall before I get through.

I went by "third class" carriage to Edinburgh, and to Dundee. There was no third class to London, by the fast train, I shall use very little of the money of the Board, if any, for myself. I found on application to the ship owners of Cunard line at Liverpool that only £5. would be deducted from fare for Agnes S. and myself. A second letter, also through Phelps, Jones & Co., reduced their charges from £20. for me, and £18. for Agnes, to £13. for myself and £10. for her. (no "second class" on the steamer) So I have saved something for the Board!

We spend six days in Constantinople, as the steamers only touch at Smyrna in returning. The "Sidon" also allows me to carry freight at half price 6 p. per cubic foot, instead of one shilling as usual. I may send for a stove to be purchased with the $28, or $38. furnished a year ago by Miss Halleimer's little Society in Brooklyn towards my outfit.

Yours very truly
M. A. West

At Mrs. Charles',

Combe Edge, Hampstead Heath,
London, N.W. April 5, 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec'y
Dear Dr. Clark;

It seems wise to me, under the circumstances, to enclose for your perusal the letter of Mr. Dwight, as Secretary of the Mission, with my reply, that you may see more fully just the position in which I am now placed with regard to Smyrna. It is very trying, and makes me shrink from meeting those at Constantinople who evidently regard me, as coming in to introduce a new order of things.

I have tried to write as carefully and kindly as possible, leaving you, and the Committee, to plead my cause, far better than I can do.

I am the more anxious, because the Annual Meeting of the Mission must be near, and from the tone of the enclosed letter some action will undoubtedly be taken in the matter. But the Master will certainly order it all, and I certainly ought to expect something of this kind to precede what must strike the missionaries as departing from the old, established order of things. I only hope that no intimation has been given by the Missionaries, to the preacher and Protestants in Smyrna, of changes which may array them against my settlement, and proposed work among them. Perhaps God has allowed this expression of feeling on the part of the Station, — and, I suppose it also includes the Mission — to lead me more closely to Himself at the very outset. I can but hope that the personal interviews, and renewed acquaintance, of the six days' stay in Constantinople, on my way to Smyrna, may materially help to soften this feeling there; and the probable detention at Manissa, till a house can be secured in Smyrna, will set matters in a different light before the Missionaries of that field.

I added a line to this effect in closing my letter, stating the day of my departure from Liverpool. Last evening I had the pleasure of hearing Dr. Mullens, Dr. Vaughn, and others, make Missionary addresses at a "Drawing-room Meeting" of nearly two hundred persons in the next house to Mrs. Charles's lovely home. I send you the printed papers that lay on every seat. We went at 7 1/2 o'clock, partook of refreshments on our arrival, and listened to speeches till 11 o'clock! in behalf of the Indian Vernacular Education Society. Mrs. Charles has just given me £5. for Smyrna. Very truly yours Maria A. West.

London, Apr. 5, 1870.
Rec'd Apr. 18.

London, Apr. 5. 1876.

Copy — Combe Edge, 271. Hampstead Heath, London
April 5th '76

Dear Mr. Dwight: —

Your communication of March 28th was forwarded to me by Mr. Jones yesterday morning. I will take the most important part first, in my reply. You say, "We have been rather surprised at the action of the Prudential Committee in detaching Smyrna from the Smyrna field — the centre from the circle," etc. I think you forget that Smyrna has long been virtually given up as a centre of Missionary operations, and considered merely an outstation of Constantinople. This is what I have always understood from the Officers of the Board, who surely are not ignorant of the real relation of things in that region. The work at Manissa has always been considered as a work among the Greek population, Manissa being the Station, and the entire field (of that region) being worked from that point. Of course, if the way to its outstations lies "through Smyrna", as you say, either by Railway, or by the Sea, Missionaries come and go precisely as do others — similarly situated — through sea-board towns or ports which lie in their way in the prosecution of their work. I cannot see how my going to Smyrna to work among the Armenians, with the native preacher — whose hearty coöperation and sympathy I shall first of all seek to secure — can in any way, disturb the existing arrangements at Manissa! All that I ask is, just what the Prud. Committee — comprised of wise, experienced, cautious and conservative men — most heartily approve of my being allowed to do, viz. — to try the experiment, in Smyrna, of hand-to-hand work among the families with the Armenian preacher there settled: — And that, in order to the fullest and fairest trial of this method, (which may with the blessing of God, throw light upon the failure of fruit in past years,) I be permitted to work in my own way, untrammeled by other influences. I come with the earnest and humble hope that He who has so wonderfully prepared my way thus far, will use me not for ~~His~~ my own glory, but for the advancement of His Cause in that long-abandoned and most wicked city. I do not wish to set myself up in any way, as independent of missionary counsel or aid. It is my expectation to sustain the Kindliest relations with the brethren and sisters at Manissa, and elsewhere, and seek their advice and help whenever necessary in the future of my work. x x x

With very kind greetings to the friends, I am ever truly yours

Maria A. W

Rec'd Apr 18.

{ Mostly written on deck, with a fresh breeze blowing!
We shall reach Smyrna a week hence, if prospered. }

Steamer "Trinidad", Mediterranean Sea.

Saturday April 29th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Finding that we can post letters at Malta, which we are approaching, and shall probably reach in the evening, I seize the opportunity to send you a line concerning our progress and prosperity thus far since leaving England. A "Post-Card", mailed from Liverpool the evening before I embarked on the "Trinidad", apprised you of that fact. The "Sidon", in which I had expected to sail, was detailed for other ports and a delay of one week occurred which, at first seemed very trying, as I was most anxious to get settled in Smyrna at an early day.

But "Easter week", which caused the detention (as "everybody was off for the holidays"), proved very stormy, and when I was safely housed with our excellent friends at Albyns — Mr. & Mrs. Gellibrand — I had abundant reason to thank God for thus turning me aside. Mrs. Gellibrand is, you know, the sister of Mr. Joseph Ropes of the Prud. Com. and a warm friend of the American Board, —

And Mr. Gellibrand, now in his 86th year, is one of the most delightful specimens of a happy, peaceful, Christian old age, that it has ever been my privilege to see. My visit with them in the grand old Hall (which was built in 1620) was every way most refreshing and profitable; and I went on my way rejoicing.

Mr. Jones, of the T. M. A. Socy, kindly saw me started from London for Liverpool. And after repacking my effects at Miss Williams' boarding house, I accepted the very kind invitation of Rev. Robert & Mrs. Lundie of Fairfield, Liverpool, to be their guest for the remaining day or two. At their pleasant home, I met, for an evening, Dr. & Mrs. Nutting, who are in lodgings near by. Dr. Nutting was quite enthusiastic over my making Hessab my future health resort, and place of summer work among the Armenians, and certainly, from his report of the place and the people in that region, it seems a most feasible plan. I suppose that it makes no difference as to the Mission in which the work is done, if the missionaries in charge assent (?) Mr. & Mrs. Lundie interested themselves as much in all the details of my final setting forth, as if I were one of their own household! For this also, I am indebted to the unfailing kindness and Christian love of Mrs. Bowen, who wrote to her Mother, and paved the way for a friendship that will last, I trust, forever!

Agnes Salmond met me on the Steamer, having taken the night train from Edinburgh. We occupy the same State-room, and although a Sea-voyage is not the best time for making the most favorable impression especially when both are obliged to succumb to Sea-Sickness — as we did for the first two days — still I find her just what she was represented, so far. The Captain seems a Christian man; and there are several pleasant people as passengers, with whom we have Christian Communion, so that, with prosperous and fair weather, we have every reason to be thankful and take courage.

I am busily studying Turkish, which in Smyrna will take the precedence of Armenian, though not to the exclusion of the latter. Agnes, and a young lady going to keep house for her brother on the shores of the Black Sea, are my pupils. They are getting hold of many common, colloquial phrases, and have already acquired quite a vocabulary of words.

I am surprised to see, in my own case, how words and sounds heard years ago, come back to me, with the wonderful power of association! And I do not see but that I learn new ones quite as easily as when I first commenced my missionary life! Surely, God must have a work for me to do for Him! And I can but hope that it is to be in old Smyrna! My mind is kept in perfect peace about the future. He will go before, and open doors and hearts, I truly believe!

And the assurance that I have, of *so many* prayers offered up in my behalf, and for Smyrna at this time, is a constant source of strength and comfort.

Even the prayers of the little ones whom I left behind, at my sister's, with an aching heart, are not the least among those which I so prize. When my sister rec'd my first letter telling of the arrival in England, little Willie ~~received~~ hailed it as a *direct* answer to *his* prayers that ~~Auntie~~ "God would take Auntie across the sea and *not* let her get drowned!" -

I rec'd your last letter, (from Edinburgh) just before leaving Liverpool. The extract from Mr. Bowen's letter was very cheering. I feel confident that unless the *Mission* take it up, my position at Smyrna will soon be quietly settled. I was pained, I must confess, at the tone of Mr. Dwight's letter. There was not one kindly expression of interest in my coming, or in the work proposed! And this has been lacking *altogether* at Constantinople! But I must close, hoping soon to hear from you again and with warm greetings to *all* at the Rooms, Ever yours in Christ

Maria ~~A.~~ West

Rec'd May 20.

Smyrna, Asia Minor
May 12th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy,
Dear Dr. Clark,

It is just one week this very hour, — half past eleven o'clock in the morning — since I landed in this old Oriental town, and passed through its fearfully rough streets, amid all the familiar sights and sounds of past years! And I am very happy to report myself as _really settled_ in "my own hired house" with every prospect of health and comfort, in the commencement of life and work, for the Master in this place. It has been an eventful week, bringing new experiences, and new proofs of the watchful care and overruling providence of our Heavenly Father.

I wrote you from Malta, of our progress up to that point. The weather continued delightful, and we reached Smyrna even earlier, on Friday morning, than we had expected. I had apprised Mr. Dwight, at Constantinople, of the change in my plans, asking him to inform the Missionaries at Manissa that some one might be there to meet us. But either he had failed to understand, or communicate the message, for no one came. After waiting some hours I found a Jew, by whom I sent a note to Pastor Hagop. He came saying that Mr. Bowen & Mr. Perry arrived from Manissa, at the very moment my message was brought, but, owing to Mrs. Perry's illness, they could not come to meet us. I had not been in his house an hour, before seeing the house pointed out which we have since secured! A new, neat, compact and airy dwelling with a small garden, situated at the edge of the Turkish quarters, near the Protestant chapel and quite near the pastor's. It is also but a short distance from the Mission Houses of the London Church (Missionary) Society, and of the Established Church of Scotland, at the latter of which there is a service in English every Sunday.

While Miss Salmond and I were taking a cup of tea at the house of my former pupils — Anna & Hripsima Seragatian — who welcomed me ~~most~~

warmly — Mr. Bowen called. Mr. Sternes had obtained the necessary medicine &c. for Mr. S. and returned to Manissa by the afternoon train. Mr. Bowen went with us to look at the Turkish house and several boys who were playing nearby, said, very emphatically "This house will never be let to an infidel; never!" So also protested a neighbor to whom we applied for the key. In the evening we obtained the key, and while looking from an upper window, were loudly rebuked by a Turk living opposite. Mr. Bowen was very kind in getting our things from the steamer, and looking with us at other houses, till he left for Constantinople, with Mr. & Mrs. Brooks, who came the next day. A second survey of the interior (by daylight) of the house satisfied us all better than at first. And after looking at all that offered in this part of the city, I was convinced that for quietness, good air, and water, a high & healthful location, compact, well planned, and clean house, this was superior, for my needs, to any other we could obtain. The rent too was reasonable. Mr. Bowen said he had no idea that I could obtain such a house as I should want, for that sum, viz. 35 Turkish Pounds per year. To be sure, it is very inferior in finish to many of the Smyrna dwellings; the woodwork unpainted, and the hall paved with common stone flagging, instead of the usual polished marble:- But perhaps this will be even better for the moral influence of my future work and position among this people. The house is *really* very nice in its exterior, of stone, or stuccoed, painted straw color, with iron shutters to the lower windows, nice green blinds to the upper, with a balcony (enclosed) on the second story, and another, forming a neat little observatory (which I shall use for a *study*) at the top of the house, in front. The views from these are very extensive, and really beautiful; from the high position of the dwelling, we can overlook a large portion of the city, with the sweep of hills on either side, and catch a gleam of the sea beyond, with masts of the shipping rising above the intervening buildings. The rooms are really not more than four, opening from square halls in the centre, besides large closets, and the balconies above mentioned. A small parlor on one side, a neat kitchen (which is arranged with a screen before the range, to serve also as a common dining-room, and rooms of similar size above each one:- A very low attic, and a good cellar, and a place for storing wood and coal.

The parlor has two windows looking out on the little garden where are half-a-dozen young orange trees, with a bed of shrubs and flowers all around, a reservoir of water at one corner, and a little fountain in the centre; it is enclosed by high walls on three sides, adjoining the gardens & dwellings of our neighbors. Thus much of discription, which I fear may prove very prolix! And now to give you the more important sequel!

On Monday, after a Sunday of little rest,—in attending both the Turkish and English preaching service, and receiving a company of six young men from Marash, in the evening—I again looked at one or two houses, and then called upon M. Richard Van Lennep, to arrange for the payment of rent, in advance, as customary here. M. V. L. was exceedingly kind, and assured me that there would be no danger in taking a house in the Turkish quarter. But I was startled when he said, "We have received *very grave* news from Salonica. The French and German Consuls have both been *killed* by the Turks!" He added that a meeting of the various Consuls in Smyrna had taken place since the telegram was recived, and that they either had, or would, send for a "Man of war" to be stationed in the harbor; and that he queried whether it were not wise to advise the Manissa Missionaries to come to Smyrna for the present! This looked serious indeed! I asked Mr. V. C. whether, under existing circumstances it was safe for us to live in the Turkish quarter; but he was so confident that I dismissed all apprehension, and completed the necessary business.

The contract was read to me, at Pastor Hogop's house, and after all the preliminaries, was signed and sealed, the landlord agreeing to have it cleaned and put in order for immediate occupation.

The next morning I went over to superintend the work, and a stout black woman who lives close by, came in to protest. She was very bitter, saying again and again, "I don't wish! Three or four other Turkish women joined her and remonstrated against our occupying the house, using the strongest terms of indignation, and saying, "We will stone, we will break windows!" Etc. Etc. Heripsimia, who was with me, tried to pacify them, but their voices waxed louder and louder; and finally they said of me", She will never go out of this house!" (that is, alive)

Finding that kind words were of no avail I drew myself up, and ordered them to begone! They obeyed at once, and I sent for Hagi Manoog the head of the Protestant community, who had been the chief agent in securing the house. From words dropped by the women, I found that one serious cause of the disturbance was our proximity to one of their "holy places" a little mosque, _only seperated_ by a narrow lane on the South side of the house. It appeared that the neighbors had a standing quarrel with the landlord for building so high as to overlook this minor sanctuary, and his Mother, for whom he erected it, had to go back to her native Island of _Crete_. This new aspect of affairs, at this crisis, in the unsettled state of the government, and of the Turkish mind in general, made me anxious. So I sat down amid all the confusion of whitewashing, scrubbing, etc. etc, and formed a statement to Mr. Smithers, American Consul. While waiting for a reply, Mr. Bonous came in from Manissa! He had supposed that I was in Constantinople, and I had thought him too occupied with the sole care of the Station to come and see me. But the Lord sent him at the moment when counsel and aid was most needed! He had not heard the news from Salonica. Mrs. Stevens (formerly Miss Danforth) and Mrs. Lawson – the mother of Mrs. Smithers – also came to offer sympathy and any aid in their power.

Word came from Mr. Smithers that I need not fear; every effort would be made to protect me in the occupation of the house. That evening the Chief of the Police sent to the place, and had all the neighbors' names written down. But six young Turks had come in the afternoon when the landlord was in the house, to say that they pledged themselves to do everything to prevent its being let to Christians! Mr. Barrows waited upon the Consul on ~~Tuesday morn~~ Wednesday morning, and, after a long consultation his apprehensions were removed. A letter from Mr. Smithers written after a personal interview with the Chief of Police, which came before Mr. Barrows returned to Manissa, assured me that I might safely retain the dwelling. That evening, the Governor General sent the Chief of Police with six or eight soldiers to the quarter. They drew up before the house, and the Chief entered the door and called the men of the neighborhood around him, to talk the matter over, and hear their complaints. Haiji Mamoog was within, when he came, and related the conversation that ensued. To all their objections, the Chief gave appropriate answer, that "I was quiet and good, would make no trouble" &c. &c. One young Turk, bolder than the rest, said "But we don't want an infidel!" "Come to the Palace to-morrow", was the reply, "and we will persuade you to a different mind"! The Imaum said, "We don't wish them to hear our service in the Mosque, and ridicule us!"

to which Haji Manoog made answer, "Why should you be so close - (Exclusive) Whosoever but if they *hear* they will be *converted*!" At this the Chief of Police threw himself back with a hearty outburst of laughter and then stroked Haji Manoog's beard, saying, "Well done!" He charged the two leading men of the neighborhood "Mukhtars" with the care of the place, that no disturbance should occur to us in any way, and they bowed low, with a profound salaam, saying, "Upon us be the responsibility!"

The pastor ~~and~~ Haji came with great joy to tell me of the final solution of the trouble, saying, "Now you will be safer than any body!" We therefore entered in triumph! It is now Saturday morning; we spent last night here without the least *annoyance*. A fire at some distance, for the past two nights, has caused great commotion, firing of guns & pistols, on every hand, & all the uproar attending such events in an Eastern town, but otherwise we have been quiet & undisturbed. The family altar has been erected, and we feel that *God is with us*.

For the present Hiraako, an old Greek servant, for *many* years in Missionary families, sleeps here, and does the marketing, helping us to get settled. Mrs. Stevens came last evening again. She is greatly interested in my coming to the city where she has spent so many years. Mr. Spence, of the Scotch Church, has called several times. He is a townsman of Agnes Salmond and welcomes her to his church and people. Rev. Mr. Epstein called yesterday and welcomed me to the work in Smyrna, inviting to a Thursday evening prayer-meeting at his house. The sudden death of Mr. Cumberbatch the English Consul, is a great blow to all the Christian population of Smyrna. I first heard of it at Malta. Mrs. Cumberbatch has made every preparation for removing to Constantinople with her children, but the latest advices from that point, have changed her plans for the present. Her Mother, and brothers (the Hansons of C'ple) with their families, are all leaving, for Corfu, on account of the unsettled state of the government. I was told yesterday at the English Consulate, that the crisis in Turkish affairs was rapidly approaching. God only knows how it will end, and our trust is in Him! Miss Powers has just called. I must close this long story, in haste, as the post is going. Please remember me very affectionately to all the friends at the Rooms, and elsewhere; and ask their continued prayers. God has wonderfully answered prayer for us, thus far. Miss Salmond is going to be a great help & comfort, and I am more than content with the beginning of things in Smyrna.

Ever most truly yours for the Master! Maria A. West—

Rec'd June 5.

Smyrna, Asia-Minor, May 19th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Sec'y —

Dear Dr. Clark,

Another "eventful week" has passed since I wrote you; and now, by the good hand of our God upon us we are quietly, and securely, (to all human view) settled in a more commodious, and better-finished house, in the best part of the _Armenian_ quarter of Smyrna!! Of this change I must give you the details. Last Sunday Morning, I was surprised by an official call from Mr. Smithers the American Consul, accompanied by his dragoman and government cavass. The object of the call was to inform me that, late, on the previous evening, a note had been received from the Governor General in which he informed Mr. Smithers that I must leave that house, at once! The principal reason given was, that, in the unsettled state of the country he could not protect me, in case of any disturbance or revolution, arising in Smyrna, should I remain in that quarter. Mr. Smithers said that the note was couched in such imperative terms, that he could not disregard it. and although he _very_ much disliked the _tone_ of the Pasha, and the position he assured in regard to some minor matters pertaining to the "Contract," &c. still he could not advise me to remain in opposition to the decided wish of the government. Indeed, he felt that as things were growing worse and worse every day, it would be far safer and more comfortable in the Christian quarter of the town; for, *he* would be *powerless to* care for me and ensure my safety should there be an uprising among the people.

Under the circumstances, he therefore had no hesitation in counselling immediate search for another house, offering to go with me on Monday, in company with his dragoman, who knew where the most eligable houses were to be found. This we did, the following day, and after looking at several, finally came to one, which was offered me *after* I had promised to take the Turkish house. This pleased me all better than any other. In fact, *my* principal objection to it was that it was too large, and *finely finished*, to suit my plan of work in this place.

The rent was *only* five Pounds more, per year, and the position very good, the friends say; though the air cannot be as pure as in the other place, because it is lower. But we have one advantage in the gardens which extend around nearly three sides of the house, leaving a wide space for air, and affording a pleasant prospect, from the sleeping rooms and terrace at the rear. The "Castle" is in full view, with the grove of cypress trees at the base of the Hill.

On Tuesday, I took my first ride in a railway car in this land! Several articles of furniture were still necessary for housekeeping, and as a "sale" was to take place at Bouja, by the kindness of Mr. Spence, the Scotch missionary, I was enabled to procure what was essential at a far cheaper rate than I could possibly procure them either in America or England. The next day was given to the business of repacking, and concluding the contract with the house owners, and on Thursday, we moved our effects, and occupied our new dwelling that night, alone with none to molest or make afraid!

As I looked around upon the high walls, pure and white, the woodwork well painted, and fresh, as if new, the marble halls, opening upon a larger garden of orange trees than our former one, the pleasant, roomy parlor, the neat dining room with its commodious pantry & store-room, the compact and convenient kitchen with every contrivance for comfort, ~~and~~ a little wash-room opening from it, with a flight of back stairs leading to the sunny terrace, my heart overflowed with gratitude, and a song of praise arose ~~to my lips~~, to Him who had shown us such "marvellous kindness in a strong city!"

My only fear was that it was too good for me! You know that I fully intended living in a small way, to avoid expense not only, but also the appearance of extravagance, and of coming out here to have a "good time!" And this sudden and providential change, rather startled me, and made my conscience ask some questions as to all that this might involve! i.e. More company, more style, more expense in entertaining, as well as in furnishing so roomy a house! But I came to the conclusion that He who had so remarkably guided my steps, and marked out every turning in the way, had chosen this house for me, as the most suitable for the plan He had in view. Of all that we saw, or could find, or hear of, however old or poor, none was less than 30 Pounds (Turkish) and others were from £ 40, to 100, and over! — — While we were taking our first cup of tea in the new house, that same evening, Mr. Bowens walked in, having only just heard of our removal, and the reasons.

I was truly glad to see him, and enjoyed giving him a seat at our little table, and seeing the relish with which he appeared to partake of our simple fare. Mrs. West and children had arrived & gone out to Manissa from the steamer, and from her he heard first heard of our sudden removal.

After looking over the house, Mr. Bonoux assured me that it was a very cheap rent, and a remarkably good position for this quarter. Mr. Spence saw it also, & ~~assured~~ advised me not to let it slip out of my hands. It has never been rented before, and the landlady an Armenian woman of excellent family, somewhat reduced in means, was most anxious to have the house taken by me, in preference to a larger family. Her daughter, also a widow, with a family of children, and an unmarried brother, owns, and lives in the house next ours, only separated by a wide garden; so that we can go, and come, in case of illness or danger, by a back way, without entering the street. This relieves us of the necessity of hiring a man to sleep in the house for protection at night. Mr. Struthers said very decidedly that there was not the least occasion for our having any one in the house. We are quite near the Local Sisters, and I reap in their kind attentions, and aid (very freely bestowed,) some of the fruits of seed sown in past years! Of them, more particularly another time. They are not living where you saw them, but occupy a much smaller & newer house, for which they pay £50. (Fifty Pounds) per year. Rents are high in Smyrna.

Mrs. Stevens says that I shall be "much more thought of here for living in a house like this" — far more than I would have been in the other, she thinks. But as for position in Society, aside from my missionary work, I do not care. In fact, I dread this very thing, which draws missionaries aside from their special work, & consumes so much of time & strength! It is my greatest fear for the future! Pray that I may be kept from falling into this specious snare.

Pastor Hogg has been kinder than I can tell you on paper! It has, I am sure, done him good, in the absence of any missionary to help me, just like an own brother, — making purchases, helping to pack & unpack, and sending around anything we might need for the time being till our own supplies come in, etc. etc. His wife too, though for some time ill, is very kind, and the little daughter is a great comfort to both Agnes and myself. I can but think that our Father had a purpose in allowing the trouble of the last week or so — for nothing could so quickly have opened hearts & awakened an interest in our welfare, as this has done. Both Mr. Smithers & Mr. Van Lennep are fast & valuable friends. I should like you to read their kind notes. Surely, "all things do work together for good"! With affectionate salutations to all the friends

I am, as ever, most sincerely yours Maria A. West

Post Script — After such a week's work, I am very weary, though quite well, now that sleep is no more disturbed by watchful fear, as during the last few nights in the Turkish quarter. But I have been too busy to write Mr. Ward fully about traveling expenses &c. as he requested, on my arrival in Smyrna. I mentioned last week that I had left, of the £60. (Sixty Pounds) which he furnished me for such expenses, the sum of £20. (Twenty Pounds) and that as I really need it for house-furnishing, it may be granted me. I bought bed & table linen, crockery, iron ware, (to some extent) blankets, a mattress, iron bedstead &c. &c. in Liverpool, but no tables, bureaus or large furniture except chairs. All this I find here second hand — stoves for winter &c. &c. very necessary & very good for my need.

I go now to see Mrs West and party in the Trinidad, but cannot close this letter without telling you that Mr. Van Lennep, to whom I wrote for counsel in regard to leaving the Turkish quarter, strongly advised the step, and said, "I will now add, as soon as possible". After attending to our matters here, he assured me that God would grant me the strength needed for this task also. M. A. West Yours

I have no time to write to my sister or other friends at home this week, & they will be very anxious. Can you send or write a line to them — In great haste.

M. A. W.

Recd June 13. 1

Smyrna, Asia Minor,
June 3d 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Sec'y —

My dear Dr. Clark,

I did not write to you last week, — although greatly tempted to do so, — because I wished to allow more time for impressions concerning the healthfulness of this dwelling, or rather its *unhealthfulness*! The fact is, that I have not been at all well since coming into it. Of course there was a natural reaction to be expected, after the intense nervous strain of the week or two previous; still, that could not wholly account for the exhaustion following every night's sleep in this new abode. I kept my bed for several days, a day or two at a time, solely to secure the quiet and freedom from a distressing restlessness which, when about the house, seeing so many things undone, kept me moving, without the satisfaction of accomplishing anything! I had been going through with a complication of trying, yet unavoidable difficulties in the way of housekeeping as well as moving, from the fact that Agnes could only speak English, and the Greek servant — formerly Mrs. Dodds'; —

whom I employed temporarily, knew less English than he supposed, and was so self-willed, conceited and obstinate withal, that he vexed my soul continually. Finding him too much of a gentleman to condescend to all that I required, increasing expenses by hiring others to do his own work, & making purchases of provisions *not* ordered I dismissed him—

But the being plunged into such a sea of tongues, hearing, if not speaking several at a time (!) was bewildering to the brain, and, added to other vexations, proved very exhausting. English and American friends, new and old, were quick to call and enter with hearty sympathy into all my plans and trials. The house pleased them all, as it did us at first, but every day's trial showed me some essential lack, and what it was I could scarcely tell. ~~at~~

I now think that I have found the cause to be insufficient ventilation, from the want of windows on one side—also impure air from the old pipes of a sewer at the rear of the house upon which our sleeping rooms open—besides the gas which pours in most of the day from eight or ten chimneys (for the use of charcoal) so situated that whenever the *only* wind that we get is flowing, it sends their poisonous fumes directly into the sleeping rooms! I am very sensitive to this gas, more so than many persons. Then too we are on a side street running across from a deep gutter, or rushing stream into which all the offal of the neighborhood is thrown, and which breeds quantities of musquitoes, and sickening odors I am told when in the midsummer, as sometimes happens it is nearly dry! You may think me too full in making out these details, but as health is the first consideration, and especially in my case imperative in its importance, if the object for I came is to be accomplished, I trust you will bear with me — — — Taking all these things into consideration, and the improbability of ever again securing such an exceptionally healthful and airy house as that so soon lost in the Turkish quarter, I have been led to ponder much about the future of my work in Smyrna. On Monday of this week a thought suddenly flitted through my mind which seemed to solve the problem!

It was this: — a new chapel is essential to the best interests of Christ's work among the Armenians. The present one is a disgrace to the name of

Protestant! It is so shabby and rickety, that really I could not invite an Armenian neighbor, to go from her fine dwelling with marble halls etc. etc. into such a place to hear the Gospel! She would think it merely a room for the street poor!

Why then, since the situation is good, and the ground belongs to the Board cannot a new one be built,—looking to a future congregation of increasing numbers,—and over this house of worship a sufficient number of dwelling rooms to suit my need! The pastor was delighted when I mentioned my thought, and said, "I think it must have come from God!" I went over, two hours after, to survey the ground. The position is as good as could possibly be obtained. Near the Turkish quarter—which in every city secures the highest portion and best air—There is a good stone wall with gate, or door, in the centre, on the street; and quite a garden with a number of trees, as you may remember, before the low chapel.

Obtaining permission from a Jewish neighbor, I climbed upon a terrace & thence to a roof whence I took in all the surrounding neighborhood and scenery. The result was satisfactory. The new chapel could stand in the centre, leaving most of the trees, and also a space at the sides and in the rear — and if the two old dwellings just beyond could be removed, there would be ample breathing space, and a good garden behind! This however would cost much more, But the advantages to be secured by a permanent dwelling would be inestimable!

The present ground, now owned by the Board is 78 feet in length by 30 in breadth — a rough measurement by the pastor.

It seemed to me then, as, now, that the proposition to aid in building a church in old Smyrna, would come home to the hearts of Christians in America and Great Britain. I am more & more convinced that it will take! Dr. R. Storrs told me to write to him, after my arrival in Smyrna, of our needs. I have a hold of Mr. Reuter's church which only requires something attractive like this, to enlist him and them, in the enterprise. Besides others at home, and abroad. Mrs. Ranyard of London will put an appeal in her paper for me. Dr. Bonar will tell his people as he did in the Asia Minor famine — "I want one hundred Pounds from you to-day!" and he got £107 — As he said, "Our people are ready to give; there is no lack of money, if the cause is a good one." So in

Dundee, and other cities where I have friends.

My thought is to call it "The Polycarp Memorial Church." English people & others of wealth in Smyrna will also help, I am sure.

The day after getting this plan thought out I wrote to Mr. Bonous, at Manissa laying it fully before him, and saying that it would be well to get it before the Prud. Committee and the Mission for their sanction as speedily as possible — for my feeling is that if done, the sooner the better!

Mr. B. writes in reply, "As to your proposition in regard to connecting a dwelling house, with the chapel, I for one (and I speak for that part of our station which is here) see no objection to the plan, if the money can be obtained. It will of course cost a good deal more" &c. He also says that he "will write to Boston & also to the brethren at the An. Meeting, if possible to reach them".

I stated to Mr. Bonous, also my plan of employing a colporteur in Smyrna, who might have a lodging in the new house, and act as door keeper to the chapel, keeping it in order while serving as protector to us at night and aid in our marketing, or any thing I might need to call upon a man for. This he thinks impractical: That such a man" would hardly think it consistant with his calling to spend his time as a servant for some one else, doing marketing" &c. Whereas, I merely stated that perhaps an hour of each morning, and often not that would be needed.

It appeared that Dr. Bliss of Constantinople had written to him proposing the employment of a colporteur in Smyrna, and he Mr. Bowens, had written to Pastor Hagop that such a man should be under his - Hagop's care! I told Mr. Bowens that I should like the privilege of selecting the man, for I had known those in these stations where I once labored, who would be a great help and comfort to me in my work. To this he has assented but says that such a man should know at least Turkish & Greek. Of the last I feel no hesitation in saying that as long as the British & Foreign Bible Society have a colporteur here & perhaps more than one, among the Greeks, that is unnecessary, and would only arouse the bitter feeling of other workers, who do not hesitate to express their strong dissent in regard to the proposition.

I have no hope of finding the kind of man I want here and those at a distance would not know Greek, I suppose. I must sincerely wish I could have such a man as my special employee! I am sure he would look up to me far more than to the pastor, whose a good man, and kind, but without much dignity or deep spirituality I fear; though he lacks earnestness on the whole I am pleased that so good a man is here.

And this leads me to say that it is a great pity that Pastor Hagop is the son-in-law of Haji Manoog, the head of the Protestants, and the leader of one of the two parties that have split asunder, and destroyed this church. His wife -the mother-in-law- is also a "root of bitterness." These two old, dead roots are all, Hagop tells me, that remained of the church! No discipline it seems has cast out the others, but they left in disgust! And never come to the service, only stirring enmity against Protestants and missionaries! Two new members were taken in last March I believe, after a long suspension of ordinances — and the communion is administered once in three months. The congregation consists mostly of Marashlees and a few others who come to the city for work. I have inquired about Mr. Bonour's work here or plans for work, and can hear of nothing. He has not made any "effort" or "pushed anything," that I can learn, unless in preaching that Sunday in March. And as for work in the outstations, Aiden, and other places, it is very much what it is in Smyrna itself! — Men are kept or have been, on salaries, at the expense of the Board, with no results in spiritual spirit! I grieve to write all this but—'tis the truth, as I get it from pastor Hagop & his wife.

I am writing a long, rambling letter, having just returned from a visit of two days at Bouja, by the kindness of Mr. & Mrs. Spence of the Scotch Mission—and my time is limited for the amount I have to communicate. I have been burdened by the evident coolness of Missionaries at Manissa; especially I am sure, Mr. Bowers feels my coming to take possession of Smyrna, which was placed under his care. As yet I have rec'd no real invitation to visit the families there. Miss Powers, after her call, on returning wrote, "You probably noticed some constraint in my manner—but I have concluded to let bygones be bygones, and to prove my sincerity I invite you to occupy my room when you come to Manissa, though it is noisy as it opens from the School room on the street &c".

How I could have offended her I knew not—unless in relation to her father years ago, whose home I declined to share—(Pardon this freedom) But really, it seemed as if everything conspired to try me! And not one word of welcome from Constantinople friends in all these wearing weeks!! Even from Miss Seymour at Harpoot, as also from

Mrs. Leonard & Miss Fritcher at Marsovan there came notes of welcome besides two precious ones in Armenian, from former pupils! But those nearest by gave no sign! And my heart sank within me, for I cannot live on missionary ground without the love and sympathy of missionary brothers and sisters! Nothing would sooner drive me from the field! God has given me a sensitive nature and I feel most keenly! However, I was shut up to myself & to God more entirely than ever before! I could not utter one word of all this to Agnes or to anyone here. And I have written nothing, except in stating the plan about the house to Mr. Bowen I made a kind, sisterly statement (the first allusion, either by word or pen) of my reasons for coming here, & for the position I had taken, or had desired to take all looking to, or rather based upon the past sad experience of missionaries in Smyrna. I said moreover what I have just said to you, about the fellowships of my brothers & sisters, and that in my future home, I should make provision for their entertainment (such as I had not contemplated at first) To this he makes no reply, and no allusion! But I am greatly relieved to receive, just now very kind letters, by Mr Bowen, from Dr. Wood, Mr. Parsons, & Mr & Mrs. E. E. Bliss of Constantinople, in which they all refer most kindly and encouragingly to "The Romance of Missions" which I feared - from the utter silence - had offended some, in some way! It is "darkest just before day." Must trust!

While writing this I feel again oppressed by the dead air of this house. Mr. & Mrs. Spence offer Agnes a home whenever I wish to be away, (Mr S. is her townsman) and I query whether it may not be best for me to go to Const'ple, and thence to Bardezag, or even to Marsovan, as Jane most urgently invited, till the hot weather is over. I dare not stay here all the time. I need your earnest and continual prayers, at the Rooms, and elsewhere among friends!

There is work here, plenty of it. I have already found some lovely children in this neighborhood who will come into the hall, and I hope to teach them some English, at first, as they are all learning it: and then, in Armenian which I am delighted to find both mothers and children understand (in Smyrna) far better than Turkish! They really speak it much more purely than the women of Constantinople! This is a great surprise to me, for I had always been told that Turkish was the language of Smyrna, next to Greek! It makes me think that, not knowing Armenian, and speaking only Turkish themselves they were not competent judges; Certainly these Armenian women are delighted at my speaking Armenian and compliment me upon it. I have proposed a "Bible talk" and prayer-meeting, in my parlor, every week, to English & American ladies and they assent with evident relish. One or two of the younger ladies will also help in direct missionary work when I am ready for it. But all energy and elasticity is rotted by this atmosphere — and it was not so in the Turkish house, even if I slept little, for the noise of "Ramazan", and fear, those last nights, I rose with renewed energy to spring to my work! The ladies have come to take my letters, and I have no time to look this over. I shall wait with great solicitude for the Authorization of the Board to commence the building: and I will write appeals and do all in my power. 7 or 8 hundred Turkish Pounds will be needed if we buy no more land — with that which can be secured four or five hundred more. Then if Dr. Hamlin could come soon, and spend the winter or the next autumn, in superintending the building, and preach on Sundays we might hope for great things!! Ever most sincerely Yours Maria A. West

Smyrna June 3. 1876.
Rec'd July 26.

276.

Smyrna, Asia Minor
June 9th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy,
Dear Dr. Clark.—

At the risk of annoying you by my frequent communications I am compelled to write again. I fear that my long epistle of last week may have conveyed wrong impressions about the state of my health, and hence the prospect of future service in this land. I am happy to report myself as very very improved at the close of another week. The two or three days rest and good sleep at Bouja, was most useful in assisting relaxed nature to recover from the long strain, and although I felt the change from that purer atmosphere on my return to this house (which had been closed) yet since that visit, I have steadily regained much of my former elasticity and vigor. The free use of carbolic acid, as a disinfectant, with other sanitary precautions and the renovation of a decayed portion of the rear of the house by the owner (for which I retained a portion of the rent, till actually

Smyrna, June 9, 1876.

completed together with the sinking of an Artesian well, (giving an abundance of what will, it is expected, prove to be good water) all have helped not only to restore physical energy, but also to revive my spirits. And if the proposition to build a new place of worship, with dwelling rooms above, meets the approbation of the Prudential Committee, I shall have the stimulus and *tonic* of a great hope to keep me up during the months to come!

Last Sunday, to my surprise and pleasure, there were over forty attendants at the Chapel by actual count. The first Sunday there were scarcely more than fifteen; but every Lord's day since, the number has increased. I have asked the pastor, as a special favor, to preach now and then, in Armenian, to which he pleasantly assented. I have heard that an Armenian service was greatly desired by some of the people, as the women especially, and the School children understand it so much better than Turkish; but Mr. Baldwin overruled the matter. However, it will be best to appoint a separate, and stated time for the Armenian service, as those from Marash do not understand it, and perhaps some others also.

The more I see of the place, the people, and of the preacher, the more do I desire (not for my own sake, but for the work) to have the management of Smyrna, as a Station, or out-Station or whatever it may be called, placed in my hands. I do not care who pays the pastorship salary. I had rather not meddle with money matters, for that always leads to other complications, affecting the spiritual nature and character of the work: but I do not see why I cannot be left to co-operate with the pastor, as the missionary of Smyrna! Also the same with a colporteur. My feeling is, that preacher Hagop should go out more in the market-places & khans, to seek the lost of his nation. And I have more and more faith in his being right at heart and ready for a real spiritual work, if roused and inspired with new zeal and courage. He enters warmly into all my plans, is enthusiastic over the prospect of a new chapel and in time of a good day-school; there is none but that of the Tract-Sisters; among the Protestant Armenians as such, none at all!

The pastor's wife has just read my "Loving Counsels for the Christian Women of Turkey," and her encomiums of it are almost extravagant! She, and the pastor also, are very anxious to have it put into Turkish, and scattered all over the land! A new Edition was called for in Constantinople a year ago, by Dr. I. G. Bliss — but as yet there is a debt on the first issue, which with all my cares, I was unable to meet before leaving America. Can you not drop a line to the Tract Society on the subject. Mr. Pettibone would be the very one to look after the corrections in the Second Edition — which would be few in number and easily done, mostly typographical.

I wish the Bible woman, and Colporteur, whom I hope to have fully employed next winter, to carry this book and the "Key to Open the Bible", from house to house, for sale, with the Word of God. Ere long, I hope to tell you of a group of children, & young people in this neighborhood who are being interested — "caught by guile". But the Summer must mostly be given to preparation for work. We are living in wonderful times. God's purposes are ripening fast! Prophecy is being fulfilled before our eyes, and I rejoice to be here!

Yrs most Truly, Louisa Maria A. West.

Smyrna June 4/70.
Rec'd July 3.

Smyrna, July 8th 1876

Dear Dr. Clark,

A business note, rec'd yesterday from Mr. Ward, informs me that my communication of May 13th inst. reached you the 5th of June, and that "all were delighted to hear of the successful establishing at housekeeping in Smyrna". *My next letter* must have greatly surprised you, and perhaps caused some anxiety for my future in this old Eastern town of Asia Minor! Since that time I have written very frequently, telling you every thing as it occurred, except what I had striven to bear in silence, "hoping all things, enduring all things", and trying to put the best possible construction on what seemed very cold and cruel treatment to one who, in past years had lived, and loved, and labored so long in this land! That I have not been unduly sensitive or suspicious regarding the state of feeling at Constantinople, I have now the best of authority to *more* than confirm my fears!

You know how much may be *implied* by looks, and actions (a shrug of the shoulders etc.) and an ominous *silence*, without any tangible expression of feeling or opinion respecting a person. This has been so marked at the Capital, as to lead those who have never seen me, to wonder, and query what manner of person I might be! As if I were a sort of "privateer," who had swooped down upon their possessions! The main cause, it appears, is the idea of my being at the head of a Station! A woman! Aman, Aman! The saints deliver us! And undoubtedly the sneer that accompanies it, would make any woman shrink out of sight. Please do not think me too hard on Constantinople. I honestly believe that I am not hard enough for the real truth. I know how even Missionaries can treat others when the "old Adam" is in the ascendant! I have recoiled many a time in old Stamboul, from sarcasm and bitter speech, which stung to the quick, though I gave no outward sign (this of others as well as of myself) But I must say that those who were the sharpest were also the least useful, and most pretentious! And I believe it is so now.) A restless discontented spirit, a secret consciousness of failure in ones own self or in the work, if it does not lead a soul to take a lower seat at the feet of the Master, will only embitter and harden, and render jealous and suspicious of those who have been used of God.

Even the best of Missionaries here felt this in their own experience, as in the case of Dr. Judson. God used a brother Missionary, much younger in the work, to bring in the Karens, who were converted and baptized by hundreds under Mr. Vinton's teachings. Dr. Judson could not endure that another should be thus honored, and for months would scarcely speak to Mr. Vinton and treated him with such marked coldness and neglect that every one noticed it, and the excellent brother was cut to the heart, though he bore it in silence. At last grace prevailed over nature, and Dr. Judson with tears confessed his pride and selfishness to the one whom he had so causelessly wronged.

This is a chapter of the Romance of Missions which cannot be given to the world! Ah! how many chapters I could fill with details that would surprise even the Senior Secretaries! It only shows the wonderful condescension of God in using such poor imperfect material. But what I wish to say is this:- If Christ's Kingdom is to come in Constantinople, and Smyrna there must first be a *Revival among the Missionaries*!! Oh, that there were more Moodys in the world! The pride and conceit of human learning, of place and talent and, alas! of even *family*, is a worm at the root which eats out the spiritual life of not a few of the second generation of missionaries at the Capital, and perhaps elsewhere in the East. How often have I felt it in the past an impalpable presence, which said, "I am greater than thou, stand by!" And it shut me up more entirely to my God, leading me to say, "Jesus and I will walk and work, alone, *together*!" And then there came the richest blessing in my own soul and fruit in labors for souls, so that I sincerely *pitied* those who shut themselves away from the richest rewards.

Do not think from this that I consider myself as always standing on higher ground, than *many* of my associates. Most deeply do I feel and deplore my own imperfections, and unfitness for the work. The saddest nights I ever spent were in mourning because I feared that by coming to Turkey I had prevented the filling of the place by another who might have done far more good, with less of personal sacrifice than myself! I was made for a quiet home life, and the one I have led has been in direct antagonism to my entire nature! God only knows how keenly I have suffered, at times, through all these years!

But enough of this. While I am writing so fully and freely, I wish to state my conviction that there is danger brooding in the prominence now given to educational institutions under the patronage of the Board. These Colleges and "Home Schools" are no longer *Missionary* institutions. They take precisely the position of *Schools* of a Christian character at home, and no more. Education and not the Gospel, is the main thing! The "Home" at Scutari, is a grand establishment — beautiful buildings, elegantly furnished rooms, (really so finely fitted up that no traveler can imagine the Board to be in want of money!) A corps of American teachers with every appliance to aid in carrying out their plans for the intellectual training of 35 or 40 Armenian girls! But no one supposes that these girls when graduated at such a cost will be real home missionaries! The School is, for this country, the complement of Robert College; it provides educated wives for the young men who are there instructed — if indeed they will be wise enough to take them! I hear that even those trained by missionaries, after a short residence in Constantinople, are so influenced by other motives, that not a few they go back to the *old Armenians* to find their wives!

Here in Smyrna, the great School of the German

Deaconesses for all nationalities, turns out gay ladies, who can play the piano, smatter French and German and embroider! They dress in the most stylish French fashion, and "sit" at home, leading a useless aimless life, waiting for somebody to come and marry them! I meet these graduates everywhere: Armenian girls who have been six or seven years, under in that institution, and have very little to show for it! Sometimes I think that God has brought me here to supplement their training, and utilize talent wherever found. Again I am cast down and greatly discouraged by all I hear of the state of Society in Smyrna and the utter failure of their missionary labors and Schools (of various Societies) to Evangelize the people! Is it possible that I can do anything with such soil? Old (European) Residents, express surprise that I should have thought of working here. The Armenian ladies are given over to fashion, and dress and display and gayety. Smyrna is a veritable "Vanity Fair." The goddess of fashion is literally worshipped by the women of all nationalities & classes.

These women sit in their doorways and windows and gaze at passers by, gossiping and chattering about their dress, and appearance, themselves.

decked out — if it be toward evening — in their gayest attire. The ambition to make a fine appearance is so great that many an Armenian woman will secretly pawn or sell household articles or provisions just sent home by her husband to get the means for display upon her person. This is what Commerce, — civilization without religion, — has done for Smyrna!

— — And herein lies my hope: — the men are thoroughly tired and disgusted with such home life as they now lead. They will gladly welcome a change for something higher and better. Of this I am assured by those who know of what they speak. Last week I went with Mr. Bonone to Manissa, and attended the examination of the girls' school under Miss Hall & Miss Powers with the boys (day school). I also met at their weekly prayer meeting the little band of women and addressed them through an Armenian girl who spoke Greek also. I found three or four Armenian women among the Protestants who seemed delighted to hear once more their own tongue & begged me to stay and teach among them.

At the usual weekly meeting in the little chapel, there were but a small number present aside from the missionaries and the pupils. Of course I am not competent to judge, but there seemed to me, after my my experience in other fields, not so hopeful a prospect as I could wish. after the years that have passed there things seem but just beginning. The Greeks are hard, tough subjects. Mr. Constantine says that fifty years of labor in Greece does not show one man or woman ready to go forth and work for Christ! But he thinks Asia Minor a more hopeful field for the Greeks. I enjoyed my visit, and learned to appreciate the good missionaries at Manissa, but felt painfully the constraint which kept all silent about Smyrna, and my future there! On my return I visited the Armenian School for girls, in connection with the Old Church, being conducted thither by some of my neighbors' little girls, I was very cordially received, and most politely treated by the teachers. And while conversing with the gentleman in charge, all the pupils crowded around & listened with open eyes, ears & mouth! In the upper room were gathered the senior pupils, many of these girls were exceedingly interesting in appearance, and my heart was greatly drawn to them. I noticed the portrait of an Armenian lady on the wall, and was told that it was the picture of Horipsima, the founder of the School. She left money to put up the buildings, and establish the institution. This led me to tell them of our Schools, and of the love which led Christian women in far off America to care for the women of Turkey. They

(were

(3)

intensely interested in what I told them of Mrs. Roberts wishing me to go back (after my first visit to America) and of her providing my support without any show, or seeking any credit, solely for their good whom she never saw! This led to what I had been trying to do for their people, and I mentioned the Armenian books which the teachers much wished to see.

At leaving I was cordially invited to come again, & often, and also to visit at the house of the head teacher quite near my own. A few days after this visit, I received a call from an Armenian gentleman of more than ordinary appearance. He introduced himself as the Superintendent of the School I had seen, and also, now as for many years Professor in the Deaconnesses School; that he had heard of me, & wished to make my acquaintance &c &c.

After some preliminary conversation it was evident that he wished to know my aim in coming to Smyrna. I avoided all allusion to the missionary name & work, but told him plainly that I hoped to elevate the mothers and daughters to a higher nobler life, give them something to think & talk about than dress & _vanity_ and train the future mothers so that the next generation should be of a different sort. This he liked. He asked me about my journey —

work in Turkey. Looked at my books & pictures, was evidently impressed by them. Seemed greatly pleased with the Ar. book, "Key to open the Bible", and said, "We should have this in our Schools!" By and by, after learning of how I had spent the years at home, what the ladies of England & America are doing for their own & other countries, and of my often addressing them, — he gave me some counsel about the way of commencing my work here. Said that it was well for me to get into the families, and brush up my Armenian, etc. and by and by, he thought I might do here what I had done in America: — They had a Hall for debates, and the reading of Essays, and he proposed that I should, in a few months there address the ladies of Smyrna (in Armenian) on any subject I should choose: — They would put up a placard announcing it and he thought I might count upon (if no more than ten at first) a hundred in a few weeks! I must say nothing about change of religion! but (as I had said I should say nothing of their becoming Protestants) but when I reiterated that the Word of God must be the foundation of all my teachings, & then leave it to their consciences, he made no dissent. I was even more surprised when this gentleman (from one of the best Ar. families of Smyrna) advised me to open a day-school for girls (under my supervision) and offered to send his only daughter, a girl of ten years — now at the Deaconesses!! [illegible] in haste — Ever most truly Maria A. West.

Smyrna July 8. 1878.
Rec'd July 31.

278.

Smyrna, Asia Minor, July 8. 7

Dear Dr. Clark;

I was much cast down at not hearing from you. It has seemed *so long* to wait for a response, from head quarters, after writing so fully and freely of the various circumstances in which I have found myself placed since coming here! And I have felt the need of sympathy and support, more than any one knows. Your letter of June 18. just come to hand, has greatly relieved and comforted me, though I hoped for more — which with your great pressure of correspondence and care, is I know unreasonable. That you and the other friends, at the "Rooms", are *satisfied*, and gratified by results, so far is cause for gratitude to God. May I here ask to have copies of those *first letters* pertaining to the affair of the Turkish house, sent to me? I could not write any others at the time, and may wish to reproduce the story in another form by and by. Indeed I have been requested to write letters for the "New York Evangelist" and this may make a good beginning.

Latterly, my communications have not been so full of hope and inspiration for the future. Doubtless you have been surprised

Smyrna July 8. 1878.

at some of my statements, perhaps pained by what I wrote last week, as also some of the allusions in previous letters. You will please take into account the very great strain I have had to undergo since my arrival, and the exceedingly trying and peculiar circumstances in which I have found myself, with not a soul to whom I could speak (or write) on the subject! Besides, I have had a great deal more of housekeeping care and work and worry than I ever anticipated!

Agnes Salmond is a good pious young woman, but lacks many of the essentials of a clever housekeeper. Of her capabilities in household matters, my Scotch friends knew nothing personally, as she had been so long away from the country, and the testimony given was all from her own life, (except as to her family and general character at Dealing) in the capacity of housemaid, at Edinburgh. Before she went to America, she was in a bachelor establishment with no mistress but an ordinary housekeeper. This accounts for a good deal, and also, her living at the South, near New Orleans, during her years abroad, far more: for Southern people, used to the careless, indolent negro servants are not as nice, and practical and thrifty in the

management of details as those at the North in general.
Thus the having to train one who has arrived at years of maturity with a good share of Scotch stiffness and self-confidence, and a desire for independence (shown in her having left the Free Church, years before she left Scotland — for the Methodist) has greatly increased my work and added to my cares.
For, of course, while this process was going on, the relations existing between two, who were perfect strangers till now, could not be quite so harmonious, and it required all my tact, and skill, and grace to steer quietly and safely through the troubled waters!

My position was made more trying by the way in which my assistant was received and treated by others here. As she looks, and is superior to the common servant, and was warmly welcomed, at church in the presence of the Scotch & Eng. friends by Rev. Mr. Spence, the Scotch missionary, a countryman of hers (tho he had not met her for many years) it was supposed that she was my associate. She was never styled "Miss Salmond" in Scotland and would not have taken any freedom in her own country, where a different state of society exists. But her life, "a free and easy kind" with the family of a rich Methodist planter at the South made her willing to say the least, to go as far as she could, in that direction: And she was quite at her ease when I had company &c. &c. I found that I had neither a lady, nor a *servant*, and she must be the one or the other! So I have now had a plain and fair understanding of matters, assuring her, that while I shall do all that is kind and right to make her comfortable and happy, I must have her position clearly settled, or she cannot be of much service to me. In this she has acquiesced, and is really trying to do her best. I am very sorry to have my convictions more and more confirmed that she will never be to me all that I hoped. I must always *see* that things are done, & looked after I fear, for her perceptions are not quick, she is abstracted and *not thoughtful*, and lacks magnetism; has no *sense of smell* (a serious deprivation here, where it warns or tells of decay or danger) and she frequently wakens me, if sleeping near, at night, by strange, unearthly sounds, which do not rouse her from her own sleep! Pardon all this long *story*, which perhaps, looks trivial to you. But, should my *experiment* fail, & I be forced to give up the attempt to live and labor in Smyrna, you will better understand the combination of causes. I *need* the expression of sympathy, and the assurance of prayer on the part of those who "tarry by the Stuff" at home.

In my letter of last week, as previously, I spoke of the state of feeling at Constantinople and Manissa. I was no doubt more or less morbid, and my long-pent-up feeling found vent at last in strong terms. Miss Bell has just spent a day with me, and when our hearts were warmed in speaking of Christ's work in this country, I opened my mind to her, as gently as I could, feeling sure that I was not wrong in selecting her as one in whom I could place full confidence. She explained some causes, or reasons for the coldness and distance which had been so hard for me in the commencement of my work here. I did not know, till she told me (what she thought right for me to be told under the circumstances) that my letter to you, stating what I wanted at Smyrna, had been sent to the East and read by all the friends, at least in Constantinople & Manissa! And your reply, in which you said that you "did not think the friends at Manissa ever spent a night at Smyrna" greatly surprised them. Altogether this has raised a great breeze! a storm of indignation;

in fact! The Marsovan missionaries felt that they were to be *imprisoned* there - not allowed to go beyond certain bounds ~~[illegible]~~. When they did all their shopping etc. etc. at Smyrna, and *often* spent the night at Pastor Haggop's or at a hotel. But what touched them all most keenly was the position in regard to Mr & Mrs. Bowers, who have a child who is a cripple & very feeble. I wrote that letter under great pressure, & amid *many* interruptions, at my sister's home, and never dreamed of its being seen by any but yourself & the other members of the Prud. Committee, if need be. Had I supposed it was to be *scanned* by those so nearly interested, I should have been more cautious, in expressing myself! It explains much to me. And a "private letter" of yours ~~which came~~ to Constple after remonstrances had reached you, was also I have heard, "read by everybody" in which you stated that I was coming to Smyrna solely for the work amongst women, and *not* to have anything to do with the *men!*" This was, as you will remember, not in my plan. Whatever affects the work here in any part affects me, and my position. I wanted to "try an experiment *untrammeled.*" I wanted Smyrna to be left alone by the missionaries *while* this experiment of going on! They here had all the past years and have accomplished nothing! Now why can they not leave me to try my hand in peace?, As I said, in a previous letter I have heard of no plans that "Mr. Bonome was pushing" except to speak of the "brethren's giving more to help the cause of Christ." He I think, came & preached in March & the Lords' Supper was administered for the first time in many years! Now it would have been far better, I feel positive, under the circumstances, not to have done that.

There are a set of Marashlees here, some of whom belonged to a church which set up for itself against the others at Marash, and not recognized by them for a time: When, however, better men became part of the membership, and a different tone was shown, that church was recognized. These men, all of the lowest order of Society, and with little, if any piety, and great pretensions and brass (if I may so speak) set themselves up here as the people; simply because, they are Protestants, they wish to rule, and they are too low & stupid to know & keep their own place! They are all set against the missionaries! They come to the communion, and having letters from their church, wish to get in here, and have the sway! Now I should simply ignore such miserable material! The pastor is greatly burdened about their conduct & plans. But I am not even consulted, nor do I have any share in conversations concerning the measures to be adopted here. I learned accidentally, from the Local Sisters (who hear every thing from these men, one of whom sleeps at their house) that the "Protestants had a Council" when Mr. Bowen was here the other evening, and my name was freely used, as about to open a School etc. etc. but no one has given me the least intimation of what was then said or done! That such renegades should be put above me, and be considered worth any notice, in connection with Christ's cause here, is indeed strange! Neither do I consider myself as under the direction of the missionaries, however good, at Manissa, who have never had a tithe of my experience in the work! Please, let my name appear in the "Report for 1876" as belonging to Smyrna, and not to the Manissa Station! I am learning to love them, esteem them all highly, but I cannot consent to be put under them!

Please also state in the Ann. Report the fact that I have returned to the Mission for which I was originally sent out, and with which the greater part of my missionary life was spent. I do not see why I should always be reported as "from the Harpoot" field, th

Eastern Mission, when I was there but a short period, in comparison, and then only to fill up a gap! My relations never being changed!

The Manissa people were greatly surprised when I told them. Mr Bowen was the only one who had seen & read my book, and he is very quiet, though a most excellent man (and I was most touched when he remembered me at family worship, as "our sister," asking God's blessing on my work. It was the first recognition of that kind from one of our missionaries, since my arrival!)

Now about the old plan of mine, viz to keep "open house" in Smyrna. I see that it was just as I feared. There is a great deal of going and coming of travelers as English steamers all touch & lie here for days (generally 8 or 10 days), both in going to and coming from Constantinople. If I have a "friends' room" I can not escape having much company. This will be delightful in itself, the society, the knowledge of what is going on in the world etc. etc. But alas! for the time & strength consumed! So little left for real work for souls, — Besides the demands also made socially by the Eng. Scotch, American & other society of Smyrna itself which I find already takes much from my strength and leisure. The people here make long calls, must always receive refreshments; and those who live at Boujà, or Bournabat, are only too glad to have a place to come to, & spend a few days — or nights now & then! or to run in for a refreshing cup of tea, & chat, at all hours!) And yet I do not see how I can avoid entertaining missionary brothers and sisters, indeed, I wish to do so! When I know that they sleep on the floor (& are overrun by bed-bugs) at pastor Hagop's it goes to my heart not to give them a good bed, and all the comforts of my pleasant home! Therefore the "friends' Room" is a necessity, however much it may bring in its train!)

Miss Bell is now occupying a room at the pastor's, having it thoroughly cleansed, and using her traveling bedstead, trying to get a room by the seaside, where she may spend her vacation. I have not yet the means to make up another bed, but offered to do all in my power for her should she come to me. But she prefers to be independent.

I have already made this letter so long that I fear your patience will be exhausted, but I must tell you that I have had a long visit & conversation with the head (gentleman) teacher of the girls' School belonging to the Armenian ch. He was much impressed by the sight of so many books & pictures, and the presents from my former Armenian pupils, and cordially invited me to come to the Schools when it reopens in the Fall, and address

(more than 100)
the pupils at least once every week. He had read my "Loving Counsels for the Christian women of Turkey" (in Armenian) and expressed the most profound interest in most of it. Said it ought to be read by the girls in their School as a text-book, and wished to obtain a copy for himself. The copy which I had lent him was also read by the Superintendent (of whom I wrote last week) and was now being read by one of the lady teachers. This gentleman expressed his wish that, in my visits among Armenian families, I would "disseminate this useful book, for their highest good." And he felt quite sure that after I had given a few lectures in their School I would have a good audience of Armenian ladies in their public hall to listen to me. He seemed much pleased when I told him that I should devote one lecture to what Christian women of other lands were doing for their own and other countries, and after giving him a brief sketch of Mary Lyon, he was delighted that I should make her story a theme for one address to the girls of his School.

As you are a trustee of Wellesley College I may add that the beautiful pictures & stereoscopic views of that noble institution, given me by Mr. & Mrs. Durant, help me much in my talks with these polished Armenian gentlemen. The history connected with such enterprises fills them with undisguised wonder. The influence of such examples of disinterested benevolence cannot fail to make its impress. And just here let me add that I have begun to think very seriously of being connected with the Woman's Board, for the special reason that it will tell so powerfully here to know that I am sent out and supported by the ladies of my native land! For special objects like the chapel-building, and dwelling rooms etc. etc. I can still appeal to Brooklyn. Please let me hear from you & Mrs about this proposition. New Haven once offered to support me; perhaps Springfield, Mass. would help. But I must hope it will be arranged for the greatest good of the greatest number. Certainly, much will depend, in the future, upon my having a healthful dwelling, and cheerful aid in keeping it up. I have sorely missed and pined for the pure air, & good water, etc. etc. of the little Turkish house: have not been so well since leaving it, and this one does not suit my requirements of health, half so well. The change has made the work much harder both for Agnes, as well as for me. By the way, if she is mentioned in the "Report", let it be only, please, as "domestic assistant" not giving the name. Miss Cull thinks that all that is wanted to set matters right at Carisple, is for me to go there for a visit. I need to go where I can find a good man to help me, and perhaps a former pupil to act as Bible woman and have 6 pupils engaged to learn to read the Bible, & Bordegy would perhaps supply me. But I cannot afford it.

[illegible] Very truly Yours [illegible]

Smyrna, July 10, 1876

Rec'd Aug. 5.

Smyrna, Asia Minor, Nov. 4th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Secy. Am. Board.

Dear Dr. Clark,

In reply to your letter of Aug. 18th for which accept my thanks — I wish to disclaim all want of sympathy with the Womans' Board. I have ever gloried in it and its noble workers, though I have been made to feel, as some other returned Missionary ladies have also felt, that there were some things, open to criticism, which might well receive attention. Of these things I confess to have spoken more freely than was wise or prudent, at times, when I was much worn, and in a sensitive, excitable state from nervous exhaustion.

I am as repentant, as I have been, ever since the times and occasions that drew forth the impulsive, outspoken convictions. Of these convictions I shall write to the ladies themselves, at some future time.

In Brooklyn, I only remember saying that I was glad I did not belong to the W. B. M. because I felt that the fact would still more prejudice the ladies, who were jealous, of my diverting funds from their Society, i.e. the "Union Missionary Society".

I am grieved that any one should have reported me as acting a part so foreign to my heart. I think that could I know all the circumstances, I should be able to explain some things that now seem strange and trying to the ladies at head-quarters. I had no idea of being rude, or in any way discourteous to Mrs. Bowker, or any of the ladies in declining to be supported by the "W.B.M". You know my reasons for not accepting the proposal, and I need not recapitulate. I went to Boston with the kindest feelings toward every one. I had no suspicion that any one felt hardly toward me, I was too busy, and too much engrossed by other thoughts, to think of any lack of cordiality manifested by the friends connected with the Womans' Board. You will remember that by complying with Mr. Durant's invitation to address "Wellesley College", I gave up one of my three days in Boston, leaving myself for business, only the Friday the day before I sailed. It ~~it~~ was in view of all that I had to accomplish, that I hesitated when Mr. Durant made the proposition. Mrs. Bowker called to see me, and was kept waiting for some time — This was unavoidable; — had Queen Victoria been in her place, I could have come down no sooner — but indeed, I did not know for some time (till Mrs. Hardy herself came to inform me, who the caller was. Mrs. Durant called at a late hour; I still had my bonnet on, having been out since breakfast without any food, and my dinner was kept waiting till half-past five. I had taken my seat at the table for the second time (having been called to see another friend) when she called, and seemed much surprised that I had thus managed my affairs. I knew, when I accepted the call to leave, even on so delightful an errand, how much I should have to condense in consequence, and my head was too weary at the "Rooms" for the business I wished to perform, as Mr. Ward & Mr. Chapin must have noticed. I have gone into these details because I can imagine no other "way" in which I "treated the ladies," as, you say, "was not at all agreeable to them." If I for a moment thought it strange that no other ladies called, or saw me embark, it was at once attributed, in my mind, to my expressed desire for no "sounding of trumpets." I felt that God was with me, and my mind was kept in perfect peace. I send you by this post a few verses written with a pencil on the back of an envelope the Sunday morning after you saw me sail, as I lay in my berth, my fingers benumbed with the cold. Mrs. Hanford drew them from me, and afterward inserted in her Magazine

The letters which I wrote to Mrs. Bowker, Mrs. Clark, and others, for the Meeting at Hartford, (before knowing of this feeling) must have shown how fully my sympathies are with the workers of the W.B.M. You think I have "seperated myself" from them, and "from all the single ladies in the field" by belonging to the Am. Board, instead of the Womans' Board: I cannot see that it affects my relations in the least on Missionary ground, and I think it ought not at home. In Great Britain the latter is not known, or, recognized as more than a "Ladies' Society. From the peculiarity of my position here, I felt then, as now, that my relations should be (as far as the missionaries are concerned) directly with the Board. I do not consider myself an "Assistant Missionary" in any sense!

In regard to the trouble occasioned by the position which I assumed in relation to Smyrna, I must consider it as mainly owing to your sending a letter which was not meant for other eyes than those who, from previous correspondence, would understand my reasons and aims in so doing. Had I been informed of the fact, I should have followed it, at once, with another, explanatory of my course, — both to Constantinople and Manissa. The chief incentive, or rather, the immediate cause of that letter was a long and rather exciting conversation with Mrs. Bowen, at Castile. I was much worn with my labors, and needed rest, and quiet of mind. Mrs. B. was as intense and outspoken as myself, and though our discussion was most kindly, it was very earnest, on both sides, and showed me what I should have to meet on the ground. I wrote the letter to you in unavoidable haste; and for days thereafter, felt a lingering sense of an important omission, in not having *stated* what I so *truly felt*, that it would be a *great trial* *not* to keep "open house" in Smyrna.

You make use of an expression, in regard to the feeling of the Mission, which strikes me as not your own. viz. "The missionaries on the ground felt that, if (you) wished to *have nothing* to do with them, and did not desire their sympathy and coöperation, that it hardly become them to offer it." I am sure that I never dreamed of taking such a position. I stated that I hoped to maintain the kindliest relations, but wished to be *let alone* in my *work*. i.e. I was going to make an experiment; I wished to try it in *my own way*, unhindered by the plans, or measures of others.

This the Prudential Committee were most willing that I should do. I see, after a residence of six months, the necessity which was then laid upon me, in wishing my relations clearly defined before coming. In the end, I shall be the gainer by it, though the beginning was hard, and made harder by lack of sympathy. Yet the Master kept my faith from failing.

I am now able to regulate the entertaining of company. Had I received all the passers to and fro, since I came to Smyrna, (many of them spending a week or ten days on the steamers,) I should have been worn out, and my assistant could not have performed so much additional service without danger to her health.

I do not think it right for a Missionary family to live in Smyrna merely (or mainly) to "entertain" travelers, pleasant as the visits might prove to both parties. No real necessity exists for such an arrangement, because missionaries on these steamers have a right to remain on board, without additional expense. When Mrs. West passed through (Co-Mariposa's) with her party, six in number, I had just come into this house, with no arrangement for my own needs; every thing was unsettled, and myself quite exhausted; for Agnes Salmond could not speak with any of those who helped us more, and I was obliged to look after every thing. I went to the steamer to see Mrs. West, and found it leaving. Other friends I have invited for a day or so, when stopping in port, and greatly enjoyed seeing them. Miss Cull's visits are a great treat. Miss Powers is with me now for a few days. But even with Eng., & other friends living in Smyrna, I have to be very explicit about our social relations. If I were not careful, I should soon find all my time absorbed by people who are very fond of coming at all times, and spending hours in a pleasant home, chatting over the latest events, and current news. I am sorry to say that most of such residents of Smyrna show the deterioration of constant contact with the low state of society in the East. I find very little, as yet, that is truly elevating, and no harmony or unity of spirit among the various clergy-men or missionaries of the city. But more of this, when I have had still wider acquaintance with the state of things.

I wish to speak of the Protestant Armenians, and of my own plans and prospects for work. You have doubtless heard from Manissa of the late movements here. Things are in a sad state. The pastor, who is really a good man, and respected as such, feels sorely, and his wife, bitterly, about the late decision of the Missionaries to remove them to another post. Instead of bringing another man here, they propose to come and preach themselves, i.e. from Manissa. Of course, this arrangement cannot long answer, and I see in it the probable outcome of another move - viz. that of bringing either Mr. Bowen or, Mr. Barnum to live in Smyrna! Against this I protest in anticipation. That the Missionaries at Manissa mean to hold on to Smyrna, is very evident. They have been soothed by your statement (in a "private letter", to Dr. Wood, I believe, read, as such letters generally are, by every body!) that I was to "work among women only". I thought that I was to work among the men, through the women and children? However, I mean to do the best I can, and quietly: But, in order to the most successful trial of my "experiment," I have desired the dropping of all outward work among the rotten foundations, till a new element should be introduced. Again it, to get access to the better class of Armenians, who have been bitterly prejudiced by these very Protestants who so belie the name of Christian! God has heard prayer for me, and every conversation I have with Armenians, tells, so wonderfully that I am astonished at the result. In my next I will tell you the decision of the "Armenian Council" or Board of Trustees, regarding my teaching in their Schools! I have addressed the two hundred girls, and they are all alive with enthusiasm for my regular lessons. But I would not consent without authority. I saw the "Director" today, and after a long, and most interesting conversation, he informed me (confidentially) that my plan had "already been discussed in Council" and five were in favor, but two against. He is coming, with most, if not all of them, to spend Monday evening at my house. Pray much for me at this time. Ever most truly & cordially yours. Maria A. West.

Smyrna, Nov. 4. 1876.
Rec'd Dec. 9.

Smyrna, Nov. 28th/1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. Secy.
Dear Dr. Clark,

I wrote you two weeks ago of the prospect opening before me in connection with the Armenian National Schools. You will be pleased to learn that a few days after, I was informed of the unanimous, approval of the Armenian "Council", and their thanks for my offer. The main fear had been that I might attack the pictures, and other superstitions of their Church, and thus rouse, the ignorant priest-hood, and the lower class of people. "But we do not restrict you from teaching morality," said the "Director", during a long conversation on the subject, at my house, "You can of course refer to God, and so on, but we must begin slowly, not to excite prejudice, and prevent what we wish to accomplish." He had previously told me, in confidence, that he was, though an Armenian, in *spirit* more like myself, i.e. in belief of the truth. I assured him that I *never* attacked the Armenian Church. I wished to teach these Armenian girls to *think*, and then they could judge for themselves. *My* programme of instruction, which he laid before the Council, was very acceptable. For the present, it is, Black-board teaching of English to the senior and junior departments, in concert. 2. Object Lessons, and Dictation Exercises, for discipline and expansion of the mind. 3) Lectures on the proprieties of life, usages of polite society, Education, (in its broadest sense) etc., combined with simple Gymnastic Exercises, and Singing. For these lessons I give one hour, four days in the week. The primary departments receive a separate lesson now and then. I gave my first lesson last week, and my hopes were greatly raised by the experiment. But yesterday I was apprehensive that such crowds of girls, who had never learned to obey in the slightest degree, could not be reduced to perfect order, unless I could exercise, more constant control over them. To-day, however, I had a room by myself for the most promising, perhaps sixty or eighty in number. I wish you could have seen them after ten minutes had elapsed! My heart glowed with joy and gratitude as I surveyed the quiet, orderly, attentive assembly of blooming maidens, from twelve to sixteen years of age. The contrast to the utter disorder and constant confusion of the other rooms, was most striking. While I view the contrast between a rude, wild, forward, impudent girl, and a modest, gentle, courteous, refined maiden, perfect attention was given. The hour was varied by different exercises, and we closed, by their request, with "Come to Jesus," in both English and Armenian.

They learn very rapidly, and will soon be able to read English, if they go on at this rate. After three or four lessons, only, they can read several sentences, spell a number of difficult words, and give the elementary sounds of the vowels. I shall combine the grammar also, at once.

Of course, all this is something entirely new for Smyrna, and will attract much notice among the people.

The head teacher followed me to the outer door, after my first lesson to thank me most heartily. He said, "You know Christ said not a cup of water even should go unrewarded, and you will meet many treasures in Heaven for your work of benevolence here". I found he had been listening when I was talking about a true education, that without love, in the heart, and home, all learning, and riches, could bring no real happiness or content. I have given you these items that you may see more clearly my work and aims. It is a great joy to me that Armenian is the most acceptable language I could use with these pupils, and that, through them, I shall have wide entrance to the homes of the people. Last week I could not pass through a street without being greeted by some of those girls, all eagerness to know the result of the deliberations about my teaching them. Sometimes I would hear a little child say, as she stood in the door, "Mamma, that's the lady!" And many a pleasant nod and smile of recognition was given as I passed.

This afternoon, I went through a street I had never before entered. And at the door of no less than four houses, stood a smiling group, mother, grandmother and little girls beaming upon me. Such glowing faces I have not often seen in this city. Again and again they thanked me for what I was doing for their children, and begged me to come in. Just at dusk I went into a Khan not far from my home, to speak to a poor waterwoman (one of many families living in a small court. And there I found two of the juveniles who had received their first lesson to-day (singing & gymnastic exercises) On my way home, I heard a tap at a window from a nice house, and a head appeared — one of the loveliest pupils, who came out and urged me to enter. There the grandmother, a dear old Armenian lady, gave me her blessing, and some excellent counsel. She inquired about my family, and said that she would be my mother — that if I did the will of God, I would have plenty of brothers and sisters, — I "must not feel sad or lonely in this land". So God is working. For this I have waited, and watched and prayed. And I beg your prayers that nothing may come in to hinder and shut the door. When once I have the confidence of the people, I can teach the truth freely.

With kind greetings to all the friends, Ever Yours Maria A. West

P.S. You will understand that in thus working, I am aiming to show the people, by a living lesson, that true Christianity is, the law of love, as manifested by American Christians in sharing their rich blessings with less favored nations, according to our Saviors teachings. The name Protestant I utterly reject. But I honestly told the Director that I hoped to see a *Reformed* Armenian Church in Smyrna. Please consider all I have written as *private*, strictly so, this last also about the church.

We cannot be too guarded till my position is well established; and even then, the least publicity the better for the real interests of Christ's kingdom here. The Missionaries at Manissa have felt sensitive about the honor of the "Board" in my thus keeping it out of sight; they think "that if the Board is doing this work through me, it should have the credit of it". But I feel confident, as I have stated to Miss Hill (for them) that the Board, after expending such sums upon Smyrna in past years, with no apparent result, will be only too glad to wait for its honorable vindication, which I trust will come in due time. It is because Smyrna is suffering from having been a battle-field of Protestants, that I so earnestly desire to be left alone to try this Experiment. You will perceive that if a Missionary family comes here, I must necessarily be identified with it, and my position will at once assume another character.

Mr. Bowen wrote me that he proposed a year ago, that Smyrna be given up, but the C'nople Station & Wests, felt differently. He says, "He will be an extraordinary man who can do anything in Smyrna!" Mr. Bowen seems much perplexed to know what to do with it, but does not wish me to be troubled by the complication of matters among the Protestants.

Mr. & Mrs. Bowen arrived, and spent part of a day with me, last week, bringing a Greek teacher from Athens for Miss Cull's School. I enjoyed the visit much. With Agnes Salmond, I expect to go to Manissa on Thursday, for "Thanksgiving," and remain till Saturday, by invitation of the friends.

My housekeeping difficulties seemed to increase again, for a time, but a fuller explanation and thorough ventilation of matters has resulted most happily, and the more real outside work I have, the more will the sympathy and interest of my assistant increase, I am sure. That she is growing in grace, is very evident, and we are both happier for it. The daily study of the Word, together, is a great help. I have not yet seen a full report of the Meeting at Hartford. I fear my letter to the ladies, through Mrs. Bowker, was not in season.

M. A. West

Smyrna. Nov. 28. 1876.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

Smyrna, Dec. 8th 1876.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy

My dear Dr. Clark,

I wrote you last week at some length in reply to yours of September regarding my position in Smyrna, and in connection with the Mission. I hope that my letter was satisfactory. I have this evening been reading over the correspondence relative to my position here, prior to leaving America; and again realized, with heartfelt gratitude, the marked generosity and unmistakable confidence shown towards me, by yourself and the Prudential Committee. If I have ever written anything which seemed unmindful of all this kindness, I beg that it may not be thus construed. I am most confident that God has led me in every step of my way thus far. Even in the position which I assumed, so foreign to my nature (for I have many times yielded too much for my own good, and for such yielding, in past years, I have paid a heavy penalty) I think I was given a new spirit; I can think of nothing but the kingly spirit that came upon Saul when anointed by Samuel! * Once I should almost have died under what I have borne without a tear, the last ~~[illegible]~~ few months. It is hard to be so misunderstood.

The day after writing you I went with my Agnes,

* With God on my side, I have felt that I could stand alone & face the world!

by invitation of the Manissa friends, to spend Thanksgiving with them. The weather was very pleasant and mild, and we had a delightful visit, remaining till Saturday afternoon. The families came together for dinner, in the good New England fashion, at Mr. Barrows, and the evening was even a richer feast of soul and mind. Mrs. Bowen's arrival added new zest to every enjoyment, her music, and song, and brightness, enlivened every thing and every body. We sang, and played some intellectual games, and listened to one or two of Emerson's Essays, and discussed the same very freely. I was charmed with the intellectuality of the circle, the refinement and culture exhibited. Agnes was most kindly treated, sharing the hospitalities of the families, as did the Greek assistant teacher lately brought from Athens, for Miss Cull's School, and she was greatly pleased with all she saw and heard. The visit has been most beneficial to her in various ways. I see more and more what a wise provision her coming is going to prove to me, as I trust, for the dishonesty, and greed, and deceit of the Smyrna servants is a constant topic of conversation and complaint among foreign residents. I had an experience day before yesterday, which will be useful for the future. I have long been looking for some lad to employ, occasionally, on errands, sending for my letters, &c. &c.; and finding one whom I thought might be made useful, after many cautions and advice, especially about honesty, had begun to test his ability, when he stole a valuable new silver watch belonging to Agnes, from the kitchen. She missed it in a few moments after he had gone, and informed me of the fact. I at once started out in quest of the boy, (a stout Armenian lad of fifteen) taking with me my landlady's grandson of twelve, who knew him by sight. On my way to consult with Mr. Eppstein, (English missionary) I came upon the lad, who was quietly watching the roasting of some chestnuts in the street. Seizing his arm, I demanded the watch; he was startled, and denied having it at first but was soon too much alarmed to conceal the deed, and I saw the cord hanging from his pocket and drew it out. Quite a number of persons were looking on, and as my young friend and I passed along, each holding an arm of the thief, whom we were taking to Mr. Eppstein's house for consultation, a man came up and roughly laid hold of the lad, bidding us let him go. Supposing he was a policeman I did so and the boy took to his heels! To my remonstrance the man said, it was enough for me to get back the watch, but I told him (what others now think) that he must be an accomplice.

so many people were passing or looking on from their windows that I now find myself quite famous, as a detective! Congratulations meet me from perfect strangers, as I go back and forth to the Armenian School on that street. Since, they have found one or two minor articles missing, and a new washerwoman proved dishonest, the same day! till all the watch & case given.

But even this enlists the sympathy of the neighbors, who aid me in many ways. Pastor Hagop says, "Don't trust any one!" I am very sorry for him, in his present position. The Missionaries at Manissa say that he would be a very different man i.e. a better worker, were it not for his wife. She is determined not to leave Smyrna, even if it costs her husband the loss of his position as a preacher and helper. I have thought it might save him to the work, to take him with me next summer where there is real life and growth among Protestants, to get his own soul quickened:— And yet I shall dislike to leave Smyrna unless my work here is well begun. The day the watch was recovered, I was urged to enter a very superior house near by the place, and the lady was, I found, the Mother of one of my dearest pupils. She said, "I bless you for what you are doing for my child; all the Armenian Mothers bless you! When these children grow up, and become old, they will remember you, and your teachings." And she ~~said~~ added, "I wish to hear more of these sweet words. It makes me wish I was young again and could go to School. We had no such teaching when I was young." She has four sons and two daughters; is a woman of uncommonly pleasing appearance, living in excellent style. She urged me to come often, and tell her more of what I was teaching. This sent me home with a glad heart. I did not see any signs of mere Oriental flattery in this mother's words. There was too much heart in her tones and countenance to indicate that. Another day, one of the young girls in the School came to me as I was talking with the head teacher, before leaving, and said she was requested by a neighbor to conduct me to her house. Inquiring we found that the neighbor was an Armenian "bride" who had come from Manissa in the same railway compartment with us, last Saturday. The little girl repeated some of her kind words about me, our conversation on the way &c, adding, "She has kept the little flower (or fern) with which you ornamented her." The teacher was much pleased and interested, and said, "That's right; you will win the hearts of our Armenian ladies".

You will pardon my going into all these minor details, for in no other way can I so well show you how I am situated and working. And as I mentioned in a former letter, I shall be glad to have all my letters to you preserved for future reference, as I keep no journal, and these incidents will all help to make some new chapters of missionary experience by and by, if the Master so desires. I am sure that you will be interested and pleased to know how kindly "the Romance of Missions" is received in other countries. It is interesting Eng. friends in Smyrna also, and Mr. Van Lennep, the Dutch Consul, who so kindly aids the missionaries, is very glad of a copy which I present him, as he had read the notices of the English press and much wished to see the book. A letter from Lahore, Punjab, N. India, reached me last week at Manissa, having traveled to Boston via London from "Brindesi" and back! I must copy a portion for you. — "My dear Miss West, I have just finished reading, with very great ~~interest~~ and enjoyment — and I trust lasting profit — your interesting book, the "Romance of Missions." Judging from my own feelings, I believe this book to be calculated with God's blessing, to be exceedingly helpful to the Christian female workers of India, whose number, both from America and England is largely increasing year by year. Yet in too many cases, much labor and time is spent to very little profit, from a want of knowledge as to the best means of setting to work: And as originality of thought is limited to very few, the old paths continue to be trodden till the ruts are too deep to allow the car to move forward, and this in India (of all countries) is the one thing that should be avoided. Now it struck me while reading your book, and of the success that seems to have attended your various plans of work, that some general hints from your pen would be of great benefit to your inexperienced sisters in India, — native, English and American — and might thus help them to fill their sphere with far greater advantage and success than hitherto. The plan of your book entitled 'Loving Counsels for the Christian Women of Turkey', would, with some little modification, be likely to suit the Christian women of India, but as I understand you to have written it originally in the Armenian, you may not have a version of it in English, from which translations could be made. — Now this is really the gist of my letter. I feel so anxious that some such book should be available for the help of our numerous workers, many of them quite young, that if you could be persuaded to give the substance of the work in English, with some hints to teachers (foreign teachers I suppose must be meant by this) as to plans for Christian work, helping them with some broad general principles — and then permit it to be translated into any or all of the numerous dialects of India, you would, I believe, be doing a work for which I thousands of our native Christians might bless you through Eternity. + + + + Thank God, we have some bright specimens of true Christians, but oh, nothing to be compared with those you mention at Harpoot and Mersovan: The working for others, never seems to enter their minds as a part of a Christian's duty and privilege; and as to family discipline, they know but little of the unselfishness and truthfulness necessary for the training of their children, so that but for the numerous schools established throughout India for the benefit of the native Christian children, they would grow up very little better than the heathen around them. One great hindrance to work here is the being in the midst of English civilization & society. + + + My husband,* Dr. Newton of the Lodiana Mission, has been out 42 years, and has four sons, now engaged in the same blessed work, and his only daughter is married to a missionary. + + I hope you will excuse my writing, but I felt it might help you to praise, if you knew that your book was helping others to work with more zeal for the Master. Yours in Christian sympathy & love.

(Signed) Eliza Newton

I intended making a statement in reference to my expenses in Smyrna by this post, but will defer it till next week. The M. Herald for Nov. first arrived, and I am anticipating a feast.

Ever most sincerely Yours, Maria A. West

* Mrs Newton is I believe, a second wife, & a dear English lady.

Miss M. A. West
Dec. 8. 1876
Smyrna

Smyrna, Dec. 30th 1876

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D. — A "Happy New-Year" to All!

Dear Dr. Clark,

I fully intended writing you last week, as I promised giving a statement of my expenses since coming to Smyrna, and my convictions in regard to the sum necessary for my use, but was prevented by unexpected demands upon my time. And even now I have only time to make a general statement. I have tried to be very economical, too much so, sometimes, Agnes has thought — and yet I find that the sum you proposed, of one thousand dollars, will not cover all my necessary expenses. If the house-rent (two hundred dollars) could be allowed for this year, in consideration of the many extra demands in house-furnishing, getting settled, the moving he and all the Custom-House and other incidental expen I think that I could manage comfortably another yea unless the war should greatly increase the price o staple articles of food. After coming to Smyrna, an learning the various prices of things needed I concluded that it would, on the whole, be cheaper for me (especially as I have no man to make purchases) to send home for some articles. A stove, for cooking was a necessity, as we have no oven in the house and no way of heating water for washing without much expense for wood. We lived on native bread all Summer, and meat without butter. As I knew that other things could come more cheaply with the store, I sent for a supply not only of some kinds of provisions which are expensive here, but also for Medicines etc. which are enormously dear in Smyrna. Some of these will be shared by other friends. I mention these particulars lest you should think me extravagant, and unmindful of the limited state of funds at your disposal for the current year. I saw from the first that I must ask for the £20. (twenty Pounds) which with great care I saved from the sum allowed for my traveling expenses. If I could have felt authorized to expend it when making my purchases in England, it would have saved me not only much money, but a far greater amount in time, strength, and inconvenience, if not suffering in trying to do without some essentials. I was foolish, I now see, in this as in many other ways: in traveling by 3d class R.R. cars, and sometimes in putting myself to inconvenience, and perhaps the friends also, who so kindly invited me to their homes, by not going to a hotel or lodging-house, when busy with purchasing, etc. etc. I am learning new lessons continually! -- I do not expect to use any of the sum allowed me, for myself this year, except in incidental, current expenses, postage, medicines, &c. &c. As yet, neither my assistant nor myself have taken a single Pound for Salary, outside of such expenses.

The Organ, Sewing-Machine, and Saddle which I purchased in Boston (because I preferred to select them myself) consumed about half of the amount appropriated for my outfit. And any one who has furnished a house with all the essentials, making up three beds and the needful articles for entertaining a number at the table, must know that in these times, even with the greatest care and economy, it costs a considerable sum. I am most grateful to the ladies of Providence who so kindly assisted me with bed & table linen, and other things for house-keeping. It was a great help, without which I could not have been so comfortable.

Mrs. Hazard presented me with a small, portable clock, the only one I have. Friends near Dundee, gave me at parting, a beautiful Student lamp, and Mrs. Dr. Bonar helped me greatly in selecting & cheaply purchasing many small things for kitchen use and procured most excellent tea from their own dealer. Her letters are more like those of an own sister than any other.

Mrs. Robert will help me, personally, not however as she did before, she says, for some family reasons, Snifer. She is more like a Mother than a friend. Indeed, God is very good to me. I feel it more and more. With all the sorrow and contrition that I feel for my defects of character, the offence that I have given to those whom I sincerely honor for their works' sakes, and the grieving that I should in any way have given occasion to hard feelings, on the part of any, at home or on Missionary ground, I do rejoice and give thanks, that God will use me, and that He is letting the light in upon all that mars my usefulness. I wish that I could talk matters over with you in my pleasant home, as I have been doing just now, within a day or two, with dear Mrs. Bowen. I have had a most delightful visit from Mr. & Mrs. Bowen. They came unexpectedly last week, on their way to Aiden, with Miss Powers, and spent a night - the letter informing me of their intention, arrived the day after they left! On Christmas, they again took me by surprise, having heard of the small pox in Miss Cull's School. Finding matters not as bad as they feared, Miss Powers only went to Manissa the next day, by the P.M. train, & Mr. & Mrs. B. remained till yesterday afternoon. I had several gatherings of Eng. and American friends to meet them, and they made some valuable acquaintances, but best of all was the mutual heart-union of ourselves! Mr. Borrows came for the last two days, staying mostly at a hotel, but taking several meals with us, and meeting the invited friends. Of course, my Missionary work was held in abeyance, but it was my holiday week, and I greatly enjoyed it. Agnes worked hard, but by doing much to help her we managed without any i extra assistance, and all went off well, and much better than I feared, as the stove had not arrived. I wish you had been one at the long table filled with friends invited to an "American (six o'clock) tea". The people here all have a hearty "meat supper" at eight o'clock in the evening — but I cannot conform to this custom in my housekeeping. God has helped me to be very independent, and people generally respect me for it, I find. I heard the other day, that it was said among English people, & others, that my "work was so great" that I could only see callers & friends on a certain day of each week. I am glad of this. Wednesday, P.M. is my time for reception, & I am ready, the parlor warm, and friends are sure of finding me at home. Other days I am free for work without interruption, which was never the case before. Mr. Spence, the Scotch Missionary, now calls occasionally, on a Saturday afternoon, instead of any, and every day morning, noon, or towards evening as the case might be! Wednesdays he is not in town — This is better also, for people gossip terribly if there is the slightest appearance of anything to give occasion it. I am writing in haste, as the post leaves very but I wish to tell you that my work in the Arm. National School goes on regularly (with the exception of the few days this week) I found a most warm reception yesterday after our friends had left — the teachers all seem so warm-hearted, and sympathetic that I am much drawn to them. It is most cheering to see them repeating the sweet S.S. hymns that I am teaching the pupils to sing, or going through some of the exercises. One of them said to me again this morning, "I want a longer visit with you — I see you are happy, & my heart is sorrowful. I wish to hear more of these sweet words &c." I have had for two or three Sundays, a beautiful group of girls to sing S.S. songs & study the Bible at my house, every Sunday morning — I gave each a Scripture Card, in Armenian, & have found the other girls in the School copying them, and also a leaflet hymn which I gave them. The last time these girls said that they would ask the Director to allow me to have the S.S. in their School-house! This afternoon I promised to take a number of the larger girls for a walk and we shall climb Castle Hill. I have secured the door-keeper of the School as our escort — A few teachers & others are also going with us — Agnes also — I wish to explain inference made in one of my last letters to you, about conversation with Mrs. Bowen (in Castile) This I must do at another time. Only believe that I was, (at that time, — of the conversation) in an excitedly morbid state, unduly sensitive. She acted a very noble part, every way.

Very sincerely Yours — for the Master Maria A. West.

Smyrna, Dec. 30. 1876.
Rec'd Jan. 22. '77

283.

Smyrna, Jany 26th 1877

My dear Mr. Worcester;

I have written a fearfully long, wordy, prolix letter to Dr. Clark — "just like a woman!" and I am sorely tempted to put it in the fire; — but perhaps it is as well to let all the old, pent-up matter come out, and disappear. Henceforth it is a sealed, and tabooed subject. I have had my say! And I mean to be good, and do as I would be done by. I have had many favors from you, many unforgotten kindnesses, in past days, and my heart warms with the thought of them. But I think too highly of your good opinion to be willing to lose it, or that you should think me unwomanly, or offensively egotistical. I need your kind sympathy, your interest, and your prayers, even more than in years gone by — for I have now great responsibilities thrown upon me, alone. Will you please tell Dr. Clark that I forgot to mention another fact concerning the Armenian teachers now in the United States – Dr. Van Lennep wrote to Mr. Spence, after receiving the letter he wrote in favor of those teachers, begging him to assume the relation of Superintendent of their School. This was pending when I reached Smyrna. It was to be merely nominal, however he receiving no salary, ~~then~~ and needing the consent of his Socy therefor. And he has lately said to me, "They have not one friend in Smyrna! That fact made me stand up for them in spite of all opposition." Mr. S. sincerely hopes that these Armenian teachers will not return to Smyrna. Dr. Van Lennep has one Armenian preacher and family for whom he secures funds at Cassaba beyond Magnesia. I once spoke to the teachers of joining him there. But now I should be sorry to have them work anywhere in Turkey. This "Daniel" is the "Renegade Helper" who was in Amasia when I was at Marsovan, and is described in Romance of Missions, pp. 322 –

One of these "hinderers" was helped in New York by Dr. V. Lennep, & then sent to Scotland with strong letters of commendation, by his pastor (either Dr. Hall, or Dr. Taylor) – and by Dr. Hamlin also – and employed by Mr. Spence's Society, as a Medical Missionary & sent to Smyrna, where for a year he proved a thorn in Mr. Spence's side! He was thankful to get rid of him, when, after a visit to Constantinople he (Dr. Hagopian) was called to be the pastor, or preacher, of the Vlanga church. And Mr. Spence begs his Society never to employ any man sent by Dr. V. L. or with such glowing letters from Dr. Hamlin! He thinks indeed, that it is the duty of the Missionaries to warn the Scotch & English churches & ministers in advance, of such floating drift-wood.

I may here add that I was never so entirely shut up to God, as here in Smyrna. I find not one to whom I can look up, as I would like, and have to contend against influences that would sap my life, consume my time, and cripple my strength.

Everything, or nearly so, in this "Vanity Fair" helps to pull one down. I find English Society less helpful than I supposed. In fact, the best of it is gone — By the death of the English Consul, just before my arrival, Smyrna was deprived of its best and most God-fearing influential friend — and Mrs. Cumberbatch was equally useful, a truly noble woman. She now lives with her relatives in Constantinople, being a daughter of the well-known Hanson family there — Since her departure, another most excellent Eng. family, that of Mrs. Cumberbatch's Aunt, — a Mrs. Hanson, — has been broken up by her death. And the better portion of church-going people live either at Boujà, or Bournabat, some miles from Smyrna. I attended one prayer meeting, during the week of prayer. It was held in the Dutch chapel, and scarcely a man present, besides the two clergymen who conducted the exercises; ~~a~~ few scattered women & their daughters made up the audience, and the moral atmosphere was cold, & chilling — Ever yours M. A. West.

= Very kind remembrances to Mrs. Wheeler & Mrs Walker.

Copy 284

Lahore, Punjab, N. India.
Sept. 28th 1876

My Dear Miss West,

I have just finished reading with very great enjoyment & I trust lasting profit, your interesting work the "Romance of Missions".

Judging from my own feelings I believe this book to be calculated with God's blessing to be exceedingly helpful to the Christian female workers of India; whose number both from America & England is largely increasing year by year. yet, in too many cases, much labor & time is spent to very little profit, from a want of knowledge as to the best means of setting to work: & as originality of thought is limited to very few, the old paths Continue to be trodden till the ruts are too deep to allow the car to move forward – and this in India of all Countries) is the one thing that should be avoided. Now it struck me while reading your book, and of the success that seems to have attended your various plans of work, that some general hints from your pen would be of great benefit to your inexperienced sisters, in India,– Native, English and American, and might

~~living~~ midst of English civilization & Society.

Even tho' you may keep clear of all such entanglements - yet these are great disad-vantages to our Christians. You are happily free in Armenia from the Eurasian race; this in India is a great trouble, for tho' our native brethren & sisters profess to despise them, yet they follow them in all that they can - especially in English dress - & houshold expenses - involving themselves in heavy debt which prevents all generosity - and burdens them with constant care most inimical to growth in spirituality. My husband Dr. Newton, of the Lodiana Mission has been out 42 years and has four sons now engaged in the same blessed work, & his only daughter is married to a missionary.

I hope you will excuse my writing, fo I felt it might help you to praise - if you knew that your book was helping others to work with more zeal for the Master -

Yours in Christian sympathy & love
(Signed) Eliza Newton -

Copy of Letter of welcome from Kohar
dated at Harpoot, Armenia.

Excellent Miss West,
My beloved Teacher,

How often have I desired to hear about you, and to write you, but I did not know where you were. Yesterday, when Miss Seymour said, Do you know that Miss West is coming to Turkey again"? my heart was filled with joy that I may once more write. If you were now near me, with my two arms I would clasp your neck, my dear Mother, & kiss you! How dear to me is your countenance, together with your counsels; for all your counsels are to me as precious as priceless jewels. x x x I hope you have heard that for three years I have labor in the city of Egin. I sold eleven of r "Loving Counsels" the past season, and shall try when I return, that many copies of the book be sold to the women of that place.

The brethren of that city do not wish me to go to any other place; although I have come to the chool this year to take a few studies, yet, if the Lord ill, I shall return there. When your "Loving Counsels" ame to Egin & I spoke about you, the brethren said to me, 'Where is she now? write to her that she come to our town & stay'. Oh! that I had the hope of again working with you, esteeming you as my mother, only to receive advice & encouragement from you, & thus to go on with my labor! I know that if you should once come here, you would love the people much and they would love you. The air is pure, & the city very clean.

(Egin stands very high, & is noted for its pure water, fine fruits, clean streets, & superior people i.e. the Armenians, who mostly comprise the inhabitants. — Kohar was one of the first to labor among them) It is only three years since the work commenced there, & the need of laborers is great.

Will my hope be in vain? Shall I never see you again? Dear Miss West, if it is possible I entreat you to come & labor in Egin. I know that it will be useful both to you, & to the work in that place. x x x My lessons in the school are Algebra, Natural Philosophy, English and Music. The Egin brethren promised to give sixteen gold pieces (Turkish pounds) to the missionaries for bringing me to Harpoot. But I am sorry that they are impatient for my speedy return, so that I may not remain here to the Autumn. If I had hope of your coming to Egin, I should be glad, because I could learn music even better. My work here is the looking after the domestic work of the pupils. There are sixteen boarders in the School & all are faithful, obedient & pious. As when you were here, every evening after school, we have a prayermeeting in the girls' rooms. Beloved Mother, this means has become a great blessing to all the pupils of this school, both to those present, & to those who have gone forth from it. The seed you have sown grows year by year, therefore I encourage you, my dearest friend, that you sow in hope every where; never fear, it will certainly grow!

Precious Teacher, I do not write this as advice, but it is the joy of my heart that I write these things to you. I remain,

Your sincere pupil
(Signed) Kohar

P.S. I also love Miss Seymour & Miss Bush much; they also are my dear friends, I am very grateful to them & to all the missionaries.

= Kohar is the "Mosanos" of Romance of Missions - See pp. 699 - (Condensed acc't)

— She is evidently afraid that her present teachers, through whose hands the letters will pass, may feel hurt by the implied partiality. God has given her the honor of laying foundations for a noble work among the superior people of Egin — a city noted for its purity of air, clean streets abundant fruit and sweet water. (P.S. This is, I now see, a repetition)

The "Loving Counsels" in Armenian has had good success even in time of famine & yearning distress. The first edition is exhausted and steps are now being taken to reprint in Constantinople.

Will the Prudential Committee think it good missionary work for me to put it into English, according to the suggestion in the letter from India? It will require some modification & additions, to suit English & other readers. But I look forward to it, if it is thought best, for my summer work.

Maria A. West

Smyrna, January 27th 1877

Copy of English notices of — 286

Romance of Missions —

The following are taken from an article, evidently of some length, in the "Edinburgh Review," copied in the "Record," an English journal.

"The Romance of Missions' should be widely circulated among all who are actively engaged in the foreign field, as containing a mine of valuable information on the best modes of working; while friends ~~at home~~ of missions at home will find it most interesting reading, as descriptive of a great and successful work, conducted in one of the most interesting of mission fields. + + The style is so crisp and sparkling, so full of womanly grace, that from the first page to the last, the interest never flags." — —

Who wrote it, I know not — but Mrs. A. Bonar writes that she has seen "Stories from the book quoted in many magazines, and periodicals,

May you be filled with the Spirit & have many souls for your hire. Your Christian sister,
Signed — (Mrs) Mary E. Willard, New York —

it is winning its way into general favor." etc.

* A letter from the Secretary of the Ladies' Union Prayer, New York thus speaks of the work: — "I have just finished your book, and cannot forbear thanking you for writing it, and thanking God for giving it to you to write.

It is a wonderful book, which should be read by every Christian woman, every where. Accept my sincere and loving congratulations that you have been enabled to complete it. + + +

My defective eyesight prevents my reading many books, and no volume, except the Bible, has had power to make me forget my eyes, half-blinded by paralysis, to the extent that the 'Romance of Missions' has done in many years. I write especially as the Secretary of the Devotional Committee of the Ladies' Christian Union, to ask if you will not write a letter to be read at our great Week of Prayer Meetings. One day is devoted to Missions, and as you are a member of our 'Band of Prayer,' a few words from you would enlist sympathy & prayer in your behalf. I would like to speak of your book, at the same time. We have four or five hundred present on these occasions, — from

* This letter was a surprise — I only met Mrs. W. once or twice, for a few days, & at Mrs. C. R. Roberts', New York —

Smyrna, February 3d 1877

Dear Mr. Ward

I enclose a letter for the Firm that sent the "Stewart Stove" through Mr. Hutchins. I am sorry to seem so fault-finding, but you will see that there is occasion for making the state of things known, not only for my own sake, but for others, who may hereafter suffer likewise, without this statement. By the papers sent you from the Dutch Consul, last week, you will know that the boxes came in "bad condition". A fatality seems to attend my boxes! The weather has come off very cold & piercing — and poor Agnes has to cook & work without any heat except from a little coal, ignited in an open chimney-place over small holes made for the purpose, and we have no fire to eat by! — A small stove, in a large, cold parlor, is lighted only for certain occasions, too far away from the kitchen & pantry for domestic use! If you glance over what I have hastily penned you will see that it is a great loss, not to be able to use the stove, at the time when most needed! — I think the Firm should replace the broken parts without charge.

They ought never to omit directions printed, or written (or both) in sending such a distance.

// I am recovering from depressing influences of the last few days, & God is working for me! The first public trial of my faith comes off next week on Tuesday P.M. — The scales will turn in one way, or the other! A most critical time. I feel utterly powerless of myself. Ask special prayer for me, now! Yours, in haste —

Will write Dr. C. next week. Maria A. West

P.S. I rec'd Dr. Clark's letter of Dec. 28th the 29th of January—with a glad heart— I have much to communicate, but no time. Satan is getting awake, but God is stronger, and I must *trust Him*, and *rely alone on His arm* for *Success*.

Smyrna February 9th 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy –

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have been passing through some of the most important and trying, yet also, as it has so far proved, encouraging phases of the work in this city. My faith has been tried severely, and God has worked for me in a remarkable way, since I last wrote you. Allow me to go into some details of the past two weeks. A few weeks ago, as I was teaching in the National School, I noticed through the open window, a venerable Armenian priest looking, and listening, from the roof of a house adjoining – By and by I saw several women also, belonging to the same house evidently listening, and looking through the open windows. My heart sank, I felt afraid that ignorant and prejudiced people might have taken alarm at the gratuitous teaching of a foreigner, and thus Satan would stop my work. Inquiring, incidentally, of one of the primary teachers she assured me that it was not mere curiosity, but real interest on their part; and then, as a relation of the priest's family, invited me to visit them with her some day – adding that the priest's daughter was a sorrowful ~~newly made~~ widow, left (for two years) with two little children, and in much affliction. That she had often told them of me and thought I might comfort her. "Indeed," she added, "you always seem happy, and we want to know the secret!" At an appointed time we went, and I was greatly pleased with the graceful, delicate young widow— a most interesting & intelligent woman. The priest received me very cordially, and also other members of the family, with two or three young men who joined the circle.

The conversation soon became entirely spiritual, and I never more fully expressed my earnest conviction that man must have a power *outside* of *himself* to triumph over the sorrows & evils of *this* life:— that *Christ* is the only way of salvation, and the Bible the guide to Heaven. "*God first*," must be the rule of life.

The conversation was general, and most absorbing in interest— I wish you could have seen that group. The way was opened by a recent death in the house, and expressed fear of death by the teacher who accompanied me. When we were speaking of knowing our friends in Heaven, one of the young men made a remark that showed thought, and his whole bearing was so modest, and yet impressive, that I was much attracted:— he said, "Lady, I have had ~~a~~ thought about that; it has occurred to me, that in Heaven we shall be so absorbed by the love of God, that perhaps we may not, for centuries, think of ~~the~~ our dear ones of Earth."—

I gave them an account of my mother's death, and when speaking of the *preparation* necessary for the *soul* frequently turned for confirmation, to the priest, who said, "As you—

father well knows," or, "As you must often have heard from your father." The daughter smilingly glanced at her father, with, — as I fancied, some tender pity in her look. But what touched me most of all, was what the widow said of her little children. Drawing forward the little three-year old she said, "Here is a little officer of yours! She inquires of the girls if 'the Madam' is coming to School that day, and then comes to be made *ready* for she *must* go! Then she gathers all the little ones around her (on her return) and says — '*Now I* am *the Madam*,' and makes them perform all the exercises!" And the tears started to her eyes as she ~~continued~~ said, "That day when you talked to the children, I was looking through the window, and *saw you*, when you *took* my child in your *arms*!" The tears filled my own eyes, as I glanced at the little one, hiding her face in the mother's dress, and wondered at God's guidance; I did not know whose child it was at the time. I had been explaining the "Come to Jesus" which they had been singing, and asked the children what He said to the little ones who come to Him. And then said, as I caught the smallest child in my arms and held her lovingly for a moment, "Children, *this is the way* Jesus did! He took them in His arms, and loved them, just so, laid His hand upon their head, and blessed them!" I noticed that Evbroxi, the teacher, looked pleased, at the time, but thought nothing of it. And now God showed me the mothers' heart made very tender by the little occurrence; the venerable priest too, seemed touched by it. And when I left, the widow said, "I felt a special sympathy, and attraction, from the first time I saw you visit the School; I say it in all sincerity, and I much wish to see you often." — The next week I felt that the time had come for something more definite among the Mothers, and therefore invited a number to meet at my house, and consult about their children. Seven ladies came, among them the priest's daughter. And these seven were all representatives of excellent Ar. families.

We had an animated discussion, some of the ladies remaining all the afternoon. All united in desiring the organization of a Mothers' Association, which I had proposed. They wished me to lay the matter before the "Director" of the Schools, and get permission to use the "Reading Room" of the Literary Society (Young Men's) I did so, and found Mr. Marmarian fully in favor; and after conferring with other ladies, informed him, by note, of the result, as he had desired. — Meanwhile, a trial awaited me in my School-work. The pupils had been wholly unaccustomed to any kind of order or attention to rules, if indeed there ever were any; and my patience had been severely tried by their irregular proceedings, and utter lack of quiet attention, except when I gave myself to induce it.

This greatly hindered both comfort and progress in the lessons, and at times I almost despaired of accomplishing what I so much wished — True, the rooms were over-crowded, the seats 2 old, narrow, and they very un-suitable, and the air, in winter, often very impure. Such large numbers of pupils huddled together on long, uncomfortable "forms," often without any regard to classification in study, really offered some excuse for restlessness, at times; but, so far as I could see, every one was a law unto herself! Talking, moving from place to place, humming, drumming, or climbing up in the window, if she chanced to wish, and running out at pleasure,—all this distracted my peace, and irritated my nerves. On this special day, I had been obliged to go down town with Agnes to do some important business. We were detained till our dinner hour was past, and as I had to go at 2, o'clock, P.M. I felt hurried, and not at all prepared for School-exercises after my long walks. The door-keeper of the School came to tell me they were waiting while I was hastily partaking of refreshment. On my arrival, I noticed the large room entirely filled with more than ordinarily quiet pupils. I greeted them and walked up to the teacher's, where I found a gentleman. He was introduced as the "Councilor", and told me that he had been examining my English class. That they did not even know their letters! I assured him that they did: that the Director came in, at first, when I was drilling them, and said that was unnecessary, as they all knew French & the letters were the same. This young man said they were not the same, or at least, the spelling, and reiterated the charge, adding, "Here it is now three months that English has been taught, (one two) and they do not even know their letters!" I felt insulted and weary so very exhausted from my morning's work, the blood rushed to my head till my face seemed ablaze! — But I inwardly begged to show him that he was mistaken. As I had taught from the black-board I asked that it might be brought out for that purpose. This the new teacher was unwilling to have done. He wished me to go through with gymnastic exercises, and singing, of which the girls are very fond. During these simple exercises, the "Councilor" was convulsed with laughter, hiding his head, and finally leaving the room. Again my soul recoiled, but I was enabled to go through without making any sign of what I keenly felt. Finally, the black-board was brought, and I gave him some specimens of reading and spelling in concert. He brought a book, and I called the youngest girl to go through the printed letters — She trembled, but triumphantly named them all — and as it proved, the very girl whom he had previously examined! Then I took occasion to tell him some truths about the state of things in the School. He wished me hereafter only to teach English — to give up singing, gymnastics &c. I said that as I gave my services freely, I thought I had some claim to a preference in what I wished to teach. That I could have a large School from the best Armenian families, but as I did not wish so much care and responsibility, I had supposed that I might help the natives by teaching in their School. Then he thanked me, but still adhered to his wish that other things should be dropped for English — And soon left. I then talked to the pupils, and told them what disgrace their conduct had brought upon me. The twenty three larger girls selected by the "Councilor" to study English, then faithfully promised future attention & obedience. This affair seriously affected my health. For days the impressions received seemed burnt in upon my brain. I saw that as it seemed to me scornful face, at every turn! — And when I again spoke with my neighbors about the proposed meeting, they were very much cooled in their ardor. The one upon whose influence I most depended, said, after some demurring about attempting anything of the kind *now*, "Madame, I came from a great family; My grandfather built a church for our people with his own money. There were no Schools in those days, and I did not learn to read, but my father, and afterward his brother, taught us brothers & sisters, much from the Bible: — that we were to be kind to the poor, polite to all &c. &c. I was a bride at *twenty*, my husband 44 years of age, and came to this house, in Sugma, one of three sons' wives. For fifteen years we lived together, and in all that time, there was never a word of quarreling! We loved each other like sisters, yes, more than sisters. Now, I don't say it to praise myself — See, what a woman I have made. I am quite content; *altogether* *content*, And everybody is satisfied with me. And I am always happy. I can truly say that I am *always* *happy*!" × × × Well, this sent me home to think and pray. I felt humbled. "How many Christians in America can say as much as that!" My thoughts were hard at work, till I saw her again, on Sunday evening, when she had promised to take me in to see a priest living close by my door, retired from office, and a confirmed invalid. I fancied some of the coolness (and the opponents also,) came from that source! But another neighbor was present, and both felt alike, that the time had not come for a Mother's Association. I heard them say that when "the new 'Arachnort' Guide or Bishop, expected soon, should arrive he would see to things." Going into the head teacher's house, also close by, I countermanded a message previously given to the "Director" about printing notices for Tuesday. D. Vertanes remonstrated; he could not see the force of their reasoning, and heartily encouraged me, as often before, to go on in my "good work." Coming home, I told it all to Agnes, and said, "Let us carry it to the Lord." And we knelt in prayer, though not our usual time. Not long after, there was a loud knocking at the hall door. We had retired to my little "study" at the back of the house, and according to our custom, the house was barred & fastened, no light being visible from without. Agnes asked, in English, who it was, and hearing the words "Miss West" admitted three Armenian gentlemen. I hastened down to the parlor, and to my great surprise, found one of them to be my obnoxious Councilor! They were most polite; nothing could exceed the polished manners and courtly deference of the chief spokesman, 3. who said they came on behalf of the "Literary Society", of which he was Secretary, to confer with me about the circular to be printed for my meeting on Tuesday. I thanked them, but said that it seemed best to give it up for the present, and briefly stated the reasons urged by the two visitors. To this they strongly objected, and said that if I was willing they would go on with the preparation for it. The Reading-Room was at our service, and the Secretary had prepared a circular, which he submitted for my approval before printing. It was to this effect — I translate — "Miss West, the English lady, teacher in the National School for girls, will address the Armenian ladies and Maidens (only), on the instruction or Education of girls, in the Armenian language, precisely at two o'clock, on the afternoon of next Tuesday, in the Reading-Room of the Literary Association:

Therefore, your presence is politely requested. — In behalf of the Society, &c. Smyrna, 24. January (old style) 1897" —

This quite met my views, as I concurred in their opinion that it was best to propose the Association for Mothers, afterwards.

Nothing could exceed the politeness of the young gentleman who so visited me when "dressed in a little brief authority". He was evidently impressed by my surroundings, so many books, etc. etc. (I have a case filled with 250 volumes in the parlor, besides the seventy or more that I keep in my "Study" for frequent use.) He was much impressed with "The Book and its Story", by my friend Mrs. Ranyard, and especially the Armenian alphabet therein given, with a sketch of the nation. I asked if would accept a copy for their "Library" (as he and others read English) and was assured that it would be gratefully received. This Mr. Isaiah is, I am told, from the highest Armenian family in Smyrna, a fine specimen of vigorous, manly beauty; has traveled in Europe, and perhaps is rather filled with self-importance (which is not very strange). At leaving, he said, "I wish to send for three or four copies of that book. It is a shame that we do not know what is written about our nation!"— Politely apologizing for intruding upon my time, and expressing many thanks for my efforts to help their race, they departed. My heart went up a song of praise to God for speedy answer to prayer!—

The next thing was to see the teacher (in an adjoining house) and countermand the other message. B. Vertanes was highly pleased, and went with me, of his own accord, to the next house, to state matters to the lady whose story I have briefly told you. One of her sons was present, and warmly seconded the "going forward" without delay; and when she found that no special responsibility would come upon her shoulders, she fell in with the arrangement. So also the other neighbor. Monday afternoon, the Director came by previous appointment, to take me to his house, and apologized for being fifteen minutes behind the time — a thing I have never before known in Turkey! I had not seen his wife (who has a young babe) and was much pleased with her. The house, newly built by Mr. Marmonian, was so like one of our own, in many respects, that I fancied myself in America: White paint, green blinds, a garden in front, and French doors opening upon a long wrought-iron balcony, etc. etc. — Several Ar. guests were present, but I had a very interesting conversation after they left, and both the Director and his wife, begged me to "come often in a friendly and informal way — at *any time*" — which I felt would be most pleasant to do. When speaking of our plans, and of Mothers in America who sometimes prepared their sons for college, "There!" said the Director, to his wife, "Do you hear that?" And turning to me, he said earnestly, "I have one favor to ask of you." I wish to procure, if there is such a book, one with sketches of Remarkable Women. Do you know of such an one?" I told him of one prepared by Mrs. *H. B. Stowe*, and he said if I would send for it, (or the best *of the kind* — of women celebrated for wisdom, virtue, and also in domestic, household Management) he would be *very* grateful. I need not mind the price, he would pay it gladly; and he wished it to come by Mail, as *speedily as possible*! — — Will you therefore kindly interest yourself in this, and see that a copy is forwarded to my address at an early date? The book should comprise the celebrated women of *all nations* — the best of the kind. I fancy this comes from the "*Literary Association*", who are waking up to the importance of having the *Mothers* of the race inspired with new aims — for the intention is to put the book, or parts of it, into Armenian. After leaving this house, I called upon an Ar. *lady* of whom I have written you, the mother of four lovely young daughters, & one son a youth of sixteen. She had been much *affected* by what she heard at our little gathering, and went home, as she afterwards told me, to gather her children & go over what had so touched her — her heart. Her whole soul seems in earnest for the right training & education of these children — and she greatly encouraged me when (inwardly) desponding, by her words of hope & cheer — "Yes!" she said, "Never mind if some do laugh about your teaching the *Bible*, on *Sundays*, (of this I had not heard) *they* are not ten in a hundred, and *may* be left out!" "Then," I said, "*You* don't mind what others say?" "No," she answered, "if my husband is pleased, I don't mind any body else." She said her four daughters should always come to me on Sunday, and if I had a *day*-school, she "would give them *all*" to me to be taught, & "*be thankful!*" And as before, urged me to come often, not as a guest, but "as a *sister*". So this time, she was *ready* to come to the proposed meeting, no matter who else came. And this "Madam Pilibosian," is a lady of wealth and high position — a *beautiful* woman, dressed in elegant taste & style.

Smyrna, Feb. 2. 1881.
Rec'd March 2.

Tuesday morning, I prepared myself, with entire reliance upon Divine aid, for the *test* meeting. The weather was glorious, clear, cold, and sunny. At noon, I ran in to the neighbors and found them all preparing to go. A lad had distributed the printed notices of which I enclose a *copy* — at all the principal Ar. houses.

Among the first present was my friend, Madam Pilibosian. The Reading Room looked cheerful — two tables covered with green baize, and with "London Illustrated," & "Graphic," & French & Ar. papers upon them — a chandelier, maps on the walls, a nice clock, and comfortable (American) cane chairs, besides a low seat around the wall. *Thirty ladies* gathered, a beautiful company; so well dressed, in the latest style, & so fine looking, and so polite, and attentive, that I imagined myself in Boston, or London! Indeed, it is rarely that so much real *beauty* of face and form is seen in such a company. They listened with attention and *unmistakable* interest while I spoke, for nearly an hour. I will give you the heads on another paper. Then time was left for discussion, and a unanimous "rising vote" was taken for a Mothers' Association. Great gratitude expressed by all present at leaving. Going home, I heard my two neighbors — "this dars is ours!" *Pray much* for me. Ever yours,
Maria A. West.

Smyrna, March 1st 1877

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. Secy.
Dear Dr. Clark,

Yours of Jany 22nd came to hand last Saturday, and I reply by the next post. Allow me, first of all, to thank you for the very kind and cordial tone of your letter, the interest in, and manifest approval of my methods of work in this place, as also in a previous communication, sanctioning my position in regard to the so-called Protestants of Smyrna, and the utter ignoring of that term in my work among the Armenians. I am also much indebted to the Prud. Committee for so generously granting what I need for this years expenses. But in regard to your public mention of what I am doing, or attempting in Smyrna, I am, I must confess, troubled, and hardly know what to say. When once a thing of this kind is thus proclaimed, it becomes public property — no one is responsible for its keeping. From the first I have been, as you know, most anxious that all such publicity should be carefully avoided. I think my letters will bear witness to the caution which I esteemed essential in this regard: It seemed to me absolutely necessary to give full and frequent details of my efforts, plans, and current events, to you as the official representative of the Board, that I might act under its full sanction in my peculiar relations, and unique work. The more so that, in case of failure, all the steps could be traced, and the fault laid where it evidently belonged.

Perhaps I have not made it as clear as I intended, that, under the circumstances, I considered my work in Smyrna, a *Secret Service*, for the time being. Not, in any sense "*Jesuitical*", as some might infer, but, inspired by the highest aims, avoiding all mention of terms misunderstood and misrepresented among the people, and merely presenting myself as a friend and teacher, seeking the good of the race. I speak of this more particularly because some of the friends at Manissa have felt that it was *really* "underhanded" thus to gain entrance among a people. My conscience has been clear in this regard. I have not been asked by any one in Smyrna, (among the Armenians) whether I were a *Missionary* or not, or under any Society, and hence have not felt called upon to state what I knew would arouse prejudice. Considering the *antecedents* of Christian work among them. I felt entirely justified in taking this course. Why should *I say*, "I am a *Missionary*; I have come here to convert you!" And thus arouse antagonism at once? I felt from the very inception of my plans for work in Smyrna, that, in order to succeed in reaching the better class of people, some new method must be adopted. Why could I not catch them, as Paul said, "with guile"? If doors were thus open to me, — doors hitherto shut, — would I be doing wrong to enter and disarm prejudice and, while avoiding all doctrinal attack, sow the seeds of truth from the Word of God accepted by this people (though ignorantly)

In view of this "Experiment," I wrote that letter to You concerning my relations with missionaries on the ground. For this, especially, I felt that I must retain my relations with the Board, and not be transferred to the "Woman's Board", because the latter would be eager for constant communications, and reports of success, while the former could afford to wait, and keep up my supplies without special appeals which would keep my work before the public.

This led me to caution those kind and generous hearted ladies against any "blowing of trumpets" at my departure. I wished to creep quietly away sustained by faith and prayer. In my remarks to the ladies assembled at the Rooms, the day before sailing, I alluded to this "necessity laid upon me"; that I was going to Smyrna to "work out of sight" it might be for years; and while I went down into the darkness of the pit, they must "hold on to the ropes". I never dreamed, in my simplicity, and absorption of the greatness and difficulty of the undertaking, that they would not as truly sympathise with it and with me, as if I were going specially as theirs! In my own mind, I unconsciously estimated the time it would probably require lay foundations in Smyrna as five years. And I was willing to wait, and watch and work alone, with the Master, without any public recognition, trying as it might be to hear, or be conscious of, the query, "What is she doing, or not doing all this time?" —

With unswerving purpose, strong in the consciousness of the Master's presence and approval, I have gone on till now, amid trials from without and within in many ways. When I read your previous communication alluding to my having 250 Armenian girls under my almost daily influence, I felt a little troubled lest you were too sanguine in your hopes. But it may that I had not indicated as plainly as I intended the restriction under which I was placed by the "Directors" "Council" of the National Schools "not to teach religion" — I have felt that I was on ground that might at any time give way beneath my feet, so far as permanence of relation with the School was concerned. My hope was mainly, to win hearts, and find entrance to homes. The cold rains of winter caused the doors of the houses to be closed, and often prevented my going about as much as in pleasant weather.

Then my S. School created some "talk" among the people — And Satan came directly after my "Ladies' Meeting" in the "Reading Room", with the Armenian Carnival, prolonged through weeks, as one race after another followed in their foolish and dissipating festivities. My next meeting proved almost a failure. But five or six came. Balls were held every Saturday evening, to which Armenian ladies went at half past ten, and remained till six o'clock on Sunday morning. Masqueraders paraded the streets day and night, in fantastic attire, the sexes having mostly exchanged garments! And this among people who are severely strict about the social relations of families. I go on with my English lesson in the National School, but in a separate room. My relations with the younger children remain unchanged, and they are delighted whenever I make my appearance for singing and gymnastics. At such times I often tell them a little story which is listened to with much apparent interest. But my heart has been very heavy to see how some of my neighbors, upon whom I most depended, have been influenced by others in some measure to draw back, and hinder the establishment of a "Mothers' Association" by their fear of what others might say or think.

I cannot now go into particulars, but I have had some most interesting conversations and visits since I wrote you last. Miss Cull was with me from last Friday noon till Monday morning, and told her more freely than ever in Turkey, the real state of things in Smyrna. She kindly urges that I give my whole strength to individual work with souls singing, as an argument, "Not one in ten thousand have such power." But, on Saturday I called at dusk for a moment at a house where I have had more influence than elsewhere — the mother detained me hour after hour with her questions, and desire to hear more truth — "How shall I keep from sinning?" &c &c. She seemed *starving*, and with great joy I broke the bread of life — Her children sat by — when I said, "You need help outside of yourself, You must *pray*." — "Pray to the *saints*," said the son — "Pray to Jesus," I replied — "But pray to the saints also!" rejoined the lad, "No, there is nothing in the Bible about praying to saints." "Well, it's because the saints or martyrs came after the Bible was written —" "No, Stephen was the first martyr, and we are nowhere told to pray to or worship him. That came from Rome." I promised to lend him an Ecclesiastical history in English to study it up for himself. When I reluctantly left (I would have remained without my supper for hours had not Miss Cull, & tea been waiting) the mother said over & over again, "Come often, I want to hear more of these things. Every word is precious as a diamond." She had held me back *repeatedly* till I dared stay no longer. And then, for the first time, I gave her a sisterly embrace, which she warmly returned. And now for the "*but*" with which this story begins — On *Tuesday* I called again, and missed the outgushing of her warm, generous nature. Her husband did not come in to see me. I should have said that one evening spent at her house during Carnival I found him at home, and had then, most *unexpectedly*, between the coming & going of Masqueraders a profitable conversation about the Armenian race, & the *Bible* as the true source of all wisdom and progress. I much fear that what I dropped about the "Saints" has been spread abroad. I have carefully avoided all such trenching upon their errors hitherto, feeling content with stating the truth in its purity. But Satan is very busy, and wide-awake to any encroachment upon his undisputed empire. I have not indulged in any great expectations of immediate fruits of my seeming success. I know full well how attracted this people are by novelty, and how proud they are. They would scout the idea of a "missionary" coming to "work amongst them!" In spite of all that has, and still looks encouraging, in the access I have to so many minds and hearts, I am convinced that the work here will be a slow and toilsome process of years, unless God, by some wonderful display of grace, should come and subdue these souls at once. Monday was a "feast day," and there was no school. I had promised a walk out of town with a company of Armenian school girls, but the rain having made the ground damp they spent the afternoon with me instead. Twenty-five misses in all. We had a merry time in my hall playing games, then adjourned to the parlor for singing with the organ; after which simple refreshments in the dining room, and a quiet talk before they left at 5 o'clock. On Wednesday before English friends began to call (as that is my time for receiving them) the Armenian Professor of the Deaconesses, and other Schools came by appointment to meet my neighbors and talk with them about the "Mothers Association" of which he heartily approved. They seemed quite hearty in their assent, and promise of coöperation but the next breeze from the opposite direction may cool all their new-born zeal! I never more needed the prayers of friends.

The missionaries at Constantinople do not know what I am doing here. I have not even mentioned my teaching in the National School lest word should come back here. But I have written of our S.S., and some general work, asking earnest prayer. Dr. I. G. Bliss is most warm & earnest in his prayerful interest. To my own sister at home I give no details of work in Smyrna: You are the only one not even Mrs. Redert in New York, or Mrs. Bonar, in Scotland, receive any accounts of what I am specially doing here.

I have not written to Brooklyn, except (on my way hither) to Miss Haldeman, whose letter I enclose, unless I can copy a portion.

Since coming, and getting more of an insight into the heart of the people, I doubt whether it will answer to make any such appeal as you contemplate to the Brooklyn churches. After speaking in Mr. Beecher's Lecture Room I was accosted by two Armenians and they afterwards called to see me at the hotel, one of them stating that he had seen the account of my public address, in the New-York "Sun"! Will it not be better economy (of souls) to trust the Lord for the money needed, and take it from the general fund, rather than run any risks! I may be wrong in all this: But here in Smyrna, English & even American friends do not know what I am doing, or how. And I have a difficult task to avoid their curiosity & the gossip, that is so subversive of good I must leave the subject here, praying God to give you wisdom in this

Ever most truly yours

Maria A. West.

P.S. — I find that I must add a few items forgotten in my letter. In regard to securing funds from my "friends here and there", which you had hoped might either partially or wholly "relieve the Board" I wish to say that I find this a very difficult matter. Mrs. Robert has become interested in the Union M. Society, and pledged there. And friends say, or think, that the "Board" ought, surely, to support this enterprise. Were it chapel-building, or any other special object than my personal support I could "beg;" but here my lips, and my pen falter. When Mrs. Robert undertook my support, years ago, it was her own voluntary proposal to save me" as she said, "to the work". Other friends had other plans which would have kept me at home in a different sphere, and she felt that my experience, knowledge of the languages should be retained in the field, in the School at Constantinople. For this reason she offered to pay my salary, that the Board might send another teacher who would relieve me of the much work and care which had hitherto proved crushing.

Mrs. Hazard, Mrs. Bonar, and other friends all feel that the Board should care for its missionaries. But when one build, I can say to Mrs Bonar, "I want a hundred Pounds from Dr. Bonar's church." So elsewhere. A wealthy friend in Pittsburgh writes me, "My husband says, 'Wait, and see how affairs turn out in Turkey'". They fear the work may not be of long continuance if War is declared.

Allow me to correct your error," a very natural one, for which my pen is to blame," in "Mistaking "Bowen" for "Bonar." It was Mr. & Mrs. Bowen of Manissa, who visited me on their way from Paris, whither Mr. B. had been summoned by telegram, to meet his wife, en route from America. I am sorry that I cannot report a visit from Dr. & Mrs. Bonar of Edinburgh though I hear from them quite often, and letters showing the greatest interest and sympathy. I wish you to see a Review of Romance of Missions in the London "Record" of Jan'y 1st headed "The Armenians," with extracts from Prof. Porter's letters to the "Times," about the Armenians as a Christian race. I also send you a "Missing Link Magazine" with a long report of your elaborate & most interesting paper given at the Meeting of Board in Hartford. The Armenians are so alive to everything and anything about themselves in the press, that if my book once comes to their notice, and especially the extracts given in the "Record," it will have an undoubted effect here. Mr. Isaiah (the Councilor of whom I last wrote you) takes the London "Times".

I expect my position in regard to the method of work here, will receive keen scrutiny and perhaps criticism at the Ann. Meeting of the Mission in Constantinople. May I not hear from you ere that takes place? It will be a great relief to have the full sanction & approval of the Prud. Committee, to support me. And the meeting may come off in April, at, or soon after, the middle. — M. A. West

Smyrna, March 3, 1877.
Rec'd March 24

Confidential. 290.

Smyrna, March 22nd 1877

Dear Dr. Clark:

I wish to give you a few hints, and items concerning my position, work, and myself personally, which perhaps it is best not to state in official correspondence. And I now regret that I have not, from the first, taken this course in my free and off-hand communications with you. Never having been placed in precisely such peculiar relations to the Board and its Secretaries, and being deprived of all opportunity of consultation with those who have had similar experience, i.e. no missionary associate to refer to, and counsel with, in matters of judgment and proprieties, in my correspondence, I have freely used names and made statements concerning persons and things which, if ever repeated, or made known in future use of my letters, might cause unpleasant feeling in some quarters.

I am very sorry about this. It came to me, like a flash the other day in thinking of my relations with Mr. Spence, the Scotch Missionary. And I am sure you will pardon me for suggesting that every thing personal, in my overflowing communications, should now, and hereafter, be buried in oblivion. I did not mean to write unkindly of any one, but, feeling that you at head quarters, should (in the peculiar circumstances of the case) know all that affected my health, happiness, and usefulness "I used the greatest freedom in writing to you. And to no one else, not even to my own sister have I thus written. I confess that I am too impulsive and outspoken — though I often write more freely than I speak — and my intensity of feeling sometimes leads me to do both, on the spur of the moment, (or, after turning the matter over and over in my mind till it has perhaps assumed undue proportions) which I afterwards sorely repent. But at least, I am not quite so hard, and unkind as it may seem. To use a common saying, the "bark is worse than the bite"! You will please remember how entirely alone I have lived, I may say, these many years! Indeed, I have almost all my life been thrown upon my own resources, without that intimate companionship and counsel which my nature needs.

Having a very lively imagination, a keen sense of justice (and a passion for studying character) with a sometimes morbid conscience, I have, no doubt often walked in shadows of my own creating, and brought upon myself much trouble and worry of mind besides the greater sorrow of disturbing the minds of others, now and then. I sometimes think that I must have inherited a little of the belligerent spirit of my maternal ancestor, General Greene, of Revolutionary memory. I know that I am naturally proud, and my soul rises up in rebellion against the petty distinctions of the world's making, while, at the same time, it bows in reverence at the feet of true nobility and honest worth, wherever seen! But I am so constituted that impressions are burned in upon my mind, as with fire, and cannot be forgotten; tormenting me, oftentimes, more than I like to confess, especially when I am not well, physically and my brain is turned in upon itself! When once prejudiced, particularly where the interests of Christ's cause are at stake, it is very hard to avoid showing it, or in some way making it known.

That is one reason why I have set my face like a flint against Smyrna gossip. It caused me to drop the acquaintance of the British School-Mistress, who insisted upon coming to me with her stories against the English chaplain (before I had even seen him!) and the year now near its close, of my residence in this city, has required most careful walking on my part, between many separate parties, while, as I have before stated in my letters, I found not one in Smyrna to whom I could look up, or lean upon, as I would have liked, in various matters.

I have had a great deal to try me, besides the _climate_!

1.) The position, and relations with the Mission 2) and the feeling of (3 Woman's Board at Boston, as intimated by yourself —; 3) the Local Sisters; 4.) the native pastor, and 5.) Protestant community; 6.) besides much worry of mind (every now & then) in connection with my domestic assistant; 7.) and the effort to maintain a certain independence ~~on~~ in the General Society of Smyrna, — 8) with the chief care and responsibility of all, — my own most peculiar work and relations to the people for whose sake I am here; If God had not upheld, I should have sunk beneath such a complication — so long continued, and so little alleviated by any human support or sympathy! Sometimes the thought of the rest beyond has been very comforting — though I must acknowledge that I have often been wholly lifted above all sense of trial, and have felt a joy and peace that could only come from the presence of the Master, and the indwelling of the Spirit of all truth & consolation. Latterly I have not been well, "the grasshopper has become a burden", and yesterday, as I stood by the grave of Sarah L. Smith at Boujah (whither I had gone with Agnes for a farewell visit to Mr. & Mrs Spence, who go to Scotland for a half-year) and saw the vacant place by her side in that lovely spot, I thought it might have been left for me, and asked a friend to see me laid there, if I should go first. Once I thought of

Heaven as a place of rest, but now it is to be "free from this body of sin and death:" to be *like Him* whom I am trying, with imperfect nature, and many infirmities of spirit to serve.

And now I must refer to that portion of yours of Feb. 20th which relates to the vexed (and too often discussed at *least* by me) subject of my book. It seems that you quite misunderstood me. I did not ask that question in reference to it. And I must explain more fully than I wish to do, again giving *names*, that you may see why I wrote as I did in that letter. Of course you will give no hint of this to the friend in question for *this*, as *everything* respecting *Mr. Wheeler* & *Harpoot*, comes especially under the caution given in the first page of these sheets. It was Mrs. Wheeler who asked that question, and received the answer, "from a great *friend of missions* in Boston;" and she also mentioned, in a general way, "criticisms" upon it from people she met, and of her son as "defending me, and my *book* like a young hero:" that some people shook their heads over my work, in Smyrna, or success rather, and she thought it was good for me to be found fault with a little, etc. etc. though herself feeling most kindly & cordially with me in the case. At first I smiled over all this, and made no reply. But when a second letter came, with the same *quotations*, (and sympathy,) and I was I suppose overtaxed, at the time, and maybe morbid, you had the *result* of the "*stirring up*," in the *letter* of which you speak - Jan 25th. I now think that I did very foolishly to write thus, and will try to be more careful in future. But since the subject is again open, allow me to explain myself still more fully. What I felt about the first notice of the book was this: "The golden opportunity is lost! No *after* estimate, or notice can *take the place* of that which first heralded the work, when the Christian world looked to head-quarters for testimony concerning its worth, and value to the Cause it represented!" The publisher, I saw, at a glance, could not use, or *find* a sentence to use in his gleanings of such estimates: The *name*, even, was not correctly, or fully given! And though personal mention was kindly made of the author, that was not what I cared, and what I honestly felt I had a *right* to ask. I ~~said~~ felt at once (though I never gave utterance to the thought) "It is because it is a woman's book"! *My sense* of justice was sorely wronged. I read the laudation of Dr. Goodell's Memoir, in choice words, of care-taking. And while I would not have abated one iota of that, yet it seemed hard, when I had *so* labored, and *looked* for generous appreciation where I most prized it, to have it *wholly* withheld: Utter silence would have pleased me better! I did not write the book to set *forth* my own work & life. My own personality was *merely* a thread upon which to string, as it were, every aspect of missionary work & life and that in a more popular way than usual in books of the kind.

Mr. Worcester has always been one of my most valued and trusted friends; and I took the liberty of asking him to look the work over and give it his candid judgment; he wrote me most kindly saying that he had put it into your hands for that purpose; and the article was then in press. The second notice, which you think "must have been satisfactory", was also very kind in its personal allusions; but it set forth the book as a distinctive showing of woman's work in Missions, which was but one feature of its "inside view". It was still a _woman's book_! Please do not understand me as aspiring above my sex; I only wish the book judged _irrespective of sex_! Its internal merit must be its guarantee of rank. Most grateful, therefore, has been the estimate spontaneously made and given, by English reviewers of its value, as illustrating _principles_, _methods of work_, and _results_, _all accredited to the Am. Board_! And lately Mr. Alpheus Hardy's few chosen words, recognizing these _essential_ characteristics of the book, have greatly cheered me; for this last notice I am indebted to my good, though impulsive brother, Mr. Wheeler. One more item and I have done with this worn-out theme. I have been surprised that the word "Romance", should prove such a stumbling block. Surely, the word should not be limited in this nineteenth century to the school-boy definition of "fiction". Life is full of experiences which lie beyond the province of every-day matter-of-fact existence, and yet are no less real and powerful in their effect. I read in English & American journals of the "Romance of Law," (certainly law is no fiction, in its essence, at least) and the "Romance of Commerce," and that without criticism. My aim was, as I have hinted, to make the book attractive to the general reading public, who do not usually "take" to Missionary topics. It was a comfort to know that the "secular press" were more appreciative than the (generality) of the religious, even if the cause lay, as suggested by Mr. Worcester, in the fact that they were "ignorant of what was so well known at the "Rooms". That very fact showed the ground gained by this method of enlightening their ignorance! One last item and I have done. The connecting my effort with that of Miss Rankin, both in the Herald & the Congist, did not strike me as just. Her book had previously come out, & had been noticed. She had not been in the Service of the Board for a long term of years, like myself, and therefore had not that claim for special recognition. I honor her, and her grand Mexican campaign, with all my soul, but that does not make me feel the less that each book should stand before the public upon its own merits. In conclusion, I will merely add that all I have written may serve to deepen the impression of self-seeking on my part, a glorification of my own work & inordinate craving for public notice & popularity. But I sincerely hope not. Simple justice, such as one would ask for himself in the same circumstances is all I desire.

Believe me very sincerely Yours Maria A. West.

And I may here say that I do not care, now, as I have written so much on the subject to hear any future notice of the book appear. Personally it has been a sore trouble & no pecuniary profit. Not one penny have come from it, but brought myself into deb

Rec'd April 18

Smyrna, March 31st 1879

Dear Dr. Clark;

I wrote last week quite fully, and confidentially on many personal matters, but doubting whether it were best to send, retained it. Since that date I have rec'd your second writing of Feb. 26th and conclude to enclose the sheets, as they are. But I am sorry to inform you that I have not been in usual vigor during this month. I have worked very hard, and have several times taken a severe cold when overfatigued which has prostrated me more than I like to confess. Hurrying off with a friend to take the train, on a false alarm, one morning, overheated me; I sat with Miss Cull for the half hour that she had to wait in a damp place, and then, in the P.M. I had a company of twenty-five Armenian girls to visit me, instead of the walk we had prepared to take, out of town. Sitting, and playing all manner of games in my stone hall for some hours, when I was already feeling exhausted, deepened the cold, and seated it, so that I have suffered much for the last weeks from my old enemy, great nervous debility, and a disturbed state of the entire system. The spring weather undoubtedly helps; the air is sometimes very debilitating, as confessed by all. And I fear that I have been too economical of fire in my parlor. The sun never falls upon that room, and when called to see a friend on any but my regular day for calls I often get chilled. Such a friend came last week and kept me six hours in conversation. Of course he stayed to dinner, and afterward I went to the School as usual but spent a miserable night. I shall look for another house this summer, though I much dislike to lose the hold I have gained upon the neighbor's children.

Of my work, I am not really well enough to-day to go into particulars. The second Mothers' Meeting was not a success. No notices had been given, and it was Carnival, the "Mad time" in Smyrna. I found the ladies not prepared for such a step, as yet, though professing great interest in all I have said, yet manifesting much torpor where any public movement is concerned. You mention seeing my letter of Feb. 3d written to Mr. Ward, and say that you shall "wait anxiously to know the issue of pending trials". I do not remember precisely what I wrote to Mr. W. but think I must have spoken of the "first public trial of my faith", in allusion to the Meeting of Ar. ladies of which I gave you a full account not long after. The "Rules" which I mentioned as drawn up by me for the proposed "Association of Mothers and daughters" were put into the hands of the "Director", and by him into high Armenians. All approved of, and commended all with the exception of the following clause, "And since the Bible is the rule of faith among all Christian nations, and the ~~acknowledged~~ knowledge & practice of its precepts the acknowledged cause of national prosperity, therefore, a brief portion will be read at the opening of each Meeting—especially those portions relating to the history of wise woman of ancient times and the training of children". This he struck out, saying that it would raise discussion, and give offense to some minds. But he made no objection to the repeating in concert the Lords' prayer, on such occasions. For the present the thing is in abeyance. But I have had some opportunities of acquaintance with other Armenian families of high standing. I go as usual to the School three or four days in the week. My English class are now by themselves in a separate class room, or little house in the courtyard, and they are doing well, translating nicely now as they read in "Step by Step", of which reading book I procured copies from Constantinople, and sold to them. I go on regularly with gymnastics and singing in the large primary department of the school, and my coming is hailed with great joy by the children. They all learn our sweetest S.S. songs, and I often explain the meaning & illustrate by a story. They are now learning one which contains the very essence & marrow of the Gospel. It is literally "Lord teach a little child to pray, — And send Thy Holy Spirit down, to cleanse my sinful heart" — Last Sunday I had 28 in my S.School. And each one takes home a carefully selected leaflet or tract full of Gospel truth. This leads other children to come.

and by for the same. The three last Sundays have been filled with work, too much so for my own good. The children have come for me to visit their homes (the only time that I could meet the father) or they have called me in on my way from Mr. Spence's service to sing, or to converse, so that I have had precious opportunities, without exciting prejudice, of speaking for Christ as the only way of Salvation, & of the Bible as our guide. In one case, a very intelligent father & mother & six children, with four or five relatives gathered around me for an hour and a half of earnest conversation on purely spiritual themes. But all this is preparatory work: I am probably laying foundations whereon another may build. My entrance to the School has provoked the trustees to appoint a board of "lady visitors" to inspect the order, discipline & general conduct of the girls' School, and a decided improvement in many ways, is the result: something unknown heretofore. If no other good is the effect of my coming to Smyrna, it is this waking of feeling that the future mothers of the nation must be cared for, and trained in right ways. I am preparing to attend the Ann. Meeting at Constantinople, and am intending to take my assistant with me, as I think the change will be good for her also, and to see the Mission assembled will bring her more fully into sympathy with my work. She is sometimes a comfort, a great help, and again, by her uncertain varying temper, a source of anxiety and care. She mourns over this in herself, and sincerely desires to do right I am sure. I think that like myself, she feels the climate. We shall close the house for the month of our absence; and hope to be much benefitted by the change.

Very truly yours, Maria A. West.

Rec'd April 18.

Private & Confidential.

Smyrna, April 5th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark;

I wish to add a few statements to my last letter, by way of explanation — and then this kind of correspondence will I trust, forever cease.

Let me say then, in the first place, that all I have ever communicated to you of any individual, has been, so far as I can possibly recollect in the interest of the Cause, and not from any personal feeling or ends. I had learned that such information was prized, and even sought, by the former Secretary, in his official relations, and simply for his own enlightenment, in the final estimate of character and usefulness, and the decisions depending thereon.

And also, that I have carefully withheld, from every one, however intimate, or nearly related, what would only stir up animosity, or awaken bitter feeling without accomplishing any possible good. Please to give me credit for this. If you knew how carefully I have guarded some utterances of others from repetition, you would not class me among those who are dangerous listeners, and careless repeaters of what they hear. I have, perhaps, been more heedless of giving utterance to some of my own convictions (without sufficient explanation) because I trusted my friends. I despise the common gossip which carries tales to another. How often could I, in my wanderings, have "sown discord among brethren," or families, or set churches and communities in a blaze, had I not "set a watch over my lips"! Even here in Smyrna, were I to repeat what one clergyman has told me, with no reserve, of another, (without any provocation, or questioning on my part) the result would be most disastrous. Unsanctified human nature needs large charity, and I am deeply conscious of my own imperfections and the demands I make upon my friends. But not willingly would I injure the influence, or wound the feelings of any one, much less of God's Servants. In fact, I have all my life stood up for those who were not understood, or appreciated, regardless of consequences to myself: By my sense of justice, I have been impelled to this course, and the same keen sense would always impel me to the stern necessity of sacrificing any and everything that conflicted with the interests of Christ's cause. Here, all personal feeling should give way, it seems to me, and no compromise, or expediency, be allowed place for a moment!

I am still feeling poorly in health, but hope the change to Constantinople, will do me good, if it is not too exciting.

Ever very Sincerely Yours,
Maria A. West

P.S. I find that I have forgotten to refer to your last of Feb'y — in which you kindly congratulate me on my almost "unprecedented success" and yet reiterate your former expectation of "reverses", and "breakers" in the near future. I have not been without expectation of this from the beginning. It has chastened all my feelings in view of the way God has opened doors for my entrance among this people.

I felt, and still feel, that I am treading on very uncertain ground, which may give way beneath my feet at any moment. When I read of your exultant feeling about my being permitted a share in the instruction of "250 girls" I felt, at once that I had perhaps awakened too much enthusiasm. Were you here, to see all sides, you would understand the difficulties to be met ere the truth can set this people free. It must be a slow, toilsome up-hill work, and I am studying the problem afresh, with absorbing interest. I do not wonder that the people cling to their National Religion. It is about all they have left which is distinctively their own, as a race.

When mothers teach their little ones to make the sign of the cross as they put them to bed, and they imbibe superstition from their earliest years, it is no wonder that error is so deep rooted. If I were now to address American Mothers I could speak with greater force than ever, it seems to me. Sometimes I think that I have undertaken too great a work, in this most "nervously irritating" atmosphere & climate. But, of course, the first year is the most trying, in every way, to a new comer. I shall never, however, think it *my* duty to run too great risks in health, for, more than *death*, far more, do I fear an "incapacitating break-down." I do not mean by this to awaken your fears. With my tendencies and traits, I should undoubtedly find drawbacks to health wherever I gave myself to hard work. I was very sorry to find in coming to Smyrna, (what I have never yet told you) that the healthiness of the city is much lessened by a new quay which has been made by the French, setting back the drainage of the town, and very materially affecting the state of the atmosphere. The death of the excellent English consul (who strongly opposed this enterprise) was probably hastened, by years, from this cause. The Consulate was left standing in water and mire, for months, as the wharf was built higher than the surrounding streets, and the air was filled with effluvia, so that the family were forced out of town. Since his death, and the removal of his wife & children to Stamboul, depriving me of a most valuable friend, another family of their kin, living next to the Consulate, has been broken up by death, and the best social influences of Smyrna are thus removed. Mr. Spence and his family have just left for Scotland. This is the "religious time" in Smyrna. M.A.

Private. Miss M. A. West 293.

Dear Dr. Clark; ~~[illegible]~~ Smyrna
Rec'd April 18, 1877.

Allow me another hurried line in addition to all I have penned in relation to an item in your last. You may be surprised, but it has caused me much worry of mind, and sleeplessness, in my present state and nothing will break me down sooner than such care. I felt anxious before, as you will see from my first ("Confidential") sheets, in regard to what I had communicated to you concerning Mr. Wheeler & Harpoot etc. But when this came, and I read the words "Anything which I deem in anywise affecting the standing of missionaries or their work, I may communicate to the missionaries themselves", See yours of Feb. 26th I saw how I had exposed myself to a life-long trouble!

If Mr. W. should ever get an intimation of what I so unwisely, and

Yet in "full confidence," mentioned to you, he would never recover from it. And you can imagine what that feeling on his part would be towards me now manifested & how it would embitter my peace of mind. And if the other brothers & sisters at Harpoot should know that I told you that I felt a lack of generosity on their part as a "Station" — it would interrupt, if not forever preclude all friendly relations. At least knowing all so well, I fear this. And I love them, especially Mr. & Mrs. Allen, too well to think of it for a moment without fear.

You will remember, that, in giving me a caution about criticism of missionaries &c. You said in that letter of instruction handed me, or sent me on leaving Boston, that I might write to you, such things of individuals etc

But I never thought of its going farther than I would have done of my own matter going to persons with what I had confided to her of my feelings respecting them!

That letter which was sent to the Mission without my knowledge, contained such personal allusions, one, if you remember, of Mr. Barrows, & one of Mr. Brooks, which greatly aggravated personal feeling on the ground. Now those items which I unwisely included were learned from a letter of Mr. Brooks himself to Mrs. Bowen, whom I met at Castile. When she heard from her husband of the letter I had written to you, & especially of those items, she was greatly disturbed, at the betrayal of confidence on her part. I remember well the expression I used in stating the fact. "All I know of Mr. Barrows is that he seems not to have had time for study of Turkish," and of of Mr. Brook's that his "best work has been thrashing some street boys" in John Bull fashion — or something of the kind — And you can imagine how they felt to have this go all through the Mission!

Pardon me for again mentioning this painful subject — I think as Mr. Bowen says, the impressions are fading away & we should not revive them" — but I fear that I shall never quite recover from the effect, upon my own mind or that of others.

And I will be more careful in future, God helping me.

The Man has come for my letters and I must close without even looking over what I have written (in all I send) to see that there are no errors or omissions of words. —

Begging your most Christian forbearance & sympathy

Yours for the Master

Maria A West

Smyrna June 6th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark;

I am sorry that two weeks have passed since my return from Constantinople without a letter to Boston. While there, I was too much occupied, or fatigued to write you as I wished. I must however acknowledge two very welcome and comforting letters from your pen. The change, and comparative rest, has proved very beneficial to my health. I have learned some useful lessons, and have come back to my work and home in Smyrna with new courage. Hereafter, I shall know what to do when tempted to despond, or worry — seek a refuge from myself in some adjoining town, or country, for a few days or weeks! I believe it will prove the truest economy in the end.

It would require many sheets to give you my impressions of all I saw and heard at Constantinople, after nine years' absence. Many changes have taken place, and yet I found much that was familiar in my former experience. I received a warm greeting from some of my old associates, and made the acquaintance of new ones. It seemed strange to see the sons in place of the fathers, in some instances, but on the whole, my impressions were pleasant, and hopeful for the future. I was highly favored in being the guest of Mrs. Williams, my former associate at Harpoot and having my headquarters at the "Home", during my stay. Of that noble gift of American Christian women to the daughters of the East, I feel an honest pride and exultation. I only wish every contributor could see that typical Christian "Home", on the heights of Scutari, in the City of the Sultan! And among its interesting pupils are several of the grand children of our Mission training School of earlier days. It is not then a *finished*, but a *progressive* work; and Heaven alone will witness the full fruition, for I realize as never before, that all true Christian work touches and supplements, more or less, that which preceded it. Who then can glory in his own, as an original, and independent enterprise?

A week at Broosa, with Mr. & Mrs. Richardson, and the sight, for the first time, of a truly self-supporting church and community there, greatly cheered me. In spite of all mistakes, and failures, and imperfections in the workers, God's work goes on, because He is over and in all.

During the An. Meeting I was requested to address the Missionary children, at a gathering in the Bible House. And twice, spoke in the chapel of the English Embassy to the children and Mothers of the S.S. by request of Miss Grille the Chaplain's daughter – a most earnest Christian worker. Miss G. greatly desired me to address a large gathering of English speaking Mothers and ladies, to be convened for that purpose, but through failure of letters, in making arrangements, it did not come off. A meeting of Armenian Protestant women and Maidens, which was called at the Bible House proved more successful: Nearly forty were present and after my address, they freely confessed coldness, and need of more spiritual life. Methods for promoting sympathy, and unity, were discussed, and finally, they pledged themselves to maintain a regular prayer meeting, each in her own neighborhood, and come together for a general Meeting at the Bible House, once in three Months.

My last two weeks were spent in making brief visits among missionary, English, & native families. The going about in the open air, in pleasant, invigorating, spring weather, taking little trips by sea, was very good for my health, and I gained in strength every day. I should like to give you some inside views of some of those visits, especially among former pupils, who warmly welcomed my coming. The time proved altogether too brief for half the visits I wished to make among them, and it was several times proposed, not only by Armenian, but by English friends, that hereafter I spend the hot season in Stamboul, in just this itinerating kind of work. I must enclose for you a copy of Miss Gribble's letter, showing how earnest a worker there is in Cons'ple, who would go heart and hand with me in every effort to promote Christ's Cause. At my meetings with her flock, I saw much evidence of a true work of grace in some hearts; much tenderness in those who remained for the "after" or "inquiry meeting". It was to me deeply interesting to find among some of those most anxious ones, the daughters, or sons, of some of my former C. friends, or acquaintances (English). Constantinople greatly needs an Evangelist of the Moody stamp. Oh, that God would send one (send him) to Constantinople and Smyrna! We have 1,000 English residents in and around Smyrna. The conversion of this class would tell powerfully on the other races. The quickening and energizing of missionaries of all nationalities, would do wonders for the Cause they are seeking to build up. Miss Gribble, and my excellent friend, Mrs.

Cumberbatch, lately removed from Smyrna, with whom I spent a night at Candilli, both heartily approved of inviting Mr. Moody to Constantinople another Spring, if the War does not prevent. And Mrs. Boyajian, a former assistant, as also early pupil in the Mission School, offered Mr. Moody a home in her house at Pera, as his head-quarters, should he come. A large Concert Hall between Pera and Galata, would prove the best place for holding the meetings. And if he could be in this Country at Ann. Meeting time, a large convocation of missionaries could be called to improve the opportunity of quickening and learning how to win souls.

At any rate, we will pray for this, and God may use other means for the same end.

I was glad to find a strong religious influence permeating the Home School, and never more enjoyed addressing a company of maidens than in that School-room one morning. Mrs. Williams cannot speak in too high terms of the influence exerted by Miss Parsons: as a teacher, she excels in power to infuse her own enthusiasm in study, and awakening thought, while the foundation of all true education is based upon the Word of God. Miss Patrick is also doing valuable work, and all in perfect harmony seek the one great end, in a thorough Christian Education

In regard to my own work in Smyrna, I judged best, after consulting several friends, not to make any statement during the Ann. Meeting. In private, some general facts were made known, but I did not go into details, or full particulars of methods or results. I feared the discussion and criticism that might arise, at this time, and make my path more difficult. So long as I have the sanction of the Secretaries, and Prud. Committee at Boston, it seemed wiser to let the subject lie over another year, for more established convictions of the value and permanence of the experiment now in progress. Hope this will meet your approbation.

I was not present when the Mission voted upon estimates and appropriations, but understood that my estimate for 1878, was referred to the Prud. Committee at Boston, since no report had been made of my work, upon which they felt justified in voting. I stated the sum of $1.200, as the amount needed, because war prices are already increasing the cost of living, and I must have some additional help the coming year, in the shape of a man or boy, at least a part of the time.

I think also that the time has come for taking more open and vigorous steps in my work here. I have found a Bible woman whom at the "Home" in Scutari, who is from this region, and speaks Greek, as well as Turkish and Armenian. She seems admirably adapted for this field, being a woman of maturity, and prudent in speech while earnest in piety, and energetic in effort. I have part of her support already pledged from London, and think I can secure it all. Sometimes I think of a day-school also, as the Armenian school is teeming with more children than can be cared for. There is a graduate of Marsovan at Bardezag, whom I can secure for this purpose, if it meets your approval. I find that it is impossible, with the lack of order and discipline in the A. National School, to impart as much religious truth as I desire. And yet I do not wish to put myself in a position of antagonism to that school, or the Armenians as they might (at least the priests) look upon such a step. My efforts in connection with the people and their schools has led to many changes in the girls' school. Besides the appointment of several lady visitors, they have displaced two or three teachers, dismissed all the children under six or seven years of age, instituted a new department for the youngest pupils, and introduced some new studies, such as instrumental music, and drawing. Aleiie.

I returned from Constantinople on Sat. morning. Sunday afternoon a number of my most interesting young Ar.

came in to welcome me back, and sing our sweet S.S. songs once more. Monday P.M. I went again to the School, but although kindly welcomed by the teachers, and the children of the lower department radiant with joy at my return I was assured by the new teacher in the upper department that my English class was given up by orders from the authorities! In this I saw at once, the hand of the new Vartabed, "Arachnort" or Bishop — who, like a new broom is sweeping clean. But that evening the neighboring head-teacher came in for a friendly visit, and I stated my view of the case, which lead to an invitation from the Director to resume my teaching, within twenty-four hours! Numbers however have fallen off, and I see that it is under protest from the priests that I have such a position. On Monday Morning of this week, a company of my girls came at 7 o'clock, and conducted me to the "little" Ar. church, where a great ceremony came off in honor of the lady patron of the girls' School, whose "day" it was. This church is rich in pictures, and gifts of the wealthy, more of the old style than the large new one. After the priestly celebration, a procession was formed for the School, and a choir of boys followed to chant and sing National hymns. Two young Ar. Maidens ascended a high platform, and read essays prepared for the occasion, one in Ar. and the other in French — a strange sight for this country — in presence of Vartabeds priests, and a mixed multitude of men and boys! But I must close begging earnest prayer for guidance at this time. Ever most sincerely Yours

Rec'd June 27.

Miss Maria A. West, 295.
Erzroom June 8th/1877
Rec'd June 27.

Since writing my letter, I have received, from Marsovan, the letter of "April" — no date — sent there by mistake in address, acknowledging mine of April 5th. I note what you say of my communications, those you term "public letters," and others marked private. And I will just state that I had never written a letter marked private to the Missionary House, so far as I can remember, till within the last few months to yourself. I never supposed there was any necessity for so doing. I felt that all were in a sense, private and not public letters, except such as were specially written, giving accounts of work in detail for the "Herald" &c. I sincerely hope that the late painful lessons will cure me of indulging in anything like under-

withdrawn" to be ready to convey troops from England"! I would [illegible]
by Austrian steamers to Trieste or Malta till the storm blows over. I should dread to stay, and live in constant suspense of fear, for the strain upon my nerves. I have my Armenian work to put into English this summer.

Dear Dr [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] all friends [illegible] ever [illegible]
Sincerely Yours
M. A. West

criticism, and censoriousness. I will try henceforth, to look only on the best side, and attribute the best motive as I wish others to do in my own case. I doubt if I ever quite live down the influence and effects of the past impressions; but I must bear what my imprudence has brought upon myself, and take it as God's stern remedy for what may, unconsciously, have become a disease! And if "in the multitude of words there wanteth not sin," so in writing it may be the same:- I therefore purpose to do less of this in future, for my own health's sake, and for the good of others! Why should I bear burdens never meant for my conscience or to weight upon my heart? If I can only take life as easily as many people. I believe I should be happier and better — perhaps even more useful. God helping me I will try minding more entirely my own *business* — and letting others manage their own, in their own way! — About the future of my work — Your letter, the one just rec'd — seems to take it for granted that my efforts hitherto have been mostly for the *intellectual* improvement of the people, and not spiritual, like the work in Greece, India, Travancore &c. &c.

Perhaps some one has written you of such an impression, without knowing that from the first the *Bible* has been the *basis*, and I have not hesitated even in the house of the leading priest — to speak freely of the only way of Salvation — the preparation necessary for Heaven.

As you will see by the sheets already written, the time, I think

has now arrived for more open and
active labors, in this Bible work.
There is where I can hold them:—
"You are not heathen, you accept the
Word of God. Why then, not in every way
possible, secure its circulation and
study!" After the great doings at the Sch
the other day, I called on my friend Mad
Pilibosian — it being her "name day" — a custom
in great vogue here. Six priests came in
during my stay to offer congratulations &
good wishes. I saw the hold they wished to
keep on this influential & beautiful woman.
I was introduced. "Yes," said the leading one, "S
has made herself well known among the people"
but turned away from my endeavor to
make the Bible, the foundation of Education
in speaking of the schools, very flippantly, to other
topics. "You have addressed our ladies seve
times. I would have whispered in your ear so
suggestions to them about simplicity & plainness in dre
for the sake of the poor" etc. etc.— Please tell me wh
I shall or may do, in case of great disturbance
from the War. 35 00 Bashi Bazouks are now he
with nothing to do; and all English steamers ar

Reiz. No. A. Hest.

Rec'd. June 27.

General meeting of all English Mothers and Ladies in Constantinople. --- I wish this meeting could be the beginning of some Gospel meetings. If we could have 3 or 4 Gospel Meetings in succession, with enquiring meetings afterwards. it is what I have been longing for ever since I came here from England. Perhaps you are the Evangelist we have been praying for! Madame de Langsdorff and I have been praying for an Evangelist to come here, & Mr. Jocelyn (of the Embassy) wrote to ask Lord Radstock to come, but he cannot. I hope there will be a blessing at this Meeting on Tuesday. I am very grateful to you for speaking to my dear children, and some of their Mothers. I hope you will go on praying for them and for us all. Will you ask that every one in these classes may be saved, and that the work may increase, and nothing ever arise to hinder it. I am making a list of all the members of the 'Bible & Prayer Union' in Constantinople that Union of — there are 46 just now; and more are constantly pouring in; so there must be a great many here. It would be wise to call them all together for meetings twice or three times a year, and leave it free for anyone to say anything; to have the Meeting thrown open for anyone to read a few verses or pray, or speak. I expect to stay at Therapia with Lady Kemball until Friday or Saturday — here follows directions about local post etc.

P.S. We must ask Christians to pray for a blessing at this Meeting. It would be well if we could have a prayer meeting before."

(Signed) Harriet E. Grille

I am sure you will not think me

+ aside from ~~the~~ the names I had gained: those 8 or 9 more now, to send.

Egotistical in sending this very hastily copied page or two — because I know you will rejoice over such a movement among the "dry bones"! I confess I did feel in my element in working with Miss Grittle, and the freedom with which I could labor, & speak, compared with the cautious steps in Smyrna, made me sigh for the years that might slip away before such an opening is made here. With my language, & experience, the work there is all ready to my hand among both English & Armenian Protestants. Here, I must plough my way through prejudice and opposition, I see, even to teaching the Bible alone! I do not like the thought of wasted time, or rather, time which, might tell so powerfully elsewhere as it seems. And yet it is perhaps all one with God, And the Wor

may make many great changes fo
a time.— I wish to explain about the
"Bible & Prayer Union". A most wonderful gen
for establishing Christ's kingdom in the
earth!— It commenced in Jan'y 1876,
a London clergyman's family; & now numbers
30.000 (thirty thousand) members! It has only
two simple rules, or "objects"— Every member
receiving a Card (with number, and calendar
chapters for the day through each month in the & year,)
to read the same chapter, every day, in uniso
with all the other members, & pray for the Ser
on Sunday morning of each week.

I sent 47 Greek names from Miss Cu
School, after having long read the chapter
inducing Eng. friends here to join. Th
at the general Meeting of Ar. women in
obtained 34 names (each giving her piast
for card; obtained other Eng. names & se
47 names from C'ple, & Dr. I. G. Bliss h
now become interested. We hope soon to have P
Cards in Armenian. Pastor Monod, in
France, one of the early members, has the
Cards printed in French, & many there have bought
the Bible on becoming members, to read it for
the first time. Two Eng. Universities, Teeth

Smyrna, June 11th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark,

I must add a few lines to what I sent you last week, especially as communication may be, for aught I know, interrupted by the unsettled state of this land. I would not have you think from what I wrote that my courage has already failed, and I am ready to give up Smyrna. No, indeed, not yet! But I feel strongly the difference between *making* work, and laying foundations, and finding it all prepared, ready to one's hand. I saw the lions in the way from the very beginning; my life, and experience of former years in Turkey, and among this people, did not leave me to come here blindfolded, with great expectations of what *I* could do, where others had failed, in an old, worn-out experiment of simply enlightening and intellectually convincing people, upon the basis of Education.

I think any one who reads the Romance of Missions carefully, will see that I thoroughly repudiate that system. The Gospel first, *Christ*, the only lever that can raise a people from the lethargy of ages to a quickened, spiritual life! Then, a true Education, built upon this only foundation.

You know that my aim has been, from the very inception of this enterprise, to go in among the people as a Christian friend, and gain their confidence in me and my motives personally—because of the strongly-rooted, old-time prejudice against missionaries, as such, and the stigma attatched to the very name of Protestant—in this City. Your apprehensions seemed first awakened by a note of mine to Mr. Ward asking special prayer in view of an approaching "trial—a public trial" of faith." By which I did not mean anything more than a test of faith; as I supposed the expression would be understood—referring to a Meeting of Armenian ladies which I was to address, for the first time, in Smyrna.

Before your last letter came I had come to the conclusion—and had so written to you—that the time had now come for more open and active measures. My impressions have so deepened in this regard, during the last week, that I am even prepared for another and more important step, which may surprise you: And that is to now become officially connected with the Woman's Board, if they will so elect. I will write to Mrs. Bowker to-day on the subject, and leave the issue entirely in the Lords' hands.

Last Sunday, sixteen were present at my S. School and others, at a distance, expressed regret at not knowing of its being resumed. Monday, the neighbo sent word of their intention to come in for an evening visit, and my parlor was filled. The young men who had never entered the house, were present, and seemed greatly pleased. Several of the young girls of my S.S. were also of the number, and we sang, with the organ, a number of our best S.S. songs, full of the essence of the Gospel of Christ. I introduced the subject of the "Bible & Prayer Union" of which I wrote you last week, and told them that I intended securing the coöperation, if possible, of their "Arachnort" or bishops.

On Tuesday as I was leaving the School, I was invited to the house of a prominent Ar. family, where the lady had before assured me that their church would not allow such "Bible Union" etc. Now she greeted me most cordially, welcoming my return from Bitlis; and after some conversation, said, "Your mind is always on the Bible!" This led to a more free discussion of the subject than I deemed wise on the former occasion when so many strangers were present. The argument which had most weight with her was this, "If the Bible is needed to be more widely circulated and read, in England and America, how much more in this land! The very arguments against its circulation (for the diffusion of more light,) shows the darkness that still reigns. And I added, "Look at those countries where there is no Bible; see the state they are in! True Christianity is not a name; it consists in following Christ, and living in accordance with His Word. There are many so-called Christians in England & America who are really unbelievers, and worse than the heathen, but they reap the blessings of the Bible, in dwelling in those lands — while they deny the source whence those blessings spring." To this the lady, and her more intelligent sisters and daughters assented, and when I intimated that the "Asachnort" should lead as a spiritual guide, in this Bible work, she at once said, "Go, and talk with him about it!" urging it upon me, and finally proposed that the Director of the Schools should accompany me. I shall see the Director and, if he thinks best, will venture into the "lion's den"! Yesterday, I read aloud, at a "Sewing party" gathered at Rev. Mr. Epstein's, Dr. Somerville's admirable address on "The Bible for all the World", delivered to nearly 6,000 persons in Glasgow, on the eve of his departure for Australia (as a Missionary) in the "seventh decade of his life!" Dr. Post of Beyrout will soon be here on his way from Egypt. I intend getting up a Bible meeting (D.V.) in my own parlor — calling in all the members of the Union now in Smyrna, and others. The state of things here among the Protestants is very quiet, at present. From the

Colporteur recently stationed in this vicinity, I learn that there is a cessation of hostilities and all parties, even the hitherto dreaded "watchmaker" are ready to come back to the chapel, if opened. But I fear it is a false peace, a desire to have things their own way, now that they have silenced Pastor Hagop. I see no indications of a work of the Spirit, which alone can induce true unity and harmony. This Bible-work will be a blessed thing for all Christians who really wish to help on the cause of Christ. Pastor Hagop has relinquished his Sabbath service and is now seeking employment from the missionaries at Constantinople. My relations with him and his family are entirely cordial and pleasant, with the understanding that I sanction what Mr. Garrison has done.

The city is outwardly quiet, but what may occur ere long no one can foresee. A note rec'd from Mr. Smithers, the U.S. Consul, yesterday says, "I do not believe that foreigners residing at Smyrna, or at any of the principal places of the Empire, need to apprehend any immediate danger. The Turks everywhere seem to be in an unusual quiet and self-possessed mood. They have been schooled to believe in the ultimate triumph of their arms, if not while standing alone, through the intercession of England and Austria. While the Russians have, undoubtedly been getting the better of them, since the war commenced, yet the Turkish people have been kept in ignorance of this and are made to believe the very reverse. What the effect of a crushing defeat will be, upon them, it is difficult to foretell. The present policy of the Gov't is to keep the people in ignorance of all war news, but it is clear that the truth will sooner or later be known. I think, if foreigners, who may reside in unprotected places, have anything to fear, it is from the Turks at a moment of their getting bad news from their army. Even then, however, the hope that England may assist in their last extremity, may keep them in check.

Several American Men of War are in these waters. On the envelope of this letter, Mr. Smithers notes that the "Trenton" & "Marion" have just entered the harbor, and the "Vandalia" will come to morrow from C'ple to remain several weeks.

I did not mean to fill so much space, in writing to-day, but you will pardon.

With very kind salutations to all, I would ask most earnest prayers in my behalf at this special time. I am to begin

Some active Christian efforts for the English community here: Mrs. [illegible] of Constantinople has written to ladies in Smyrna, and they have proposed addresses to the British S. School, and Meetings for Mothers. I am to canvass with one of them, among English families for new members to the Bible & Prayer Union. I forgot to tell you, in my letter about the C'ple visit that soon after my arrival in C. rec'd a letter from a lady high in rank, whose husband (French) is Commander of the French fleet, inviting me to an interview at her house in Pera (where during the stay of the "Commissioners", she entertained them often at her drawing-rooms.) This lady the Baroness de Langsdorf, wrote that she had heard from our friend in London Rev. Thos. Richardson, Vicar of St. Benet's,+ that I was to be in C'ple at that time and as feeble health prevented ~~her~~ from calling to see me, she invited me to come to a little meeting of ladies for prayer and Bible reading at her rooms. This I did, and it was the occasion of my work with Miss Gribble of which I have written. But I must not dwell more upon this to me, most interesting feature of Christian

+ the founder of the "Bible & Prayer Union" —

unity, and harmony, in building up the kingdom of our Lord.

Most deeply do I feel the loss of Secretary Treat, although I have hitherto failed to mention, what I do not often forget, since first stunned by the sudden intelligence. From the first of my connection with the Board, I felt peculiarly drawn to him, as a *Man of God*, a rarely-found Man among men, — so spiritually minded; wise, cautious, collected, and *self* abnegating; yet with those gifts, all laid on the Master's altar. He was ever like a thoughtful, kind father in his considerate care of me, when we chanced to be together (in his house, or elsewhere, on journeys. His death leaves a sad blank for me at the Rooms, where I never failed to find him at his post. But he said to me at parting, "When you return, you will not find me here".

I sympathise with those of you at the Rooms who have now to bear the added burdens, imposed by his removal to the Master's presence. Oh! if he could *now* speak from those heights, from that companionship where faith is lost in sight, what a message would he bring to the Churches of our land & to God's servants who toil ~~on~~ in the battle-field! Most Sincerely Yours,

Maria A. West

[illegible] time to copy this. [illegible] it [illegible]

Confidential.

298

Smyrna, July 14th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark; Miss Mead

Yours of June 16th by "International Post, via Constantinople," has just come to hand. I open my letter of this date to inform you that I laid my estimates for 1878 before the Mission, and although informed that the members declined to vote upon upon them since they were ignorant of what I was doing, supposed, of course, the paper had been transmitted to the Rooms at Boston.

In that paper I stated that $12.000 was necessary for current expenses, salary, etc. # Also 20 Pounds or $100. for S. School room, and I wished a "Colporteur" to be under my direction. This last, however, I abandoned on after consideration.

Perhaps I am unduly sensitive, but the war raises the price of everything!

kind & brotherly since we became ac
quainted. I was not present at
that meeting, but was told that Dr. E
Bliss asked him if anything unplea
ant had occurred in our relations
since my coming to Smyrna & he sa
there had not. In a recent letter to m
(in reply to mine expressing regret at h
removal) Mr. Bowen stated that his
respect & esteem for me had grown
with our acquaintance.

In the distracted state of the country, eve
thing looks darker. It may retu
rn if the Woman's Board assum
the responsibility of my work here.—&
as I see that it is an annoyance
and possibly even more than that to J
and shall be ready to do whatever
may seem ~~best~~ under the circum
stances. I have heard that Mr. Bowen
a few months ago, that he must either
Mrs. B. to Smyrna to live, or go home
We are all excellent friends & Flora is
circle. Ever yours truly Maria A. West

Smyrna, July 14th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark,

You are watching eagerly every item of news from Turkey. All is still quiet here, though the general feeling is that a sad reverse of Turkish arms may at any moment cause a reign of terror all over the land. By invitation of Admiral Worden, of the U.S. Flag-ship "Trenton," I breakfasted, and spent the day 4th of July on board, with a few other friends. The Admiral kindly advised me as a friend, to seek some other country till the storm should blow over, or rather, till a settled state of things should take place. In reply to my query, he frankly assured me that in case of an outbreak, it would be impossible for him to reach me with his soldiers, for they would be cut down in the streets. Any one who has found his way through these tortuous, narrow by-ways, and thorough-fares, can understand the difficulty of taking military possession of such a town. One who is near the sea-shore, can easily escape to the "men of war," in the harbor, but a distance of twenty minutes walk is a different affair. Dr. Post of Beyroot was here as my guest last Saturday evening, and he felt the awkwardness of my position in case of any serious uprising of Turks against the

Christians. Miss Wilson of the Scotch Mission, has invited me to Lebanon - where she has a boarding School - but I am almost afraid to venture *there*, at this time. The Lord will guide. Dr. Post urged me to go, and possibly I may, if Capt. Robson of the "Vandalia" (*one* of our Am. Men of War) to leave on the 20th for Beyrout, will take me. Two Sabbaths since, I was invited by our Am. Consul, and Admiral Worden to attend evening service on the Trenton, and speak to the "*boys*", of whom there are eighty or more, as "apprentices", on board. I did so, but was rather disconcerted to find the officers all present, with the Consul and a number of English ladies from town. The Chaplain is a Methodist and seems a good man, plain and honest, faithful in care of the men and boys. The Admiral spoke often of his consistent Christian life as doing him, and all, good. In my "talk," I told the more than 500 assembled (comprising the ships' crew) how my face often crimsoned for shame at scenes witnessed in these streets, enacted by English & Am. sailors, *representatives* of Christian countries - on God's *Holy Day*, reeling drunken, shouting, brawling like so many demons let loose! What a living disgrace to the very name of Christianity; what a hindrance to all effort to teach these corrupt churches the truth which is first pure, then peaceable."! They listened with profound silence, and the chaplain afterwards said, all the fault they found was the brevity. But I did not fail to set before them, as God gave me utterance, what constitutes the Man — the "living Soul" breathed into the shell, by the breath of the Almighty: — and I put before them the two Masters, Christ, & Satan, each knocking, in many ways, at the door of the heart, and seeking entrance, and possession. The band played the "Ninety and Nine," and the men sang several of Moody's and Sankey's hymns. I am sorry to say that the Admiral has conceived a very poor opinion, in general, of Missions. At the breakfast, when I queried whether all missionaries would be driven out of the land if Russia should win the day, he told me that he could not say as to that — but aside from all personality, he must confess his conviction that Missions did not do as much good as they professed. When a Midshipman, he had heard so many missionaries quarrelling, at "swords' points," evidently, that it disgusted him, and on his return to the U. States (from various countries) he told his Mother, a very devoted Christian (Presbyterian) never to give anything to Foreign Missions, but to Home Missions instead. He mentioned the Sandwich Islands & Greece as two of the countries in question — spoke kindly of those at work in

Beyroot. It may interest you to know that he afterwards came home to the very root of the matter, in our conversation, showing a conscience not at rest, and gave me the opportunity to press the settlement of the question, as I had, in his presence, to the men — "It is simply 'Yes', or 'No', to be said now as to which you will take!" — for he confessed that he wished he was a Christian. On Saturday afternoon, as the Admiral had cordially given me "carte blanche", to bring as many American friends as I pleased to visit the ships, I went down with a company of forty five ladies and maidens, with a few lads also. The officers were in waiting with a steam launch to convey us, the Stars and Stripes gayly floating over our heads; all were happy and presented a pleasing appearance. I wish you could have seen that beautiful company of Matrons and daughters; I invited besides my class in English, and two or three teachers of the National School, the Armenian neighbors and ladies with whom I have had most to do the past year.

They made a decidedly favorable impression upon the Admiral and officers, for beauty, grace, tastefulness in dress, and politeness, many compliments were paid. In fact, as all the young ladies spoke French and most of the officers but ~~"murdered it", as they confessed,~~ (partially;)

though two or three were at home in that language, — my flock had a decided advantage over them, which the young gentlemen felt. — The girls sang two or three National songs, and afterward, several of the S.S. songs which I had taught them, both — in English and Armenian. There was only one drawback to the pleasure of the excursion. One of the Captains alluded to my note requesting, or rather hinting (to the Consul) that I fancied the ladies were not accustomed to take a gentleman's arm, etc. I alluded to the fact that owing to the binding force of old customs, I could not bring the sexes together for social and intellectual improvement, — and, yet, strange to say, they dance, "round dances!" The band had been playing several of our National airs, and had just struck up a polka, quick as a flash, my young officer said, "We'll have one!" And before I knew what he was doing, was out with one of the young ladies, in slow and measured movement on the deck, and at once another, and another couple! — And I looked on in startled dismay!!* However, not more than half-a-dozen danced. The sailors and and men were all at the other end of the deck looking on, and the Admiral near by. I spoke to the Captain who started it, saying that I had no intention, in my remark, for I disapproved of "round dances;" also to the chaplain. I disclaimed all responsibility in the matter, and he thought there was no harm in it. The Admiral, to whom I explained the matter, said the same, and that he enjoyed it. Since that day, several of the officers have called to express the great delight the visit afforded them all, and to propose another of even larger numbers. I finally made known to them my objection to that feature, and also to their becoming familiarly acquainted with young Armenian ladies, and inviting them to the ship or being with them at other times without my escort. I felt that it might lead to great scandal, and serious reproach for myself; for a people who have begun to break away from their own customs, are apt, when left to themselves after the first novelty is over, to go to extremes. This they felt, and promised to give up the dancing. I am somewhat perplexed, alone as I am, and need great wisdom, as you will see. These officers are dying for want of something to do! but I can not have them flirting with these Armenian girls, and putting false ideas into their heads. And these ships are expected to be here, more or less, for months. I think I have written you of my visit to Magnesia, to attend the School Examinations, which were much in advance of last year. Also, of visits among English R. R. employees, and families, whose names I obtained for membership of the Bible and Prayer Union. Of visits to Turkish and Jewish families, I have no time now to write. Mr & Mrs. Bowen, Miss Earle & Miss Powers have just been here for a day or two. Ever Yours

---

* I note this because you may hear of it in other ways, and think it well to state how it came about.

Maria A. West.

Recd Aug. 27

300.
Smyrna, July 19th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark;

I wrote you last week of matters and things here, but I am sure you will not be surprised or displeased to hear again after so short an interval. Last Friday evening, the 13th, I was pleasantly _surprised_ by a visit from Mr. Maynard, our American Minister at Constantinople. I had been making visits among Armenian families and returned at 7.30, to my tea. We were reading for our evening worship, when a thundering knock at the door startled us. To Agnes' inquiry, there arose a confused murmur of voices, and I hastened to repeat the question, "Who is it?" Several voices replied, and distinguishing "_All right_! We are friends", the bolt of our heavy iron door was withdrawn, and lo! Mr. Maynard, Mr. Smithers (Am. Consul) Capt. Robeson of the Vandalia (Am. Man of War) and another officer, stood without, & greeted me with smiles and pleasant words. But they all said we did right to be careful, especially at this time. Mr. Maynard was very fatherly: I could easily have imagined him to be one of our "Senior Secretaries" of old. He seemed to think Smyrna safer than Cons'ple, at this time, And in reply to my request for advice, said

[illegible] calmly waited on the Pasha
a Governor to return the [illegible] [illegible] at the Seat of War. He claimed that they had been _deceived_
but were quieted for the time. Mr. Bowen is fitting up the chapel to preach himself. Yours Ever
Maria A. West.

that the path of duty was the safe path, and when the way was closed another would open. For the present, I need apprehend no danger. Mr. Smithers thought the Admiral could not quite have meant all he said to me, of the difficulty of protection &c. When I spoke of not being very fearful, but wishing to be prudent, Mr. Maynard responded with a sage, yet smiling look, "I, wisdom, dwell with prudence." He asked about my School, as the Admiral had told him of the "beautiful young ladies" I had brought on board the Trenton. When I explained the nature of my work, he seemed interested, but remarked that "Mr. Webster once said that 'Confidence was a plant of slow growth';" and to my comparison of Smyrna to "Vanity Fair", he quoted the Song of Christian in Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, "Well Faithful, thou hast faithfully professed," &c. We spent a delightful hour or two, and before they left, Mr. Maynard looked around my house, remarked the number of books, passed through the little garden, looked at the wall & inner gate, went into the dining-room, and said I seemed to be very comfortable, and securely situated. And really, by lamplight it did look very pleasant in the garden, the large Flag (given me by Dr. Scudders Church S.S. Brooklyn) draped over the Glass door leading from the hall, and a variety of vines & creepers trained over the side windows & wall. I wish you could have been with us. Mrs. Bowen says quite a transformation has been wrought in the appearance of the garden. — I go into details of visits, conversations, &c. &c. because as I have before stated, this is the only "running journal" that I keep for future reference. I am not strong enough, in this enervating climate to do both, letter writing & a diary. And although these letters may contain much that seems trivial, or irrelevant to you, yet I fancy that you get a better idea of how I live & labor, than by mere general statements. For this reason also I write these letters on "Mission House paper", that they may more easily be preserved for my future use. — — Before it passes from my mind, allow me to say that I counselled with Mr. Maynard respecting the wisdom of taking another company of my Armenian friends to visit the "Trenton", as urgently invited by several of the officers on behalf of the whole. — They had several times called, and at last I explained my position & objection to the dancing, and anything which might lead to scandal in this gossiping town. They agreed to give up the dancing, and content themselves with promenading. Tonight come at six o'clock in the Evening, they would meet me with boats; have the "Band" out to play for them and have "punch" prepared, (which I should change, I suppose instead, lemonade) and finally said, with emphasis "Bring a hundred!" Mr. Maynard thought there was really no harm in the dancing. "You can know my opinion of it by the fact that I allow my own daughter to engage in it" — (I had particularly specified round dances) He said his views had very much changed since two of his sons were educated in a pastor's family in Geneva. At every birth-day fete, father, mother and children danced, and it was most refining & elevating in its effect upon his sons. "If the day was Sunday, I suppose they danced the same", said Capt. Hodeson. "Yes, I suppose so; birth-days come on Sunday, as well as other days" said Mr. Maynard. In fact, he thought that the greatest difficulty in the case lay with friends at home, who might be scandalised. "But on the whole, they will trust Miss West, that she, on the ground will act with discretion and judgment" etc. Mr. Smithers coincided in this view, and all felt sure that I could perfectly trust our naval officers as gentlemen. So I found no moral support in my convictions, though our conversation and discussion was all very pleasant, and I expressed my high appreciation of the politeness & courtesy of the officers; nothing could exceed their kind attentions, gentlemanly bearing toward myself & my Am. friends. I have found the young ladies of the party, most eager to go again; and while all express great gratification, I can see now, henceforth, I would be used by them merely as a medium of intercourse with the officers. My time and strength are too valuable to spend in this way, and I think you will approve of my final decision, as expressed in a note to Mr. Smithers:

While warmly thanking the officers, I decline engineering another party for the present. The Trenton soon leaves for a short trip and the heat is now excessive. All the English & other Schools have closed, with the usual examinations, excepting the Armenian. They close next week, & commence early in September. I have attended the most of one morning's examination in the higher classes of the National School for girls. It was very informal, and, to me, seemed superficial. My thoughts were continually dwelling upon the inner workings of the system pursued: teaching pursued merely for a living, not with any true love of it; no high and holy ambition to awaken mind, mould character and fit for a future! Consequently, the teachers are, as a rule of the poorer lower classes, untrained themselves and hating the drudgery to which they are compelled. They are not looked up to, or respected by either pupils or parents. They do not know how to govern, any more than to teach. And the utter lack of order and discipline, the absence of anything like attention or obedience is deplorable. Fear is the only thing that silences or subdues, or that for a brief moment. Novelty may enlist attention, or stimulate curiosity, but the old habits soon regain their accustomed sway. Alas! who can regenerate a race so long & wofully neglected, and who vainly fancy themselves quite as progressive as others! The School closes with a public Exhibition. When I inquired the day I was told it was to be on Sunday. I expressed my regret at not being able to be present. "And why not?" — "Because I cannot attend such exercises on Gods' Day." "But this is holy"! To which I replied that it could just as well be performed on other days, and always was in Christian countries. "Are we not Christians?" "Yes, professedly, but you know there is a dead Christianity and a living Christianity." "And we are dead Christians?" — "True Christians follow Christ and the teachings of His Word, and the Bible says 'Not seeking your own pleasure on my Holy Day': Isaiah 58th chap. 13th verse. Now some of the girls tell me you are going to have a theatrical performance!" "Ah, well, but you see the Arachnort can't be present at an early hour on any other day. But here is one of the Trustees, speak to him about it." And the young lady stated my wish to have some other day than Sunday. At once the gentleman took the alarm, "We have no such ideas. We do not class it as a sin to do such things on Sundays, and we consider ourselves quite as good Christians as the Protestants!" I answered that I had nothing to do with names, I did not recognize the term 'Protestant' - I believed in being a true Christian & keeping to the teachings of the Bible which we all acknowledge as the rule of faith. Again he replied with even more asperity of tone & manner, "You are not to teach religion in this School, & are never to say anything to the pupils against our rites or religion!" - And I explained how the discussion had come about, but did not yield my position one iota. As this trustee is influential (probably one of those who at first voted against my being received), I felt quite sure that henceforth my work was at an end in the School. However, he soon left, and then my friend said, "He is an unbeliever. He knows nothing of the Bible, & wishes nothing to do with such things!" And I could but say "What a pity that he should lead the people so astray, shutting the door of true progress to his race!" She suggested that I should speak with the "Arachnot" - I was presented by the Director, and had a very pleasant interview. After some conversation, I said that I would like to see him & counsel with him for my work,—how I could best benefit his people. He expressed a cordial desire for such a visit, & said, "for I also am both a pupil and an instructor of the Bible, and it will be sweet to me." So it was arranged that I go with the Director for a visit this evening unless the Vartabed will come to my house. Of this I will add a few lines, on my return. Friday Morning, July 25th The Director failed to come last evening, but instead, the Consul and Capt. Robeson made a long and pleasant call. The heat is now extreme, but Mr. Smithers thinks it not safe for me to go, even for a few weeks, unprotected as I am, to any of the sea side-villages. His own family remain in town, but their house is close to the sea. He says I must give up all work and lie still, and that in his own experience he finds that care and worry will not do for one in this climate:—it breaks one down more than anything else. Mr. Smithers has lived in Smyrna twelve years, and has a family of eight little children, four under five years (a pair of twins). He is a Delaware man, very kind, genial, and gentlemanly as also intelligent & liberal-minded. The more I see of Smyrna, the more I feel the influence of climate upon the people. It betrays one cause of lack of success in missionary labor here in the past. One can live very comfortably if only for self, and no great demands from outside. But it is not possible to work, or endure, as at home without nervous prostration. I am quite as well as I could expect, but need much

Rec'd Aug. 9.

Smyrna, August 13th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark;

There is not much that is new or important to communicate, and yet it seems well to note current events, and passing impressions, at such a time, and in work so unique as this.

The summer heat has probably reached its climax, and we may expect a diminution within a few weeks. Yesterday the clouds which have lately appeared, and made the atmosphere so close, surprised us with a heavy shower. We have had mutterings of thunder, flashes of lightning, and occasional light showers both in July and August, but nothing like this before. The weather of last summer and so far of this seems unprecedented in the experience of old residents. Consequently, much sickness prevails, especially of a typhus and typhoid type. But up to the last few days, I have been feeling very well, with the exception of a general languor which indisposed for much active, out door exercise, and indeed unfitted for the accomplishment of much work of any kind. This, I think, is the tendency of this climate, and may partly explain, as perhaps I have before intimated, the lack of success in this field.

Everybody who can afford it, or whose occupation allows, seeks refuge in the country or to the seashore. I am very sorry that we cannot do this, for a few weeks at least; but now thousands of Turkish refugees from Bulgaria, are pouring into the villages of this province, and the country will be filled with homeless, lawless tramps! News of recent events at Eski Zagra, and the precipitate flight of missionary families to Constantinople, makes us realise the uncertainties of war. I have been fortifying my "castle", by new bolts and bars for doors and windows, and feel quite secure from ordinary assaults! The house presents so little of an appearance on the street, that friends think it would easily be passed by, or overlooked by marauders. And they commend my having taken it for another year. I have also laid in a good supply of wood and coal, at this season, when it is cheap, and am ready for a siege if need be! The winters, though mild, are very piercing in their dampness. One needs the warmest of clothing and often, good fires, especially when the sun has withdrawn his rays. And flannels are a necessity for summer, if one would keep well. Lately, I have made few visits among the families, but am always met with the greatest cordiality, and repeated inquiries why I have not been before. When visiting one of the Armenian ladies in whom I am specially interested (Madam Pilibosian) and of whom I have informed you from time to time, I sold her 150 copies of the Gospel of Matthew in parallel columns, of Ancient & Modern Armenian (which I had induced Dr. I. G. Bliss to get out,) just sent me from

Constantinople, and to be sold for 1½ piastres each!

She at once paid me the money, and sent her little girl home with me to get a copy. I mean to take it into every Armenian house, if possible. In little trips to surrounding villages for change of air and recreation, for Agnes as well as myself, I am always met by some of the pupils of the Armenian School. Last Saturday we spent on the opposite shore, at "Cordellio" (so named for Richard Coeur de Lion, as one of his resting places during the Crusades. A dear little girl of twelve years had come down to the landing for a bath in the sea, and was just about to enter the bath-house, but seeing me, begged me to go home with her to see her parents.

A walk of a few moments brought us to the cottage where they had taken a room for a month. A most interesting family, father, mother and two daughters. They received me with great kindness, and we had some profitable conversation. At leaving, they urged my coming again, "on a Sunday". I explained why I could not come, — it was God's Day, not mine, and quoted His words in Isaiah. They listened attentively, and respectfully, assenting, and begged me to come any other day. The father is a "public writer" & had a heap of letters written in Turkish, for Smyrna merchants, to send off by that day's post. The eldest daughter sat by his side assisting in this work, (from the manuscripts written in Armenian by the merchants). As we were going

going down to the landing, Second Evening. I recognized a young lady (Armenian) sitting on a veranda of a fine house. She also knew me and invited me in; the result was a plan for mutual instruction at her Smyrna home in English & French, the coming season: reading the Testament in these languages. While there, several little girls had been passing & repassing to catch my attention, Agnes said, and when we left they came with beaming faces to welcome me. So also when I got to other places. This is a great encouragement for the future. But I am disappointed in my Bible woman. She has been claimed by Marissa as belonging to them, although the Coisfell friends had withdrawn their promise to me, and wished to keep her themselves! So hard is it to find good workers. If the war closes, and I can go to Marsovan another year I can, I think, secure help there. At present, I cannot even find a trustworthy lad to do my errands! Agnes is acquiring sufficient Turkish to make ordinary domestic purchases at the door, without my assistance, which is a great help, but her health suffers from the climate, & the kind of life she leads. We both are rather worse than better for our Saturday's trip. I am obliged to be quiet, & diet for a few days, and she has neuralgia, a new thing for her! Lately, another trial of my principles has come, from the officers of whom I wrote you. The "Medical Director", whom I much like, called (for the first time) with the chaplain, and soon after, ~~the~~ two others, who had been before several times, and their Special Errand was to invite me to a "party on the "Flag-Ship", on Friday evening, from 6. to

at which the Consul and family & other friends
would be present." There was "to be dancing, refreshments, etc.
and I was politely requested to bring my friends: which
I knew meant those pretty Armenian ladies!
And I did not go. I felt sorry to disappoint the officers
and seem impolite, and as if reflecting upon what was
our Ambassador allowed, and approved, as well as the
Admiral, but I foresaw many complications for the future
of my course in complying. I think you will feel that
it was best for me not to comply. And yet, dancing
in itself, or simply as a family exercise and amusement,
I do not condemn. My mother was a beautiful dancer
and she left it when converted, at 15 years of age, be-
cause Satan had set his seal upon that diversion
with all its concomitants. But it is as natural for me,
as the love of sweet sounds, and I heartily wish it
could be restored to its normal state & place, as a
genuine recreation! My pastor at home, Dr. Horace
Eaton of Palmyra, N.J. is as dead set against that form
of amusement, as against the use of all intoxicating
beverages, and I should greatly grieve his heart
by any countenance or participation therein. But
I do not wish to seem narrow minded to these country-
men whom I would gladly benefit, if possible.
Pray that I may have the needed wisdom & grace, and
ask others to pray for me. Dr. Anderson will be pleased to
know

that his book on the Hawaiian Islands, has been read with much interest by one of the ship's physicians who had spent six months on the Islands. In looking over my books he begged the loan of this, and the chaplain borrowed another book. I have just been reading, with increasing interest, Dr. Bartlett's "Sketches of Missions." My enthusiasm kindled and glowed as I went through one paper after another, till I said to myself "Here, truly is that which is Marvelous! a real Romance!" and I wished that it had a more popular and taking title. I shall send my copy to the chaplain — if it were not (the binding) so injured in coming, I would ask the Admiral to accept it. It might modify his views of results in missions. I wish I had several copies to lend, and give away, where they would do good service.

Mr. Kimball supplied me with a quantity of his admirable little tracts and books when I left Boston and has sent me many since. All have done good in many directions, to native preachers who read English, teachers, and Christian workers here, & in many towns, besides Constantinople, and on our English steamers by Christian travelers. Packages of papers*, tracts of all kinds, would be very useful. I wish I could supply the hundreds of men and boys on these men of war. There are probably not less than a thousand in all, who may be here many months. I should beg your pardon for writing so diffusedly & prolixly. With most cordial greetings, Maria A. West.

*Back numbers of "Christian Weekly & Illustrated" would be good.

P. S. Thursday, Aug. 16th — Agnes was ill all night, and I am poorly still, but the air is cooler to-day and we hope our ailments will be but temporary. However, as September is said to be an unhealthful month, we cannot expect to be vigorous for some weeks to come.

I forgot to tell you that I had a very pleasant chat with Mr. Van Lennep, the Dutch Consul, the other day. He looks very feeble, and is much affected by the recent death of the oldest member of their family left, at Seidikeuy, where they have their country homes. Mr. V. L. had held a service, in French, at her house, on the Sunday, as she greatly enjoyed such seasons, and the rest of the ~~rest of the~~ assembled households (all relatives) had gone out for a walk, when the old lady, 84 years of age, "fainted, and passed away in a moment." Mr. Van Lennep was alone with her and it gave him a great shock. But he spoke of the impression made, that we must be prepared, and especially in his own case. To his Aunt, Mrs. Wary, death was but a translation to the Father's House.

As I looked at his pale thin face and whitened hair I felt that he might soon be called, though a sister older is living, alone, in her great Mansion at Seidikeuy. Mr. V. Lennep spoke of Christ's work in Smyrna & vicinity & said, "My only hope is in prayer! I have seen the work from the commencement, — from the time of Heik, whom I remember; and I am convinced that nothing but the Spirit of God can touch the hearts of this people — so given to the world, so dead to Spiritual things!" His wife is a Roman-Catholic, and the children are either following in her steps, or, believing in both father & Mother, the sons are neither Protestant nor Papist —! And this sad mistake of his life has served to keep his own light "under a bushel". God has more than one "Lot" in this Sodom, but Satan has various subtle devices for shutting their mouths, or preventing their usefulness. I was reading some back numbers of the "Avedaper", (Armenian weekly) the other day, and I came across your letter to the Mission about Mr. Moody's work in Boston (translation).

Just there, I found the reason of so little success in the preaching of the Gospel: As you say, its immediate acceptance has not been urged, and I doubt if it has been even expected, in most cases. Henceforth, I mean to labor more for this end, "Now is the day of salvation"! I was much struck with a passage about "sleeping in Church", which I found in a Medical journal a few days ago, touching on this very point: "Too many of our clergy have settled down into a conviction that their sermons, in the long run, will have a converting effect on the minds of their habitual hearers, and ~~not~~ being worked up into ~~any~~ expectation of an immediate conversion, their pulpits & in the main, have degenerated into a tread-mill monotony". Again, yours

Private - Miss M. A. West 302.

Smyrna Aug. 23d/877

Dr. Clark; Rec'd Sept. 12.

Lest you may think that some unpleasant feeling exists in my mind respecting Mr. Bowen, on account of his work in Smyrna, and the remarks I quoted concerning his living here, I must add a few words of explanation. I think that the being out by the sea, at Genstepé, is all that Mr. Bowen wanted for Mrs. B. Miss Cull asked me last winter if I had any objection to that, which of course I had not. Mr & Mrs. Bowen are excellent people & I like them more & more.

The chapel has been cleansed and Mr. Bowen, as you probably know, is preaching every Sunday to 40 or 30 people, mostly men. I attended, for the first time, last Sunday. Almost without exception, the audience is composed of the lower classes of Society: And I felt, as I again looked around upon the miserable

+ The heat is stifling, especially at night, with windows closed! We must go away for a little till it is cooler. I have been feeling nervous & not able of late.

dingy seats, and poor room, that we must have a better place of worship in Smyrna before we can draw in a better class. It can be done, when the war is over, for I am sure funds will be given for such a purpose. I am just going out to Boujah for a change and will write you from there. Agnes has suffered much from her face & head. In fact her system seems permeated with malaria, for I could not make her take the necessary precautions. Her nervous irritability has been very great, and ~~and the~~ natural temperament aggravated by it. Sometimes I have suffered much from this manifestation; and again, we have been comfortable & happy. — I had a seri time a week or two ago. & she acknowledged herself more wrong than ever before. Since then we have been very peaceful till this morn I suggested (for the first time) pumping the wa for some time before rising in the morning. She flashed up at once! "hoped she had sense enough for that!" Of all this more by and by. God is disciplining me! And I feel it. I never saw myself as now, the lightest way, very humbling. Ever truly yours, M. A. West.

Miss M. A. West. 303.

Bouja, Smyrna, Sept. 13. 77

Dear Dr. Clark, Rec'd Oct. 8.

Yours of Aug. 2nd reached me in due season, and I should have answered at once but for the languor induced by the extreme heat.

It is now three weeks since I sought refuge in this quiet village, and in the last fortnight have been most pleasantly situated in the family of Rev. Mr. Wolters, for fifty years a faithful missionary of the Ch. M. S. It is a great privilege to be an inmate of this quiet household, and review with this honored servant of God his long term of service in Russia, Persia, & Turkey. The C. M. S. have lately signified their intention of withdrawing from this field, and in a few months this roomy old house and delightful garden will be offered for sale, for the family will go to Germany.

Another loss to poor Smyrna. For the very presence of such a man is a benediction! Mr. W. has labored in Smyrna since 1837, and although he hopes that some souls have accepted the truth he has never organized a church, and gathered a company of believers around him. But while he deplores the hardness of the field, he is firm in his conviction that the seed sown is not lost. Many Bibles, and good books have been sold among the Greeks, and the soil prepared for a harvest in the future. At present, the war prevents the sale of books, by all colporteurs. Men are either too much excited by impending events, or money is too scarce in these "hard times." My heart was very heavy oftentimes, before coming here, in view of my own work, but it may be that physical depression helped to weigh down my spirits. As I look back, I cannot think that I should have gained entrance to Armenian families as I have, had it been known that I was a Missionary I am positive that I should not have been permitted to enter the National School as an instructor. You think that there was no doubt in the minds of those around me as to my real position and aim, but I must beg to differ from you. I have reason to know that their idea was that my position was an independent one, perhaps mostly inferred from what I told them on my first visit to the School, of Mrs. Alderts' so caring for the education of Armenian mothers & daughters, that she defrayed my expenses for ten years. This I knew would touch their hearts much more than the same thing done by a Society. In fact, I once heard one of the leading Ar. ladies affirm that I was a Protestant, but not a Missionary! If any one had suspicions to the contrary, it was months after

my coming among them. And this was
why I wished to isolate myself to some
extent, from missionary associates.
Had there been a family in Smyrna I
should at once have been identified
with them. In my missionary life in
Constantinople I never found the door
open among old Armenian families,
and none of the missionary ladies in
Scutari call upon such families
of any position & influence. Dr. Wood
I understand, (this in confidence) thinks it would be a breach
of politeness, even where they send daughters
to the schools. Therefore I must think some
thing has been gained, of acquaintance
and confidence in the intercourse with
Ar. families who have never before
come under evangelical influences.
It makes me very sad to see your
mind questioning this fact.
That I cut myself off from the
sympathies and prayers of Chris-
tian sisters by taking the course
I did, I cannot

* Except during a brief season, during Mr. & Mrs. Everett's life in Hasskeuy.

understand. The position you assumed
me, was merely nominal. That I am
not a "Member of the Mission" I never
once dreamed! Does the fact of my voluntarily standing alone, for the sake of
trying an experiment, suffice to make
me an outcast! In truth, I felt
that I was making a great sacrifice
in some respects; it was a going down to
brave the lion in his den, unaccompanied, because less observation would
be excited and opposition roused; and
also, other minds might contest my
convictions, & cripple my efforts at the
outset. I can be "independent" still,
so far as this work is concerned.
It is not because I am falling back
from my first position that I have
proposed to become connected with the
Womans' Board, but because it seemed
to me the time had perhaps arrived when
I could more openly speak of my position to this people, and I think the

fact of my belonging to & being sustained by a Society of Christian women would have more influence and less prejudice in their minds than that of the "Am. Board Society". Besides, I should not now so much dread a possible publicity of the facts in the case, as when newly commencing my efforts among their families. Besides all this I am more & more in favor of doing what I can for both Con'ple & Smyrna. I think that a part of a season spent at the Capital would do more than all my time there; and the same here. It awakens fresh interest to know that one has come for special work, and only for a time. Of this Mr. Moody has taken advantage. The winters here are milder, than in C., the summers hotter & longer — September is most trying. Perhaps as you say we had better wait events. But in now offering myself to the Woman's Board, I have given the strongest proof in my power that I only withheld myself at the first

own motives of missionary policy. The trouble
of the "Home" in C. about Miss Rappleye,
as fresh in my mind, and left an unhappy
impression. Mrs. Durant read me, at the time,
n able paper which she had prepared
behalf of the W.B.M., for the C. mission-
aries. When in C'ple last May, I, for the
irst time, learned the real particulars in
e case, and my mind was relieved of all
us apprehensions. I think I can truly
ay that no selfish motive has now
rompted the proposal to connect myself with
W.B.M. I felt that it would probably
a relief to you personally, and to the funds
the Board; that while caution is still
ecessary, I could, at this point, venture to
timulate and keep up the interest of those
riends, in auxiliaries, who might assume
e support of this enterprise.
Sept. 19th Since writing the above, I
have received a communication from
Mrs Bowker, per Sec'y, informing me

of the action just taken by the ladies of the Board, in consultation with yourself, declining my offer, for the present.

I cannot find any fault with this action. If I did not feel satisfied that God is over and in all, I should often be disposed to marvel at my own faith. My way has been beset with difficulties from the first, and yet I kept up a brave heart, and good courage, in spite of everything, till of late, when the sinews of my strength seem cut! It might be different if I had a bright, happy companion in my assistant; at times I am so tried that it seems impossible to go on any longer, and then a fresh start is taken once more. I never before had any trouble of this kind in my housekeeping experience, and Agnes confesses herself to be "peculiar", & that I do "too much" for her. Perhaps the Lord will open some way out for me. I am weary of controversy. If you think best, let me go on a few months longer in my present position without any change in relations.

Very truly yours Maria A. West

Smyrna, Nov. 15th 1897

Dear Dr. Clark,

I have several times attempted to write you since returning to town, after the trial of a few weeks sojourn at Bouja: — But none of my attempts proving satisfactory to myself, the sheets I penned have lain unsent. The fact is, I suffered in health for the need of a change of air and scene which I did not find away from the seashore. Much company, of missionary friends passing through, proved exciting, and absorbed my time & strength too much to leave any for missionary service; and that, in turn, reacted upon my spirits, — much as I enjoyed the society of those friends — especially that of Miss Seymour, whose visit I would not have missed for any consideration! — —

Latterly, I have been very much occupied in getting my house prepared for winter; — and this with Greek workmen, proved no small task, for our only medium of communication is mostly that of signs, for want of a common tongue! However, amid all these interruptions I have been enabled to take charge of a weekly meeting with the few Protestant women, giving them also a Bible lesson on the Sabbath —, and visiting as usual, (though not as frequently) among some of the Armenian families: — I have seen more evident tokens of suspiciousness, on the part of some of these persons respecting my aim: When conversing with one of the Mothers, in her own Mother's house, surrounded by several members of both families, I was led to say "I do not see why you Armenians should be *so* afraid of the Bible!" "We are not afraid *of* the Bible," she quickly replied "*but* of *those* who *read* the Bible!"

Happening to visit at the house of my friend, the priest's daughter, on her father's "name-day," I was induced to prolong my stay, and converse with him. He gave me one of the consecrated wafers (used for Communion) and explained to me, at length, the rites & ceremonies of the church. *Among* other things, he affirmed that *pictures* were *not worshiped*, — "it would be a sin to do so, but that tapers were only burned before them as a *source* of *revenue*; and all the avails went to the poor, — *not* to the priests!" In regard to final Salvation, he told me a story illustrative of their belief in *works*. I will give it in brief, as showing the ignorance of a leader of the people at the present day: — A holy hermit prayed *long* that God would show him a righteous man, one who would be saved. Finally, the word came to him, 'Go to the *gate* of the city, and the first man that comes *out* of it in the morning, is the greatest sinner, (in the town): Go again at night, & the last man that enters before the gate is that, is the most righteous". The Hermit obeyed, and the first who came out in the morning was a man accompanied by a little boy, going to his fields; he was the greatest sinner! He watched again at evening, & lo! the last man to enter the gate was the first man of the morning! Desirous to know how the one could be both characters, he followed the next day & pressed the man to tell him what he had done the day before. He could think of nothing but his accustomed work till greatly urged, & then said, "I can think of nothing more, except this; I saw the little boy killing ~~flies~~ ants, and said, Don't do it; it is wicked; let them live!" — "And that," said the priest, "that one act, changed the man in God's eyes! So we can never tell what the most wicked may not have done just before death, by which they are saved!" — — Alas, alas! I was amazed that the more intelligent daughters, & one or two others present, should (seem) so implicitly to believe this doctrine. The priest went on to explain the doctrine of Confession & absolution for sin, — without giving me time to do more than interject a word, now & then from Scripture; but on my return home, I selected, as most simple & suitable for his understanding, a translation of one of our best S.S. books,* giving in detail a conversation between a lad ("Henry") ~~with~~ and the S.S. teacher (Mr. Ware) to whom he was led when seeking to know *how* he might become a "Servant of Christ." I have never seen the book in English. This I carried at once to the house, begging that the priest would accept it as a memento of the day. My next interview with the widow, at the *School*, where she is now teaching, showed me that, while reading the book, my own *motives*, or belief, was questioned:— And yet I am still invited to the house, and it does my heart good to hear the little grandchildren *singing* the *Gospel* in the venerable priest's ears!— And now I have, at last, carried out my plan of a service in my own house. I commenced with *English* families, of R. R. employees, who *need* the Gospel as much as the heathen! They do not, in many instances, attend any religious service on the Sabbath. Having enlisted the Superintendent of the British S.S. & personally invited all the families at this *end* of the town, I had the first gathering two *Sabbaths* ago, from 7 to 8 o'clock — just one hour. There were *forty*, seated comfortably, in the hall. A young friend played the organ for me; we sang several of Moody & Sankey's hymns, & then I spoke for 3/4 of an hour on "Happiness," — reading the first part of the Parable of Prodigal Son, & illustrating soul-hunger in its various forms, & the methods used to satisfy its cravings; and then the converse. The attention was perfect, & all left precisely at 8 o'clock. The next *Sunday* evening, I repeated the same in Armenian — And *nine* only of my Armenian friends came: It is their great *visiting* day! Pray *for me*. I shall seize on all the *helps* (of the *right kind*) that I can find — [illegible] in truth [illegible]

---

*The secondary title is — "The Way to Heaven". —

Smyrna, Nov. 15, 1877.
Rec'd Dec. 8.

Smyrna. Nov. 28th 1877

Dear Dr. Clark,

I cannot remember what I wrote you last, except some particulars about visiting at the house of a priest, and the conversation that ensued &c. &c. But since that time, my heart has been more encouraged concerning the work in Smyrna than ever before. God's Spirit seems to be moving on the face of the great deep; at least there are some tokens of His presence to raise our hopes, and encourage hope. And this is in connection, mostly, with the Protestants. Mr. Bowen's labors among them, after being left to themselves so long, destitute of even a preaching service on the Sabbath, seem much blessed. He throws himself heart and soul into the work, and they love and respect him as he deserves, for his devotion to their highest interests. I was greatly pleased a Sabbath or two since, on stepping into the chapel (after concluding my Bible lesson with the women) to find it well filled with men and boys, arranged in classes, for the study of God's Word. The first "mercy drop", in the moving of a soul, came a few weeks ago, when Mr. Bowen addressed the British S.S. at the request of the Superintendent, & a number of the parents were present. The heart of an American employee on the R. R. was touched by an illustration then used, and

Smyrna, Nov. 28, 1877.

now, instead of being a scoffer he is a teacher in that S.S. (having more Education than even the Superintendent, who is also a R.R. man) // I have mentioned visiting among // these English families, (in former letters,) and trying to benefit them. Finding that very few of them attend any place of worship on the Sabbath, I concluded to carry out the plan which has been floating in my mind ever since coming to Smyrna, — that of having a religious service in my own house. After conferring with Mr Perrin the S.S. Superintendent, and securing his coöperation, notice was given for the evening of Nov. 4th — Sunday —, and forty persons assembled in my hall, which will comfortably seat fifty, and by using the side rooms a hundred might well be accommodated so as to hear & see with ease. I wish you could have seen the pleasant gathering! The beautiful "Flag of our Union" presented by Dr. Scudders S.S. Brooklyn, greeted every eye as the door opened, — for it is draped over the garden door at the end opposite the entrance,) a long divan & a settee occupied one side, and chairs filled the space in front & at either end, with a small table in the centre at the opposite side, — near the organ which although in the parlor stands by an ~~an~~ window opening into the hall, — and hanging lamps gave a cheerful glow to the scene. We sang many of the

Moody & Sankey hymns & tunes, - prohibited by the English chaplain of Smyrna, who is very unpopular with most of the people) and after joining in the Lords' Prayer, I read the first portion of the Parable of the Prodigal Son, and spoke for forty minutes about - Happiness - the universal search for it; the ways, & the result, with many illustrations. The attention was perfect to the close, when I explained why nothing earthly can satisfy the soul, - and promised to give more of the positive side another time. When the hour closed, from 7 to 8 o'clock, the service was ended & all went quietly away, promising to come again in two weeks. The following Sunday evening I gave the same "talk" to our Armenian company. [None of my neighbors; the hour did not suit most of them, & Sunday is their great visiting day. Two weeks ago, by my request Mr. Bowen addressed the English company of thirty or more, among them the wife of our American Consul & Mr. Van Lennep's sister. Two or three families were kept away by a wedding, or illness. The discourse, concerning the "man bearing a pitcher of water" whom Christ's disciples were to meet, & obtain from him the "Upper room", was unique & solemn, concerning the bearing of every event, however small, in one's life. - It impressed the audience.] Last Sunday evening a pleasant company of Protestants & some not yet enrolled as such, gathered again in this house. After my brief talk in Armenian, remarks were made by others, following out the thoughts presented: – And great gratification was expressed by one of the oldest present, at this revival of scenes so enjoyed in former years. It was arranged that a regular Singing (& Conversation) Meeting be held in this house every Thursday evening – And once in two weeks the Sunday evening gathering. I hope to introduce some "Praise Meetings" for which all shall come prepared with texts, and themes or suggestions. [What Smyrna now needs is a good attractive place of worship. The old chapel is really so foul that I cannot go there & sit for an hour without suffering in health; and so some of the women say of themselves. With a new & pleasant Church building, many more would, we believe, be drawn to listen to the preaching of the Gospel. Mr Bowen spent last Sunday as my guest, and we had full and free conversation about the needs of the work, & prospects for the future. He is going to make one of our most valuable missionaries, and I am very thankful that such a man is working here! May his life be long spared to till this field & sow the precious seed! – I shall prosecute my own work more & more fully, as a "Witness" for Christ & the truth. The coming of Missionaries to my house, has been the cause of the "suspiciousness" of which I wrote you, among Armenian families. But yesterday an Armenian "Professor" in the National Schools paid me a visit, & bought eight copies of the Gospel of Matthew in Ancient & Modern Arm. besides begging for a copy of some tracts which lay on the table, & I gave him a number. Pray much for me at this time. As ever Yours

Maria A. Wes

Miss M. A. West
Smyrna Nov. 30. 77 306.
Rec'd Dec. 24.

W

Dear Dr Clark.

I will add to my letter this word—in some haste, as post is leaving:—I am very happy in my present relations, & work heart and hand, with all my missionary brethren & sisters (especially with Mr. Bowen, as matters now are) and I do not wish for any change. I think it will be far easier, & pleasanter for me, situated as I am,—and with my antecedents,—to refer my estimates, &c. directly to you of the Prud. Committee, rather than have them criticised & compared, & scrutinized, by others, who are differently situated & cannot fully understand, either my position, or my needs *. I am now writing to Mr Beecher's church & hope to succeed in relieving the Board of this incubus; and then, may be, the Station

x And this holds true of my special work. I cannot be subject to such criticism or direction; without great trial to mind & health.

at Manissa will feel that they can call for more! — (Tho' nothing has been said to

God is blessing me more & more, I am feeling more settled, & happy in the prospect of life in Smyrna,

After many severe times of trial with my only assistant & companion, we are coming into smoother waters, I believe, & I take courage & give God thanks! I was out twice in a pouring rain yesterday for my Women's Meeting, etc. & held a Singing Meeting in the evening: — Blessed times!

Let me add that not one of the Ar. Protestant community in Smyrna is a native Smyrniote; All are from other regions, drifting here! — But in God's own time I hope to see other material brought in.

Yours most truly & cordially — Maria A. West

P.S. I am much better in health, in spite of the constant rains.

A Happy N Year" to All at the Mission Rooms!

307

1

Smyrna, Dec. 31st 1877

Dear Dr. Clark.

Yours of Dec. 4th with enclosure from Mrs. Wheeler has just been placed in my hand, and I take my pen to write you for the last time in 1877! Accept my thanks for the expression of confidence in my "experimental" efforts for Smyrna: Foundation-work is always slow, I believe, but especially so where there must be much preparatory pulling down. Sometimes my heart almost fails me, when physically depressed, as often during the last trying months of almost constant rain, and dampness. Again I take fresh courage and go on my way, sowing the precious seed, in hope of a harvest in the future. Occasionally God gives me a gleam of light, showing how the leaven of past years, is here and there hidden in a home, where least expected. Calling upon a bright and interesting young Armenian lady a week since, almost by accident—it being her "home day"—she brought out her guitar, & played for me. I asked her to sing, & she did so very sweetly but to my great surprise the words were purely spiritual "I leave the sins I love" "Lord 'tis enough that Thou art mine," etc. As she finished the soft sweet strains, so unlike anything I had ever heard in an Armenian home, she looked up smilingly & said, "That is one of your hymns."

Mrs. Garland

Before I could reply, the pleasant looking grandmother added, "We have the Gospel, and many other good books in the house;" "Cornelia brought in the "tune-book" prepared by the Constantinople missionaries many years ago, and while I wondered how they had obtained them, the grandmother went on to say, "My husband was a teacher of wide reputation. This child's father spent 18 years in America, and when his wife (my daughter) died he married an American lady." "Yes," replied the granddaughter, "We are Americans;" because her father became an American subject, although she and a very talented young brother are pure Armenians by birth. These two have once attended my Armenian Sunday-evening service. On another occasion, when visiting one of the oldest and best Ar. families, and speaking of singing, the young ladies asked if I knew "My home is in Heaven, my rest is not here," and sang it for me, very appreciatively, saying, afterwards, "It is a translation from English." So in one of the Armenian Schools, I have heard of the little girls singing, on a public occasion, "I want to be an Angel." In speaking to a mother of the "Child's Paper" in Armenian, for her children, she mentioned such a paper, loaned them for a few months back. When they were brought to me, I saw at once, in this new publication, — its first issue dated June, 1877, a rival to our own.

P.S. Friday P.M..

Dear ~~Dr.~~ Clark,

This letter is a sample of those begun, but never sent you, in Sept. & Oct. last — I generally became so tired after the first page or two, that I scrawled, & wrote unimportant things, & then threw all aside. I should put these sheets into the fire, for the same reason (of disgust with prolixity &c.) did I not think it might be the same again! The fact is, I have been suffering from debility all the fall & winter — My stay at Borja did *not* prove the change & invigoration that I hoped. But with brighter days, & genial companionships, I trust I may grow stronger — *Pray for me*. I am perfectly *sick of myself*! — — — — —

M. A. West

Addenda

Many thanks for Mrs. Clarke's *good* letter — which was refreshing to my soul! I hope some time to answer it, as it deserves. Do you hear from Plymouth Church? I have written directly to Mr. Beecher & Prof. Raymond — & to Miss Thalheimer, about all my plans for Sup the title "Tadrŏi"+ — theatre — was supplemented by "Children's Friend," and the illustrations as also much of the reading matter seemed a reprint, bodily, of an English or American paper. I borrowed them, read them over carefully, & found nothing objectionable, but much that was good, and moral, though not strictly religious. Among the poetry I was pleased to see a very good rendering of Jane Taylor's "My Mother."+

"Thus the light is spreading. Even my new Singing-School is stirring up an effort, I perceive, to improve upon the old system of tunes in vogue here, as elsewhere among these people. Quite a number of intelligent young men and girls, meet to sing with our Protestants, in my hall, every week. A blackboard was prepared by the former, and last week I wrote out the lesson (in learning to sing by note) with which all seemed much pleased. It is now arranged that those of the English people who wish to learn should, for the present, meet with us on that evening — Monday of each week. For this the Superintendent of the British S.S. has been very anxious. This good Mr. Perrin has been ill for the last few weeks. Yesterday morning I went with Agnes, to visit the S.S., and called at his house. He seemed most grateful for the attention, delayed on my part because of stormy weather, or other hindrances. His illness has been blessed to his soul, and he comes back again, after serious danger, to realize the worth of living for Christ & His service, most heartily renewing his promise to help me in every possible way. I had spoken of a "Magic Lantern", as useful (my own Gift in Harpoot,—as "a legacy") he has sent to England for one, and says that I shall have the loan of it: And s. of "Gospel Hymns" &c. — His Young people came last evening and some new faces, of Eng. H. C. families; the Mother of one family, lately very ill with small pox, whose face I was very glad to see in the little audience. A family never reached till now. On Saturday when the rain was pouring in torrents, with heavy thunder claps and I was preparing for the S. Service, without fear of interruption, the "Cavass" brought word from Consul Van Lennep, of the arrival of Dr. I. G. Bliss & Mr. Byington, in the steamer, & that they would come in time for dinner. Willie Trowbridge from Aintab accompanied them. We had a good visit, & at 4^{30} went to the R. R. Station, not far away, to catch Mr. Bowen, as they must leave that evening. Spent a pleasant evening with these friends, after tea, and they returned to the steamer for its sailing at dawn. After our Sunday dinner I again gave myself to the subject selected, as "Miss Elizabeth" from the "Home", here for the liberation of her two brothers in prison, was engaged to take charge of my Bible class of women. But in the midst of it was called to receive a visit from Mr. Smithers (Am. Consul) and Capt. Kane of the "Alliance", so long detained at C'ple for the protection of our Ambassador, & Am. subjects. A very excellent Christian man, the missionaries say, though I suppose a naval life leads to laxness in Sabbath keeping. It was getting dark when they left, after a very leasant Conversation, in which Capt. Mave inquired particularly after my work, and Mr. Smithers, who has been in Singma fifteen or more years, stated his own convictions:—that work here had been mostly that of "Serving tables"; that this was a "lazy climate", and affected the workers as well as those they worked upon! His own opinion

Friday Jany 11th: Mrs. Williams has just arrived having had a stormy passage, from L., and she seems quite exhausted. It is a great joy to receive her in my quiet home, which Miss Lyall often says is to her, a "perfect haven of rest." I hope to keep her till she is well recruited. If my missionary home is for others beside myself, it is specially so for my single, or widowed sisters.

Thanks for enclosing Mrs. Wheeler's letter. I am somewhat surprised at her strong feelings about "mixed assemblies"; for while perfectly womanly, I have known no missionary sister more ready and willing than she to engage in prayer (the most difficult of all exercises) in the presence of "men." I well remember Mr. Wheeler's attempt to induce me to follow her example, & take part in family prayer. And when I could not be persuaded, he left the room, and "had prayers by himself", as he said, in his Study! — As to the main, I agree with Dr.

Goodell's views, but I am sure that there are exceptio
to every rule, as abundantly proved in Gods' Word.)

My last Sunday Evening Service was, to me, a more interesting one than heretofore, in Armenian. Though it is a very novel thing for a woman to do as I am now doing, in this country. But it seem to excite no special surprise, as conducted. I always ask one of the brethren to pray:— I read, & give out the hymns, and then make it a more familiar, Gospel exercise than any to which they have been accustomed.

The subject, previously announced, that all might be prepared, was "Death"— Selecting a special, and striking tex after a few preliminary remarks, I called upon others for pass bearing upon the subject. Then brief remarks were made concerning these, as given by the several persons. Questions were aske concerning the reasons *why* Death is feared; its various aspects gi and illustrations made it very impressive. Several young Armenian friends (to whom this is of all subjects the most fearful) were present, & seemed intensely interested, thanking me again & again as they left. Never did David's "Though I walk through the valley of the *shadow* of dea I *will* fear no *evil*, for *Thou* art with me", seem more beautiful! No *invisible* *Enemy*, but an *invisible Friend* as well, for every believing soul! This exercise will set them all to studying the Word, young & old. I think I shall take "Satan" for the next topic. Then the Story of and we will bring together all the Scripture evidence concerning the Souls as a *person*. Yours most truly Maria A. West.

Smyrna, January 29th 1878

My dear Dr. Clark,

Among the plans for work in Smyrna, which I laid before Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, in my late letter, was that of a Reading and Coffee Room for all races, on the Esplanade where the people, of all ages and nationalities, congregate for amusement and exercise. This might be made a centre, around which should gather the highest and most attractive influences.

The War is pouring a flood of refugees into Smyrna, and now is the time to storm Satan's seat, and secure the salvation of souls. I have talked this plan over with Mrs. Williams, and since she has told me of her brother, Mr. Horace Pond, I have felt that he was the very man to undertake this enterprise, as a lay city missionary of the Board. I therefore hasten to lay the plan before you, to secure an early inauguration of this new effort, if it shall meet the approbation of the Prudential Committee. Smyrna is much like Paris in its out-door life; And every pleasant day, and especially evening, finds crowds of people listlessly sauntering along the Quay, or drawn into its casinos where the young men especially, are lured to the destruction of soul and body! The officers of our ships of war tell me that Smyrna is, of all ports,

the one which they most dread for their men.
The vices of the French Metropolis flourish here as in a hot-bed. There are hundreds of young Greeks, and Armenians, who speak French with ease, and whose minds are being polluted with the worst type of French literature: I might well say, thousands, for both sexes are included. I am appalled at the revelations of moral corruption in family life, which continually force conviction of this fact upon my mind! Something must be done to stem the tide, and that speedily! We need for Smyrna, the same kind of effort that is put forth to save the young in London or New-York. Education has prepared the young people of ~~all~~ various nationalities, to fall an easy prey to Satans wiles, for it introduces them to a new world (by partaking of the "tree of knowledge") without the safe-guard of principle, or the dominion of inherited virtues.

If Vice is rendered attractive to them, Virtue must be shown in all her loveliness and purity, ere it is too late. Let a young man come among them, full of life, and kindly feeling, enjoying, like themselves, all pleasant diversion, & social cheer; not an ordained minister of the Gospel, whose "business it is to preach", but a spontaneous worker, wise to seek opportunities & win hearts, and he might —

exert a wonderful power over the young men of this city. I should think Mr. Pond to be just this, from his past history, & labors in Mission S.S. work. He can enter into all athletic & other pleasant games, he is a good singer, & plays the organ. He loves S.S. work, and dealing with individuals, "catching "with guile." _ _ _ My plan is, to secure a Room or two, overlooking the sea, and have it fitted up with every possible attraction in the shape of books, papers, etc. etc., and simple refreshments, to take the place of card, and wine tables. Such a Room, would prove a central (Social) gathering-place for ~~all~~ the best elements of Smyrna. Young people, and old, going to and from the adjacent villages by Rail, would find this the pleasant half-way house to wait for "tram-way" or train. Many a half-hour could be seized for profitable reading or Conversation. The clergymen and Missionaries of Smyrna and vicinity, would here seek rest and recreation, and aid in ~~all~~ good influences, besides the occasional presence of travelers, who might help in the various Lectures or debates, the evening lessons or Musical Concerts, or preaching and Bible-study of the Sabbath.

The English language is more and more studied and spoken by the various races of the East, and great desire is felt to acquire it. Therefore, attractive, popular

Lectures
& preaching in English, would not only draw in the great mass of foreign residents, but many natives also: And Smyrna can never be regenerated unless the pure Spirit of Christianity is kindled among its present representatives! [For this I have wished Mr. Moody!]

I have felt this from the first of my coming here to labor, and have several times laid the subject before leading men, and clergymen, all of whom most heartily approved, and felt the great necessity of such an enterprise. I am certain that the friends at Manissa would also unite with me in this plan, could I consult with them, to-day. I have mentioned it to one another, as a plan for the future; but now that Smyrna has in reality become a "City of Refuge", the time seems to have come. I have therefore ventured to write without waiting, lest other plans should be made for Mr. Pond.

I am greatly enjoying Mrs. Williams's visit, and think we are both profiting by it. She greatly needed a season of rest. My work goes on quietly; a goodly number came last evening to the Singing-School, in spite of mud and rain: And I was much encouraged, the other day, to find, where I least looked for it, one of our modern Armenian Bibles. The inscription showed it to be a gift from a son-in-law of the priest (where I visit) to his sister. I am now distributing many narrative tracts, with success & hope.

As ever most truly Maria A. West.

Smyrna Jan. 29. 1878.
Rec'd Feb. 25.

Smyrna, February 14th 1878

My dear Dr. Clark,

I wish to ask some questions, and make one or two statements, and therefore write again sooner than I otherwise should. I learn that ladies are only allowed to attend the Annual Meeting of the Mission, with expenses paid, once in two years. Is not my case exceptional?

I have suffered all winter, and Mrs. Williams felt the same for herself, - for want of a real change of air and scene: Am I authorised to incur the expenses of going to some adjoining country, the coming summer?

I have a friend in Zurich, Switzerland, with whom I could spend some weeks, could I meet the expense of travel. I believe it would result in far more efficiency in the ensuing months. A friend in Lebanon has also sent me an invitation for a summer sojourn, whenever the country is sufficiently settled; but the heat there, as here, was excessive last year. Matters in this land are still so complicated and uncertain, that no one can venture to predict what may be.

I have sometimes thought that if the distraction increases, I might go to Switzerland in July, and when well rested, visit my old friends, the Count & Countess de Zuylen, who have often invited me to their home in Holland - thence to London, to attend the great Missionary Conference in October.

The programme seems rather formidable, but I have hope of some aid in the expenses, and also have another object in view, concerning which I wish to ask your candid opinion. When at the sea shore, the summer after my arrival in Smyrna, I commenced a series of papers for the New York Evangelist, which were entitled the Science of Missions, embodying the convictions which forced themselves afresh upon my mind in taking up my missionary life anew. The work grew upon my hands, and became at last more absorbing than I had anticipated, and yet it helped many an otherwise lonely hour. Finally, fearing it was taking too much time and strength from direct missionary work, I abruptly closed the series, when as yet I had abundant material for several papers.

I do not know that you ever saw them, though Secretary Treat may have done so, as he, I believe, took the Evangelist, being a Presbyterian, like myself.

My thought has been to complete the series, adding several chapters on Woman's Boards, Missionary Teachers, Assistant Missionaries, etc. etc. and print it in book form, not at all pretentious, in size or price. And could I get it out in season for the World's Congress of Missions, it might be made available at that time.

Mr. Revell of New York has kindly secured the copyright for me. And now I wish before going any further, to seek the aid of your literary, and missionary, judgment. I purposely withheld my name in connection with the papers, and begged the editors to give no hint of their sources. But Miss Snell, to whom I read some of the papers, before sending them, was pleased and interested. So also I heard Dr. Post of Beyroot say, that they all had read them, and the writer had done a good work.

Miss Seymour told me of the eagerness with which the Evangelist was looked for at Mardin, for *those articles*, and the disappointment when one was missed.

This has made me hope that God might be pleased to use them in a permanent form.

Is it asking too much of your precious time to look these papers over, and help me by suggestions? And if you think well of the plan, it has occurred to me to offer the *M.S.* to the Congregational Publishing Society. I can, as Miss Snell once suggested, lighten the pages by more illustrations. But I should think a look at the printed sheets would show publishers sufficiently the aim & scope of the book in embryo. I shall wait with some anxiety for your answer. One thing more; I expected that I should of course receive some compensation for so much solid material to the Evangelist: But the editors considered it a "labor of love," & declined giving me anything! And as yet I have not rec'd one cent for the Romance of *Missions*! That, *surely*, has been a *labor of love*! — By urging me to enlist all my friends, and continue working for it myself up to the last moment, the publisher put me in a false position, while he reaped all the gains!

I have spoken to one or two Christian friends here about the plan for a Coffee and Reading Room, &c. and they most heartily approve. Mr. Bowen has not been here for some weeks, but I hope to lay it before him on Saturday of this week. I fear there is some soreness and misunderstanding at Manissa. Mrs. Williams, with whom I talked freely, thinks the effect of that unfortunate letter can never be effaced, either there, or at Constantinople. Taking this, and all other considerations of the work into view, I am therefore willing to withdraw my former protest against the occupation of Smyrna by a missionary family, — unless Mr. Ponds' coming relieves that difficulty. If I have been selfish, and ambitious, may God forgive me! I often feel very unfit for the very work I have planned to do; and sometimes query whether, under the peculiar circumstances, it were not better to turn to some other work. Yet I greatly desire to make a fair trial of poor Smyrna. One of the best & oldest Protestants tells me that it is for want of work among the families, and in the Armenian language, that Smyrna has shown no fruit for thirty years. I once spoke of asking for Mrs. Schneider to come and be my associate, and he said, quickly, "Her language is Turkish!" May the Lord send me Miss Seymour! Ever yours for the Master

Maria A. West.

Smyrna, Feb. 14. 187
Rec'd March 8.

Smyrna, March 1st 1878

My dear Dr. Clark,

Although it is but two weeks since I last wrote you, I cannot forbear giving you a few items of passing events of interest: And I am the more free in doing this, because my letters to you partake so much of the journal, or narrative style, for future reference.

In my letter to Mrs. Clark, I noted the incidental finding of the Bible which had long been lost, and mourned, by the priest's daughters, and their delight when, through my agency, it was again placed in their hands. It was a remarkable providence, and I can never forget the touching scene that ensued in the chamber of the invalid, the reading and expounding of the 23d Psalm, and the silent lessons of the "Wordless Book", with its leaves of deepest black, to indicate the sins which the blood of Christ alone can cleanse, shown by the next leaves of carmine, and followed by two more of purest white, in token of the purification which makes meet for the Glory, suggested by the leaves of Gold. This little book of Emblems was sent me from the Isle of Wight by a dear friend the daughter of a Member of Parliament, herself engaged in voluntary Christian work, and she wrote that it had been the means of several conversions to her knowledge, one occurring of late in her large class of young women.

If it is not asking too much, I would request that the description of that scene in the sick room, may be copied, and preserved with this letter, as I fear I cannot depend upon memory alone, to reproduce the pictures of the past. At a subsequent visit, I found the sick one possessed with the idea that if only she had the means to seek a change of climate and renowned physicians, she might recover. Finally, her friends begged me to ask one of our physicians to examine her case. Through the U.S. Consul I applied for the chief of the medical staff on our "Men of War" now in port. Dr. Bloodgood at once responded, and came to my house (in his uniform) accompanied by the chaplain of the Admiral's Ship. He attended me to the sick room at the priest's house, and after a brief examination, told me that there was not the slightest possibility of hope. But this he did not think wise to communicate to the invalid, or her friends; and her, and their, eagerness to know what he was saying, made my position as interpreter very exciting. Besides, it pained me to find that the doctor thought nothing of a preparation for the change of worlds! Genial, happy, joyous as he seemed, his bright, fresh face betokening a different belief, rendered the disappointment more severe. And white hair was begining to cluster around that face, but he considered it "best to *deceive*, in such cases". He afterwards made up, and sent medicines to aid in prolonging and comforting the life so near its end, and the visit undoubtedly increased my influence and power for good.

Not *long* after, I called, one stormy day, and found the priest, wrapped in his fur robe, comfortably resting on the divan. Knowing that high mass was to be celebrated for the deceased Pope, in the Armenian, as in all other old Christian churches, that day, I alluded to his not going out. "No," he said, "I have been a priest for fifty years, and I am now free, I go and come when I like. When it is stormy, or I am not well, I send another, a younger one to fill my place." And again he said, with emphasis, "For *half a century* I have served in the priesthood." —
"Well," I replied "It is now the evening of your life, and you have plenty of time to read your Bible, and meditate." "No, Madame, I never had time to read much, and I can't do it now!" This led to a few words about the great profit of studying God's Word, when the sick one roused herself and began to speak with more energy than I had noticed during her illness.

"Is it the holding a book before one's eyes, & poring over it, that is going to save? Is not preparation of the heart?" To this I could only answer that if God, our Heavenly Father, had not seen it necessary, He would never have given us this "Lamp to our feet"; this Guide, through a dark world. And finding that illustrations always tell more powerfully than mere statements, I gave them a simple narration of my Mother's life: how her love for the Bible & prayer was one of my earliest memories: How that "Breath of God" (as the Armenian word Bible signifies) inspired and comforted her in her sudden widowhood; and how she always said that she could not have lived through all her sorrows & trials had it not been for the precious promises and hopes of God's Word: And then I told them of her agonizing in prayer for the salvation of each child (of the seven left for her training) that she said she could endure anything but the knowledge that one of her children had died without hope in Christ* i.e. a change of heart, to fit for heaven. This led to the brief narration of the illness and death of a noble young brother, only a year before I left my native land. From softening of the brain, caused by three years of malarial fever, his reason was suddenly dethroned; the church and friends were in constant prayer for him, and after six days his mind became clear, for a brief interval, to tell the distracted mother what she most longed to know, that his peace *was* made with God, and Death had no terrors for him. And he dated his conversion back for two years, to the time when she had feared he had indulged a false hope, because *she* looked for a *manly* piety in a youth of seventeen. While I was giving this home-picture, both priest and daughter listened with absorbing interest. In no other way could I so have made them understand the truths I wished to place before their minds. Then the calmness of that youth, just on the verge of manhood, (six feet in height, his large blue eyes as serene as in the sunniest days of childhood, when the clustering ringlets, now shorn from the beautiful head, shook with the overflowing mirth that shone in their clear depths) parting with all his treasures without one word of regret or repining; giving, as the most precious of all, his loved Bible, to his mother, as a keepsake; and as one preparing for a long journey: This made a visible impression on the priest and his poor daughter, whose cough was hushed the while, as her large eyes were fixed intently on my face. And when I added that, the last words of this brother were these: "My hope is all in Christ. I have given myself to Him, & He has accepted me. If I had not prepared for death before, how could I do it now?" and in a few moments reason was again withdrawn, and he spake no more to us nor knew even the mother that bore him, till death sealed both lips and eyes, in six days more of ceaseless watching, which fell to me; and that I *then*, and *there*, gave myself anew to Christ and His service, – and probably, but for that, would never have come to this land, my own voice was quivering with emotion, and I could see the answering signs of sympathy in my listeners.

---

* She felt sure that she should lose her reason, if one were lost.

That was my last conversation of real spiritual import with my poor Marta. She is fast sinking; I was there yesterday, and offered to pray, "according to our way," very briefly. But after an evident inward conflict she said she was in great distress; and when I spoke of praying in secret for her she at once responded, twice, "Yes, pray for me in secret"! As the old nurse, a bigoted Armenian, was in the room, I doubt not her hesitation partly arose from that. But her own Armenian doctor, who so flattered her with false hopes, now tells her friends that eight or ten days will see the end. My heart is very sore over this case. I feel afraid that I have not been as faithful as I should have been when Marta was still able to be about, and converse with me, or listen to reading.

The incessant, & ofttimes pouring rains of the winter, and my lack of energy, interrupted much of the work to which I had so looked forward. And when I did go out the chilliness of Smyrna houses where no fire had robbed the walls of dampness, often produced a cold that settled on my nervous system and produced a sad reaction. Now the weather is perfect during the mid-day, the air sunny, and all nature seems rejoicing: Last year this season of February & March, was the most trying: but this is the usual type I am told. My usual work goes on among the little flock of Protestants, both English and Armenian, in the various meetings and the singing-school. But the little S.S. which I had in my own house, has never recovered from my absence in Constantinople during the time of Ann. Meeting. The stormy Sundays of the winter completed the final dissolution! But I hope to begin again when I can secure some help. At present, it would be too much for me to undertake it alone, with the Bible class for women, at the other part of the quarter, on Sunday P.M., and my evening service beside. I have long been looking for a suitable Bible woman. Efdem, now in the Home at Scutari is to go to Afeon Kassar, her native place, to teach when she finishes her course of study. And the graduates of Marsovan seem too young for such work as Smyrna needs.

I have often risen from my couch to go out in the rain, or conduct a meeting when I should have sent a Bible woman in my place. But an ordinary, untried woman, or inexperienced girl will not do here. — I did not intend spinning out this letter to this extent, when I commenced. But I cannot close without telling you of the rare pleasure afforded me on the 26th of a visit to the ruins of Ephesus, in the company of General & Mrs. Grant. On Monday they gave a reception on the "Vandalia", and I was presented with the other few American residents, Mr. Bowen also being here from Manissa. I had intimated to the Consul, my desire to go to Ephesus, if possible, and he kindly mentioned it to Gen. and Mrs Grant, who invited me to accompany them; Mrs. Smithers, wife of the U. S. Consul, being the only other lady of the party, though there were forty American officers, and government officials, in the special train sent by government. The day proved delightful. The only persons in the compartment were Gen. & Mrs Grant, Admiral Le Roy, Mr. & Mrs. Smithers and myself. In going, I had a long conversation with Mrs. Grant, who told me of her early life, and of various persons in Washington whom I knew, connected with Congress, or the Army. In returning, General Grant was equally affable, and I learned much of the man, and his life.

Of Ephesus I can only say that the glory has departed. The ruins are not like those of ten years ago, I am told, but some relics cannot be carried away!

As ever most sincerely yours Maria A. West

Rec'd March 22

Jerusalem, April 11th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark,

I must at last commence a letter to you from the City of the Great King.

I have been in the midst of so much excitement and interest in sight-seeing since my arrival on the 2nd inst. that I have been unable to write.

And now I can only give a brief outline of my progress and scenes I have witnessed up to this date. Soon after I wrote you from Egypt our party left Cairo for Ismailia where we spent the night and thence the next morning by a small steamer on the Suez canal for Port Said which we reached that afternoon and immediately embarked for Jaffa in the Austrian steamer, reaching that town the afternoon of the next day, Sunday. We landed most comfortably, where many are prevented by a high sea among the rocks of that port, and after a day of delightful rest proceeded on our way, by carriage and saddle horses, to Jerusalem, accompanied by a dragoman secured for the ensuing fourteen days at a very reasonable rate.

The weather was perfect, and the country presented waving fields of grain, under the cultivation of a Jewish colony. The plain of Sharon was blooming with flowers of every hue, and so many spots were rich in sacred association, and historic interest that the mind become almost bewildered with the rapidity of passing scenes. Here the tomb of Tabitha, there the place where Samson figured so largely, the town where he found his Philistine wife, the fields where he sent the foxes with fire brands to burn up the corn — Now the valley of Aijlon, not far from Timnath — again the region of Gath, and the brook whence David took the stone to slay Goliath, and on our arrival at Ramleh, a rude inn by the way side accommodating us for the night, we ascended a tower which commanded a noble view of the surrounding country.

Beyrout, April 29th Again I take my pen after an interval crowded with scenes and events of absorbing interest. The dream of my life has been accomplished at last! I have seen Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Bethany, the Jordon and Dead Sea; But the glory has departed, and the land lies under the curse. Jerusalem of to-day is but a sham, the seat of those who prey on pilgrims, and make God's house a "house of merchandise" by catering to ignorance and superstition: The so-called holy places, are but a mere farce and show which disgust, and one feels that the real Jerusalem is buried far out of sight; it has become a "heap," according to prophecy and the land which was once the desire of all Nations is a "perpetual desolation." Yet the natural scenery in its most striking features must be the same. Standing upon the Mount of Olives, or passing over the hillsides to Bethany, or Bethlehem, I was thrilled with the conviction, or realization, that here the Saviour walked; His feet trod these stony paths; His eyes looked upon these skies, these mountains; here He wept over the doomed city and race; on this very spot He may have spent the night in prayer for a ruined world; in this Valley, beyond the brook Kedron, over which He passed, the agony of that bitter cup was felt, and the betrayal took place. Every where I read my Bible in the open book of Nature; and the silent testimony of the Dead Sea with its depopulated shores and bitter waters, and of Jordan with its thickets, Jericho, and the well-watered plains of Lot, all bore living witness to the verity of the Scriptures which first became a history forever written on rocks and stones, Mountains and plains, and in the depths of waves which cover lost cities before the hand of man transcribed the record of inspiration. Rocks, rocks piled up in huge confusion at every step of our more elevated pathways, looked to me as if Nature, in dismay and disgust, had turned into stony pillars of testimony to the ruin wrought by Man's corruptions! On every side I gathered fresh stores of illustration for future teaching of the living Word.

Before leaving Jerusalem we saw Bishop Gobat and were kindly invited for an evening to his palace, and I also lunched with the family. It was a great privilege to partake of the Lord's Supper on Mount Zion the following Sunday. I also visited various schools, and the Armenian College where the Patriarch rec'd our party very graciously, and spoke kindly of my use of Armenian, sending me afterward his photograph, and an "Encyclical letter" printed and embellished at their press.

Our next fortnight was spent in northern Syria, at Beyroot, Lebanon, and at Damascus. It gave me great pleasure to visit Mrs. Calhoun in her mountain home, & to spend a Sunday at Abeih, where I met, and addressed a company of fifty Arab women through an interpreter. In Damascus also, I was entertained with my Scotch friend Miss Wilson who accompanied me, at the house of an excellent missionary whose wife is the sister of the author of "Ecce Homo." And there I attended a prayer meeting of all the various missionaries. In every place opportunity has been afforded for sowing seed, as I have spoken to more than a thousand women and children in various schools and meetings—among them fully 300 Mahommedans in Beyroot, in connection

English Schools. This was wholly unexpected and has been a great comfort for many. Others pledged themselves to work for others around them, and others to learn to read the Word of God for themselves which is rare in that region." Among the most pleasant and profitable occasions of these last weeks, have been the meeting with Missionaries, and viewing their works. --- Smyrna, May 10th We left Beyrout on Monday, or rather Tuesday April 30th and after touching at Cyprus and Rhodes, reached Smyrna last Saturday Morning. Our number was increased by the addition of a son of Mrs. Maynard, and several officers from the Am. Navy and army, who followed our trip to Palestine. I found my home in good order, my assistant having come in from the country in time to make everything ready for my coming. It appears that the weather proved very unpleasant during the time of my absence, and much Malaria and disease has prevailed in and around Smyrna. They tell me it was well that I was away. I believe that God gave me this first pleasure trip of my Missionary life on Missionary ground. All my future life will be enriched by it, and I trust the cause which I serve will be the gainer. Mrs. Maynard and daughter came to visit me before the steamer left last Saturday, and expressed great satisfaction with the comfortable and pleasant aspect of my home.

Several of my Armenian, and many other friends have called to welcome me back, and I have taken up my work where I laid it down, having a very interesting Meeting yesterday afternoon at the house of one of our good Sisters.

I trust I shall feel the benefit to health more and more as the weeks go on. Of course I passed through some dangers & suffered in consequence of the dampness of stone walls and bad air in Jerusalem and other places. Dr. Post found when I reached Beyrout, that I needed quinine, for prostration, in consequence of Malaria, and a few days in the Mountains helped me much.

Of matters here I must write another time. I rec'd your last, concerning my plans for reading-room, &c. on my arrival, and yield to your better judgment without question. I am also very anxious to give Smyrna a full trial, and need much the prayers of God's people. I shall have two good months for work now before the heat comes on (D.V.)

This letter is written in haste, & far from being what I wish, but I can do no better, as friends call for me. I am getting rested & greatly enjoying the peace, comfort & order of my own home. With love to all

Yours Maria A. West

[illegible], April 11, 18
Rec'd May 29.

Smyrna, May 3rd 1878

Dear Dr. Clark;

I wish to note a few things in writing before they shall be crowded from my memory by succeeding events; and as I have done heretofore, I will state them in an informal and conversational style.

It is now three weeks or more since my return from unexpected travels, and I am realizing the benefit of my trip, every day, in new vigor and spirit for work, in spite of the great heat which has come upon us more suddenly than usual. Last Sunday evening I gave some account of what I have lately seen in Egypt, to a goodly assemblage, (mostly comprised of English mothers and their children,) in the British School-house. This was by request of the S.S. superintendent, who took special pains to send notice to every family. He has had a service, according to the English church, at that hour, for a long time, but it had so run down that finally only his own family attended.

I took the Bible as my Guide-book, and Jesus as the central figure and key. The brief opening exercises were conducted by Mr. Perrin, reading the 2nd chap of Matthew, at my request, and was closed by singing "We won't give up the Bible". I had with me an Egyptian teraphim, a bronze image of Osiris, which with Summary— Comments upon, and Explanations of— the ancient worship and customs of the Egyptians, seemed to interest those present, as it was naturally interwoven with the narrative of novel sights and sounds. I promised to take them with me, on a future occasion, to Suez, Jaffa, Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Bethany, Jordan, the Dead Sea, Jericho, and finally, to Damascus, the oldest city in the world. This the friends said they hoped I would not long delay, and although I could not expect from such an audience in general, the appreciation, or responsiveness of Gospel-trained people at home, yet I was much cheered by manifestation of any interest, or desire to hear more.

The Armenian preacher now temporarily here, who understands English, went with me, and expressed great satisfaction. I queried how it would affect an Oriental mind, but he saw nothing inappropriate in my taking such a position. He tried to give the substance of what he heard to the good colporteur from Harpoot, but it ended by his begging me to have a meeting, and repeat the same in Armenian.

My aim, is to incite them all to study their Bible as a living book, for it never seemed more so to me than in those lands where it was written upon the very rocks and stones, the mountains and valleys seas and rivers, all bearing their testimony to the verity of the one Book! At the risk of dwelling too long upon this topic, I must add that I have been astonished in studying the books of Moses in this new light, to see how all antiquity in Egyptian Monuments, etc. corroborates and seals his testimony. "Now take your Bible, and read every-thing about Egypt", was my final injunction to the young people, and old, as well. I meant, every place in which the land is mentioned throughout the Scriptures.

Every day since my return has been filled with pleasant and profitable work, as I trust: Visits from Armenian neigh-bors and friends, or at their homes, and work in the few Protestant families, have alternated with the in-terchange of friendly calls or visits with English friends and acquaintances. It did not seem wise for me, at this most propitious time, to attend the Annual Meeting of the Mission, now convened at Constantinople, and I therefore prepared a condensed statement of my two years' labor, and sent it to the joint care of Drs. Wood & E. E. Bliss, (as the Senior Missionaries,) to be read before the Meeting, and presented at that time.

As I had no time to copy, and sent the first draft, I have requested it to be returned, and will then forward a copy to you. I hope it may be favorably received, and disabuse their minds of any prejudice or misconception of my aims, methods or motives. But I did not allude to this in any paper, or in the least reflect upon the past of our relations.

That the question of Smyrna is to come up in decisive form, I infer from a brief allusion by Mr. Bowen in a note rec'd before he went to C.. But I had no opportunity for a conference with him on the way. Miss Cull spent a night with me, and her visit was a blessing, as it always is, when her conscience allows her time for it! Just here I may say that Miss C. is, I fear, paving the way for her break-down. No longer young, she so rigidly exacts unremitting, and even extra, service (in evening lessons) from her mind & body, that overtaxed nature rebels, and her head is seriously, and frequently, distracted with pain, and general mental confusion. It may not be irrelevant in this connection, to mention the fact that the exorbitant R.R. fare from Manissa to Smyrna, being not far from one Pound, for the trip, renders it impracticable, in point of economy, for missionary teachers with limited salary, to often avail themselves of the change. When they do come, it must be combined with necessary shopping for themselves and others, — most fatiguing work in an Oriental city — and leaves very little time for a quiet visit and season of rest. It would be infinitely better economy for the Woman's Board, to allow the additional funds for and travel, than to lose the invaluable services of those just fitted for, and most important to the full success of a training-school like that at Manissa.

In my visits among Armenian families, I have made some new friends, and revived former acquaintanceships in their homes. The priest's widowed daughter died soon after I went away; and that account is sealed for Eternity!

If I could have hoped to do any more good in her case, I would willingly have relinquished the trip; but I saw, at my last visit, that I could not again speak with her. She was too low for any one to see her, the family said, and that was my own conviction. ~~at our last interview~~. Her last word to me was, "Pray, pray!" And that I did not cease to do. Her aged father and her sister have often told others of my visits and care for the departed one, but I have not yet seen them, as they have gone to the sea side for a change & country air.

The young girl, Corneillie, of whom I once wrote as singing so sweetly with her guitar, I have visited. She was sitting in the doorway busily reading, when I passed, and invited me in, at the same time throwing her book aside. After a little, I asked what she was reading, and she tried to turn it off; but as my eye had detected its disgrace, on a shelf behind me, I quietly drew it forth, in a most natural manner, and turned at once to the sensational illustration, or "frontispiece" of the common French novel. I was glad that she felt some confusion, and it gave me the wished for opportunity to warn her. Her indulgent grandmother, (who assured me that Corneillie did nothing but read, against the destructive tendency of such books. She promised to read "Loving Counsels" in her own language, if I would send it, as they were also going for the summer, like so many others, to Yenstépè, where the priest & family have gone. These experiences make me feel that we must supplant French literature of the lowest kind with the best. I am going to write, this week, to the Am., & also the English, Tract Society, for a supply of the best narrative tracts, and useful books to lend among young people. And if I secure a little place, as I now hope to do, at Yenstépé, for August & September, I may read French with Corneillie, and perhaps save her, for she is well worth it! Indeed, I could there find as much missionary work as I could well do.

Meanwhile, I am trying to do what I can for those immediately around me. An evening spent at the house adjoining my own, within a few days, gave opportunity for a long and earnest conversation with the eldest son & head. While conversing with his uncle, (from a distant province,) a man of fine presence and much general intelligence, and another gentleman friend well versed in politics, and merchantile pursuits, the son came home. Our conversation led to the deplorable corruption of the Turkish government not only, but permeating all classes and pursuits. And the idea ~~that~~ a man could do business on Christian principles, in accordance with the teachings of the Bible, in this land, was by them received as preposterous and absurd. "I must lie, and cheat, as do others". said the young man or my business will go down"! "You can be good", he continued, "for you have no temptations, but for me, it is impossible, in this country." I inquired about his reading the Word of God, and he said, "I used to read a chapter every day, and I have prayed many times to God to help me, but it is of no use; and now for some time I have given it up." Finally, he asserted that he did not believe that men in England, took their religion into their business. "I know," he affirmed, "for I lived there, among business men, for two years, & I attended worship every Sunday, at an Independent Church in Manchester. The praying and preaching was all good, very good, and I liked it much: But these men who worshiped so devoutly, often with tears, on Sunday, were other men on Monday! They left all their religion behind them, and lied and cheated as fast as others ~~men~~"! And the uncle and friend joined in the chorus, the mother and four sisters sitting by, and listening intently.

I sent up a petition for Divine aid, and then told them of such men (whom I knew), as Christopher Robert, ~~of New York~~, and William E. Dodge of New York. That the former commenced business on Bible principles, honoring God from the very first, with a tenth of all he earned, and that men learned to trust him as they trusted few others: When urged to become President of a Railway whose stock was constantly falling, he made it a condition that it should not be run on Sundays, and there was a great outcry of, 'We shall lose business,' etc. etc., but he stood firm, and they yielded: Engines and employees were allowed to rest one day in seven, and stock rose at once, realizing thousands of dollars in yearly profit to the holders, where only loss had ensued before. And I added that this good man, before whose stern adherence to & in principle worldly expediency & compromise prevailed, told me with humble acknowledgement to God, that, during a business life of fifty years, he had never suffered one reverse, while men went down all around him, again and again. And this man said also, "If I had not been a Christian, I should have been a Miser, for I love money!" To show, moreover, that even under the corrupt Turkish rule, a man can keep God's commandments, and vindicate His justice in not exacting what none can perform, I gave them the history of a wealthy Copt, in Osiout, Upper Egypt, who made his money by agriculture, became a large land holder, and employed twenty or thirty men as day laborers. This man obeyed and honored God, in his business, and God blessed and honored him among men. He was a deacon in the Mission church, modest and humble, but full of good works, giving largely of his money to evangelize his countrymen, supporting a school at his own expense, & giving, this year, one hundred pounds to the Mission beside. And all Osiout believed in & trusted the word and honesty of the man who lived his religion every day!

Such facts could not be gainsaid, and the family audience listened in silence. Before I left, the young man gave his promise to become a member of the 3" "Bible & Prayer Union", now numbering 50,000 members throughout the world. — And my last word was that of the Master, "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul," and he joined in the quotation, accompanying me to my door with great politeness. —— This will show you, and others, that my work in Smyrna cannot be "solely" for "women", as Mr. Bowen, and I think the Mission would wish to consider it. Indeed, I have been assured that they were so informed from the Mission Rooms at Boston, when troubled about my peculiar position. But it is impossible ~~[illegible]~~ to so limit or confine it. Without any seeking on my part, I am invariably drawn into these discussions with the men of every household when I find them at home. And that is always the case at the early evening hours, when families are at leisure to see friends who may call.

And I may here testify my growing conviction, that my plan for Smyrna, in the outset, was the one best adapted to the state of society, ~~[illegible]~~, and the antecedents of evangelical effort among the Armenians of this city.

You will notice in the "Statement", now before the Ann. Meeting, that I allude to the fact that ~~the majority of~~ the so-called Ar. Protestant Community of Smyrna is made up of those who float thither from other parts of the Empire, mostly men from the lower walks of life, and not of very high-toned character: the majority being cobblers, or rude shoemakers from Marash, who go about the streets with their packs upon their backs, and work for their customers at their doors. There are two families of these men, and six young unmarried men, besides two lads of fourteen & sixteen. They are thrifty and make money, but are simple-minded, and almost dazed by the glittering surroundings in dress and luxury which they witness on every side. The young men have a room for lodging with one of the two families, but take their meals at a public eating-house, where they are exposed to many temptations. Their occupation also brings them in contact with many Greek families when the men are absent; and nothing in old, heathen Rome could be worse than the seductions and defilements of most of these dwellings. I spent the other evening at the house where the young men lodge and we had a profitable and pleasant time, ending with prayer by the colporteur whom I asked to accompany me. I invited them all to spend the next evening with me, to which they gladly assented:— I had heard that some of these young men were enticed, now & then, to take a cup of wine at the "locanda", or eating-house; that occasionally they strayed down to the Esplanade upon the sea, for a walk among the gay throng, on Sundays, were enticed to dance, and that one of them was nearly betrothed to a worthless Greek girl. They had no idea of my being in possession of these facts, and so I managed to draw from them all I could of their mode of life, and how they spent their leisure hours, giving advice in the way of illustrations lately read in newspapers;

Just before they came, three lads from excellent Armenian families, came for books to read, as their lessons were few, now that the National School-building was under-going repairs. One accepted, with many thanks, the Gospel of Matthew; for the Story of Jesus, which he had never read in Ancient & Modern Armenian. The other two, the "Night of Toil," & "Henry & his friends", with copies of hymns. As they left, my company came, and with the children, there were twenty in all. One of the men had brought home a curious fish, brought from the Black Sea, stuffed, to preserve its globe-like shape, and when I saw it, at his house, and told him there was a picture of it with an exact description in Webster's Pictorial Dictionary, all were anxious to see it. The name had not fixed itself in my mind, so we set to work to find it, and when McLean, the colporteur, succeeded, all gathered around to see the picture of the [illegible] "Diodon", with its two teeth. That interested them in examining other illustrations till the lively game of "Post" was started, wholly new to them: Each one selected the name of some town or country, and a post-man gave notice that the post would leave such & such a place for another; those whose names were thus called, instantly interchanged seats; and since there was no seat left for the post-man, he endeavored to secure one, and leave another to take his place. This excited much merriment, especially when the "General Post" was called, involving the change of every seat. At nine o'clock, slight refreshment was passed around, and, soon after, a statement of the origin and progress of the Bible & Prayer Union", by request of a Colporteur from Marash, who wished to secure names for it. This so interested our friends, that twelve new names for membership, with the piastre each, were handed in at once. After prayers, and with many expressions of pleasure, they left. But the preacher returned for a moment to say, "I see what this is for, and I thank you. If we take the young men away from other pleasures, we must give them something in their place." And that is just what I hope to do. God helping me, I mean to save these young men! Last evening, the Colporteur who goes to open a School at Akhissar, came for a half-hour to learn some more useful games; he was followed by a young man from C'ple, who lodges with the Marash "bachelors" in this city, and is exposed to great temptation. We had an hour's talk in which I dealt very plainly with him about keeping such late hours, etc. and he rec'd it kindly. When he left, another came, (all these by appointment) and he opened his heart as to an older sister, telling me of snares and temptations in his daily work, of which I had not conceived, from shameless & brazen Greek maidens, in their own homes, their mothers sitting by & laughing! A handsome youth of little over twenty years, naturally fond of dress and show. "My soul loathes this miserable, wicked city!" he exclaimed. I endeavored to induce the simple Marash youth to throw aside his fancy cane, & Bombay hat, & save his money for a good home of his own with a good Christian wife, in due time; I promised my help for the same. This is a necessity, & in this way alone these men may build up the Kingdom of Christ in Smyrna.

I had attended the prayer meeting at one of their homes that P.M. and it was nine o'clock when I found time to take my supper.

Smyrna, May 30, 1878.
Rec'd June 20.

Ever. Faithfully Yours, Maria A. West

Copy of letter to Dr. Wood} Constantinople
from ~~to~~ Miss West}
Smyrna, June 14th/1878

My dear Dr. Wood; Rec'd July 11

Your letter of the 11th has just come to hand. Let me thank you for it, and at the same time, correct, if possible, some wrong impressions given by my hastily written letter sent the week after the "Statement," submitted to yourself and Dr. Bliss.

In the cautious, conservative way you write of my work, "among women and children", I see that I am not yet understood at Constantinople, or ~~M~~ Manissa, and probably never shall be. If such men as Secretary Treat, Drs. Anderson and Thompson of the Prud. Committee fully approved of the plan I had in view for Smyrna, and trusted me to carry it out I think the Mission might feel sure that I would not compromise their honor or dignity. I do not wish to preach, or do anything unwomanly, or out of character. I think I know about "Oriental customs and prejudices"-

sufficiently to be on my guard not to shock, while at the same time I might awaken interest by new methods.

President Hopkins gave me lessons in his method of teaching Moral philosophy, and said without hesitation that I might well teach a class of young men in Smyrna. You may remember that I was urged to teach a large class of men in the Harpoot Seminary, "for the elevating effect upon them;" and although it was not my wish, and I shrank from the task, I could but see the favorable result, No one seemed to have Oriental prejudices roused, even in that portion of the land where it might be most expected!

Soon after my return from my late trip, the Superintendent of the British S.S. requested me to give the children and their parents an account of what I had seen and heard. And I did so, in the School-house, on a Sunday evening, by permission of the English

chaplain, although an innovation.
The preacher B. Harootune, and Melcon the colporteur, one from Marash, the other from Harpoot accompanied me; the former understanding English: I heard him trying to give the substance of the "talk", to Melcon and he was very earnest in his expressions of interest, begging me to repeat the same in Armenian, some Sunday evening. I inquired particularly whether it appeared, to him, out of place, to see a woman addressing such an audience; he assured me that he never thought of its being in the least improper. -- Allow me to say that I am as sensitive as any one can be, about "woman-preaching, in the pulpit" --
I have not recommenced the simple Sunday evening exercise in my own house, since my return, although several English friends have wished it. I may add, in this connection, that even among conservative Presbyterians, at home and abroad, there is a great change of sentiment about the place a woman may properly fill. Dr. Hogg of Osiout,

a fine, Scholarly Scotchman, interpreted for me, a full hour, in the crowded church, the Egyptian pastors, teachers, and other men begging to stay, and listen to a woman! And not a lisp of prejudice was heard; in fact, Dr. H. thought the men were perhaps more benefitted than the women.

What I have desired, all along, has been to work quietly, among the families, and through native helpers; to have the preacher and colporteur here, work with me; not under my supervision, except to plan together, and carry out plans for daily work among the people. As for the payment of wages, making out of estimates, all that I am glad to have nothing to do with. But it has seemed to me, that if I might be allowed to go on in this way for a few years, with really earnest, spiritually minded men, much might be gained for Smyrna. I certainly cannot see why Manissa may not leave Smyrna for a few years longer as it did in the past. Till I came, nothing was really done here; but when it was settled that I commence my experiment, suddenly Smyrna was looked upon as a great centre. Surely the trial of thirty years of missionary residents had proved that something out of the usual course must be tried. Why could not those who have the real interests of Christ's kingdom at heart bid God-speed to one who, without interfering with their rights, would only seek to build up this waste place or, at least, to prepare for new foundations!

Why consider my coming as taking the "centre of the field" out of the hands of those who only nominally occupied it? Why not nominally occupy it still, the Mission furnishing and paying the native agents with whom, and through whom, I might work? — while the rest of their great field so much needs culture, and men to work it are so wanting. Why not let me do all I can for a few years, unhindered, in carrying out my own plans, so long as they meet the approbation of the Prud. Committee in Boston! — And then, if need be, leave the field clear for them, with, — it is to be hoped, more prospect of a future harvest.

Has there not been some feelings of missionary ambition to make a show of work equal to others, and an unmanly jealousy of a woman's enterprise? I certainly must think so.

Women in other parts of the world occupy such a position as I have claimed, unchallenged by their missionary brethren, and with great usefulness. The first church in Japan was, I think, formed in Mrs. Pruyn's parlor, and mainly through labors with native helpers. Miss Rankin was the God-honored instrument ~~of~~ in founding several churches in Mexico. Mrs. Wade of India was the teacher of pastoral theology to the young men of the mission Seminary; and Mrs. Ingalls & others live alone at out-stations, carrying on the work with native assistants. Mrs. Calhoun of Syria is now occupying one of the largest Mountain villages in this way, & Miss Wilson, a Scotch lady of Experience, has the superintendence of five Schools on Lebanon, and lives alone with native helpers. In Egypt, I found our single Missionary sisters occupying a higher position than in our own Mission, and with great advantage to the general work. Is it not time for the conservatism of Constantinople to unbend a little? What has it done for Constantinople itself? Personally, I do not care who has the credit, or glory, if any good work can be accomplished here.

× I like Mr Bowen as a man, and a Missionary and could work with him as well as any one, perhaps better than with some, and so I have written more than once to Secretary Clark. But I do desire to be free from the cramped and unnatural position I have occupied the last two years. It cannot be expected that one who has been a Missionary for twenty-five years, ~~should~~

be under the supervision of one who has been but three years or so in the work.

I have felt, to the quick, the criticisms to which I know my peculiar position and course has subjected me in the Mission. I beg to be free from this in the future. I ask for confidence, and sympathy, and freedom to go on, untrammeled by invisible and yet fretting bonds.

I wish to have Malcom, the colporteur + whom I like much, and with whom I can work well to be my special helper. I need some one to go out with me for paying visits among the families, and to call upon for other missionary work.

During my work here I have had no one to go for me to the Post Office, the Consuls', or the Steamers, whom I could trust with such work. Mr. Van Lennep sends my letters by his cavass, who, in spite of all I can say, keeps them often for days after others have rec'd their mail, to bring at his own convenience. There are many calls

upon me by Armenian Protestants for aid
in sudden emergencies, and I am obliged
to seek it through the various Consuls, which
I have repeatedly done with good success.
But for this and other work I should
have some one to serve me, and I feel
that it is a right which I may claim
as a full missionary of the Am. Board.

I am sorry you said nothing of the action
of the Mission respecting a place of worship in
Smyrna. I have been hard at work
this week in getting the old Konak I
have taken, repaired and cleansed for speedy
use. All the native brethren and sisters ~~are~~
here are interested in it, and think it a very
ving, healthful, spacious place for chapel
School. The great shady garden is an
admirable play-ground not only for the
children, but for the young men who may
frequent the Reading-Room, and there
spend their evenings, instead of other ques-
tionable places. This house I prefer to
keep (as I wrote Mr. Bowen) in my own
hands. But at the same time, it can

be used for public worship to great advantage, I am sure, and I hope he will not object. Please let Mr. B. see this.

Pardon me if I have written too strongly. I only regret that I did not write fully and carefully, to the Mission, as I shall now do to Boston.

Ever most sincerely yours
Maria A. West.

P.S. I will here add, as in the letter to Dr. W. that it will be a very different thing in the eyes of Smyrniotes to have me quietly working here, while the Missionary force as such, is kept in abeyance. They will never look upon me as they do upon a gentleman missionary, even when fully knowing my position, as I now suppose most of them may have heard of it: and I can work to greater advantage, I am sure, if no missionary appears in the foreground, at least for a few years. M.A.W.

Smyrna, June 19th 1878

My dear Dr. Clark,

I enclose for your careful consideration, a letter, or copy thereof, which I wrote to Dr. Wood last week, immediately after receiving his communication, a copy of which I also send with this. I regret that I cannot with these papers also furnish a copy of the statement of the last two years work in Smyrna which was read before the Meeting. It was written amid many interruptions, and under some pressure, only a day or two before our friends from Manissa left for Constple, and the first draft sent by them. But on their return, I will copy it for you. Most of that paper however consisted of details fully known to you, and mainly interesting as presented, for the first time, to the Mission. In a subsequent letter to Drs. Wood & Bliss, I added a few words regarding my conviction that the plan which I had first conceived in beginning my experiment in Smyrna, was the true one, that now, as I understood Mr. Bowen was going to make the Smyrna question an important and decisive one in the Meeting of the Mission, I wished this to be understood i.e. that the Missionaries keep in the back-ground and allow me full scope in carrying out my plan. I have no copy of that letter; but I wrote also to Mr. Bowen separately, twice, in a kind, sisterly way, and although his stay has been prolonged in

ciple, he has not honored me with a line in reply.
Miss Cull wrote very kindly, and will come to me at once, on her arrival, with particulars of the Meetings. Unfortunately she was not present when Smyrna was discussed, and the ladies were all withdrawn to attend a Childrens' Meeting appointed for that hour: This I much regret, and hope it was not intentional.

I must explain some allusions to a house which I have lately taken. A few weeks before Mr. Bowen went to the Meeting, I was with the native preacher deploring the deplorable and really sickening state of the chapel, when, after some hours thought of an expedient to meet the present necessities of the case, it occurred to me that possibly the use of the Scotch Mission chapel might be obtained for at least a few months. It is in the midst of the Armenian quarter, and those of our people who know English, often attend the preaching on Sunday afternoons. I sounded Mr. Spence the Missionary, and he frankly said that he should be willing, and glad to have the place utilized, as they had no service on Sunday mornings, but of course a formal application must be made to his Committee at home on behalf of the Am. Mission. I at once wrote to Mr. Bowen, and he replied that it had been suggested to him some months ago, but he had no means to pay for its use, as he could not ask for it gratuitously. A week or two later, a very large, but delapidated konak with spacious garden attached, at the end of the street on which this was taken for debt, and fell into the hands of a great French firm in Smyrna. I examined the premises, and saw at once that it would be admirable for our purposes. Again I wrote to Mr. Bowen, and begged him to secure it. He replied that he could do nothing till after the meeting of the Mission, said he knew something of the house in question, but gave no token of approbation. A few days after he went to C'ple, I again surveyed the house, and its remarkable fitness for mission use was confirmed. I saw in it also an excellent piece of property that might be sold for far less than its real value, for the location is most central. This led me to make inquiries, through a native brother, the ex-pastor. While cautiously proceeding in this way I learned, incidentally, from another source, that the Armenians had their eye upon it, for another School to relieve their overcrowded rooms. There was no time to be lost. Finally, I concluded to take the entire responsibility myself, and hold the house in my own hands. And I wrote this to Mr. Bowen by the next post, we have but one each week. The French owners consented to let me have it for £35T or thirty-five Turkish Pounds per year they making the necessary repairs. But after sending to see the cost, they drew back and for a finality gave me the house for Thirty Pounds, I being responsible for repairs. Week before last the keys were placed in my hands, and I took possession. Of this I wrote to Mr. Bowen, and that I preferred to keep the house in my own hands, as the money for it would come from private sources. But that the large upper room was admirably fitted for public worship, and I would let the brethren use it for a reasonable consideration to lighten my expenses. I also stated that there was ample, and excellent, airy room for a day-school, on the second floor; and also for a Reading-Room for young men on the first floor besides accommodation for native family. To this Mr. Bowen made no reply, although I expressed the hope that he would be pleased. I now have my convictions deepened that he has, from the first, desired me to let the general work alone, and confine myself wholly to women and children, in all my plans and pursuits in Smyrna. Dr. Wood's letter bears marks of having been written under the eye and almost dictation of Mr. B., who is staying at his house. Believe I am right in saying that there has been all these two years an unmanly jealousy of a woman's Enterprise, and much (Missionary(!))

ambition to make a report of work equal to other brethren. If I ever prayed over anything in my life it has been over this work, and over these letters. I must think that God has guided me and is guiding me. I felt utterly unequal to cope with such conflict when I first came to Smyrna exhausted by all I had been going through in America: But now that I am rested, and invigorated by my late journey I know that, with God's help, I can stem a good deal of opposition though it comes very hard to a sensitive nature like mine: And especially it is most trying to endure that intangible, impalpable resistance which one feels in the very atmosphere without taking any visible form which can be met and overcome. I cannot go on as I have done the last two years. It wears and feels like a secret canker, eating away the very life.

I beg therefore that the Prudential Committee will give my case their most careful and prayerful consideration. Let me try my experiment fairly! I have not had fair, or full play these two years. I have been hampered and hindered, the very sinews of my strength cut by doubts, and suspicions, and jealousies, and dismal croakings from afar. I have lived amid a very atmosphere of unjust, if not unkind criticism which chilled me to the very marrow, ~~and~~ robbed me of hope and courage. "How is it" said (Miss Maltby) one, "that everybody at C'ople shake their heads or shrug their shoulders when reference is made to Miss West's work?" This was last year or the first year, rather, of my coming to Smyrna. I have reason to think that some of this prejudice has cooled, to say the least, but underneath the surface there is the same air of criticism and dissent. How is it that Miss W. sets herself up to do something so foreign to the usual method? What is she, that we should allow her a license given to no others? Why cannot she be content to fulfill her destiny after the ordinary manner of women on missionary ground?

These are a few of the queries that I imagine present themselves to the minds of many in the Mission, especially at Constantinople. Dr. Wood is a good man, I have known him from the first of my missionary life. But he lacks moral courage. He could never be a reformer; his heart is too soft, and he is too easily swayed by those in his immediate vicinity. Dr. Riggs is another of these excellent of the earth, admirable in his special line, but not fitted for leadership in progressive movements. Such men will assent oftentimes, in private, ~~to~~ the measures which are laid before them (in theory) but their public vote is on the old conservative side. I have watched this again and again.

Now in regard to my own work and position. I do not forget that I am a woman: - I could not if I would, for the fact is too continually thrust upon me!

What I want is simply this: to carry on the work in Smyrna with and through native helpers, at least for a few years, till others are satisfied with the experiment. As I wrote the Mission, there is not one man, among the American Protestants of Smyrna who is, by birth, education and spiritual gifts, fitted to be a leader. The majority of the Community are at present men from the lower walks of life and not very high toned in character; cobblers, or common shoe-makers from Marash who go about the streets with their packs upon their backs, and work for their customers at their doors. There is not one Smyrniote among the Congregation as such; but it is composed of a floating population who come hither for work. These men from Marash tell me that they intend to return to their native place after they have secured the object for which they came; and they are prospering here. Only two of these eight men are married; the others are young, and in great temptation, as I think I wrote you in my last communication. Their work takes them into Greek houses (of all classes) and every wile of Satan's seductions is used to destroy their souls.

How can it be wrong for me to try to save these young men? It was for them principally and others like them, from fourteen to twenty two years of age, that I opened my house last winter for a Sunday-evening service, and a Thursday evening Singing School. And now that I have secured an admirable place for a Reading Room, with a large, shady garden where they can find pure air and recreation, I am desired to confine my efforts "Mainly to women and children"!

No one can think more of the importance of such work than I do, but I cannot be restricted in this way. When I go to visit Armenian families, as I do almost every evening, I find the father and the brothers at home, at the cool evening hours. They enter into conversation on religious subjects or I introduce the Bible, and the others listen, as is their habit, at such times. I take such work when God gives it me, as He did in the case of General Chamlers on the Steamer coming from Beyrout. There were several clergymen on board, but Genl C. addressed himself to me, the day before we reached Smyrna, and we sat from the dinner hour till the cloth was laid for tea, at eight o'clock, in earnest conversation upon vital Christianity. It was not of my seeking. I had been womanly, (as I hope God will give me grace to be, always & everywhere) and retiring, and was surprised at the change in the middle-aged, quiet man who sat opposite me at table, with — I had only passed the usual compliments, or an occasional remark. He was imbued with the most plausible, yet false sentiments concerning the Bible, and Christian professors; believed that there were other books in the world quite its equal — and when pressed to state one, finally mentioned

Confusions. It pained me to the heart to hear a countryman and one in such high position uttering such folly. The next day when Mrs. & Miss Maynard lunched with me, it suddenly occurred to my mind to send him a little copy of the Philosophy of the Plan of Salvation", which I had not read for years. The next day was Sunday, and it would be the very thing to occupy the General's time in going to Constantinople. Mrs. M. conveyed it to him, and it was followed with many a prayer. Two weeks later Mrs. Maynard wrote that the General had carefully read it all, and told her that he should write me himself expressing his thanks; She added, "Who knows but that little book may work a radical change in the life and habits of our friend". And now I have rec'd a note from him, with the book, which he says he has read "very carefully, and some parts frequently," and thanking me warmly for it, regretting that he did not come to see me before they left.

Ah, what a song of thanksgiving my heart sent up for the opportunity of sowing this seed by the wayside! I believe it was God's time; and He uses the means that men often most depreciate or even despise. General E. had narrowly escaped losing his life at Jaffa, by his horse falling upon him — but this I did not know till lately. No doubt it made him think. Will you not pray, & ask others to pray for him, and such men, of whom there are so many, who go about among foreign countries

as representatives of a Christian land and government!
I may add that Gen'l C. said he "repented every penny he
had ever given to Missions; thought I, nor any one, had no
right to go to teach pagan, or nominal Christian nations the Bible, and
that the women might as well not learn to read!! _Pitiful_; and
yet said in sober earnest. Why I felt that I was talking with a
very heathen of heathens! (But let me _beg_ that the _name_ may be
withheld should you ever mention this story)
I have given you this in detail as an example of what comes
in my way so often: to my mind it shows that men will often talk
with a woman, & be lead to investigate truth, as I have begged Gen'l C.
to give the _Bible_ the _fair play_ of a careful reading for himself —
One more item: Ever since coming to Smyrna I have been greatly
in need of the help of a good colporteur, whom I might call
upon, now & then, as do all the Missionaries when employing
such men, for aid in my general work. I have had no one to
go with me as escort for evening visits among the families, or to
send to the steamers for friends; or go to the various Post-offices etc. etc.
I offered, a year ago, to pay a certain proportion of Malcom's wages, that I might be
free to call upon him when needed, but Mr. Bowen would not
consent: And he used him _constantly_ for his own needs, even when
his _family_ were my guests, I had no one to help me whom I could
trust, unless I asked, as a _favor_, that Malcom might help, on errands, etc.
He is a simple-minded, honest, good man; but has not half work enough
in Smyrna to fill his time; and it would be far better

for him; and for the work in general, for which he receives a full salary from the Mission — to be more fully occupied with me. I do not consider the man as well adapted for purely Evangelical work in such a city as Smyrna. He can talk well and sensibly when started, but does not excel in that direction or in book-selling. I am quite sure that much of his time is running to waste, for want of constant planning and surveillance. He would make a good steward, and general missionary agent, for me, I should judge in case my work expanded sufficiently. I think his influence all on the right side, and that is a great thing when combined with true piety.

As you will note, I have asked that Melcon might be my special helper. May I not hope that the Prud. Committee will favor this? Up to this time I have labored under more disadvantages than anyone has known, and now I must in justice to myself and to the work which I am trying to do, insist, if I may use the word, upon more help. If the Board cannot afford the expense, then I will, as in the case of the house, assume it myself, as a work of faith, and look to the Master for the needed funds.

Another point I had quite forgotten i.e. A preacher of the right stamp with whom I may work. I do not wish to complain of Mr. Bowen, but I have felt that I had something to say about the Selection of a preacher for this place. I wish to be considered in this matter and that of colporteur, a full missionary of the Board. And why should I not? For the full trial of my experiment, I now wish to enter into cordial relations with a native preacher who will work with me as I with him. This is absolutely essential for the final success of work here. I wish to aid in finding such a man, and planning with him for laying deep foundations in Smyrna.

While the Manissa field is so large & new so lacking to till it, I cannot see why Mr. Bowen may not be free from all but the nominal charge of Smyrna; i.e. including it in the field, as hitherto, & making estimates for preacher & colporteur (if necessary) Let me try it, I humbly beg, & see how it prospers, and if God does not bless. I am sure it will greatly lessen the expenses of the Station, & I believe God will bless the plans I have in mind.

Rec'd July 11.

Last week was mostly spent by me in superintending repairs and cleaning of the old house. I worked very hard and have succeeded in so economising that five Pounds will cover the extra expense, where twenty would not have sufficed without constant personal care. The brethren & sisters seem greatly pleased with the prospect of a School for their little children. Saturday, June 20th Miss Cull is here, and has brought me a long letter from Dr. Wood, a copy of which, with my statement, I will send by next post. Mr. Bowen will by that time have been here for our (first) conference on the whole subject. I am astonished at quotations made from your letters to convince me that I do not know my "first plan." Yours most truly

Maria A. West

315.

Miss M. A. West June 20 1878.

Smyrna, May 31st 1878

Dr Clark,
Mr. Hutchins ✓

My dear Mr. Ward.

I thank you for your very kind and brotherly note concerning the missing packages which awaited my return from my late trip. I am happy to report all as found at last, and trust such delays and embarrassments on all sides will never again occur. If the name can be painted on the boxes, it is better, but if not, the next best plan is that of printing it on a piece of kid, or strong leather, and tacking to the cask or box.

I ought to have informed you ere this, of the unexpected draft which I made on the funds of the Board, in my unexpected travels. At first, I thought of drawing upon a Cairo or Alexandria banker, to be payable at forty days' sight by you, on my behalf.x But finally it was judged best to draw directly upon the Treasurer of the W. T. Mission, for the 50 Pounds (Fifty T. Pounds)

x And had a letter written to you to that effect, I know it was an irregular proceeding, and I had no warrant for it but the circumstances of the case. I needed a change of scene and climate: The opportunity came when I could not consult any one, & had to venture on my own responsibility, unauthorised by the Board. My conscience upheld me in my decision. During the years in which I have served on foreign soil, I have never yet had a grant for travel or recreation in view of health, while others have gone and come, repeatedly, to adjoining countries, with no more, & often much less need.

I hope that some friends may come to help relieve me of this new draft upon the Board, when every dollar is in such pressing demand: But if not, I believe the cause will rather gain than lose by my having had the nearly two months' vacation for it would be impossible for me to do in hot weather, the work I am now doing - as first stated to Dr. Clark - had it not been for the invigoration lately experienced.

Strange to say, I have never yet rec'd one penny for the Romance of Missions! Messrs Randolph thinks, as did the Ed. of Evangelist in publishing a series of articles for me, that it was "all a labor of love on both sides"! — Wish Mr. Moody would take up publishers and editors and give them some ideas of Gospel honesty!

I am thankful that a day of "Judgement" is coming at last.

I have, to-day, a letter from Prof. Park of Andover in which he speaks kindly of my book. In my next to Dr. Clark, I must not forget to mention Seed by the wayside in the case of a General of our U.S. Army, who traveled part of the way with us, & was a dis-believer in foreign missions and in fact, in the Bible, in part. — I have just heard from him.

I write in haste, and cannot take time to say all I would as the man waits for my letters.

In laying a statement of my two years work in Smyrna before the Mission, at their Annual Meeting, I made no Estimate of Expenses for the next year. This I preferred to present to the Prudential Committee: — And I will therefore now state that for 1879, I shall need the sum of $1200 (twelve hundred dollars) to meet my current Expenses. I may have to pay more for another house, if I remove, as I expect to, & also incur additional Expenses in other ways; but with this sum, I can meet my liabilities, & if I commence some new phases of my work, I will do it in faith, looking to the Master for the means, through channels He may see fit to open. — Yours as ever

With sincere regards, Maria A. West

Please say to Mr. Hutchins that I will send next week for a "Fire on the Hearth Stone" from New York i.e.: to be shipped per fig vessels for Smyrna, to reach in Early autumn. (O.V.)

Smyrna, June 19, 1878.

Mrs [illegible] West

Elmira June 20th /78
421 First St.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D. ✓

Dear Sir

I have a cousin a Miss Sarah Warner of Buffalo who has been greatly interested in mission and is now seeking to know if there is not some work for her abroad, She is a very earnest christian and a working christian. I have thought she would be a good person for Sivas. As Miss Bliss is coming home, It will be some time before she can go back and when she does return she will wish and need an associate, and I have thought too, that she would be one that Miss Van Duzee would enjoy to have with her. But I believe Miss Van D– had some one she hoped to secure as a companion.

Miss Warner has very good health. Has had a very good education - is a fine musician. She is very lively in character. I think she would work with almost any one and has a great deal of quiet persistance in working out her own plans. She is about thirty years old

She would naturally go under the Presbyterian Board but I have been anxious to have her go out under the American Board. She acquires languages very readily. Speaks & reads both French & German. She is not anxious for any particular place but is simply anxious to do the work wherever the Lord would send her. The whole family are earnest workers and I have for years felt that some one of them should be in the foreign work. The youngest son did not become very much interested in this work till within a few years. He would ~~not~~ now like to leave his business and study but he has three sisters to whom he has assumed the place of father and that points to his remaining here & doing what he can in his business.

This is a digression. You can see however that Miss Hame has been surrounded by the best of influences and has a ripened christian character.

I hope if there is any place where you think Miss Hame would be needed you will let me know.

Yours very truly

L. M. West

Miss van Duzer

Read and return to

N. G. C — Nov

Auburndale, Sat. eve'g.

Dr. Clark,

Dear Sir,

I like this very much. The fact of her being from Buffalo would draw me towards her; besides Mrs. West has seen her, and me too, and has been a miss'y, and would be a competent judge in the matter, as far as man can determine. I sent a letter to Miss Bliss this morning, removing objections as far as possible, and inclosing my photograph. I leave it in your hands. Will see you Tuesday or Wednesday.

Yours truly, C. A. Van Duzee.

Smyrna, June 28th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark;

Yours of May 31st acknowledging my letter dated at Jerusalem, and completed at home, has just been received. I have waited long to hear from you, and this is the first communication since my return. I much fear that the letter which I wrote you in Egypt, when attending the Annual Meeting of the Presbyterian Mission, held in Osiout, Upper Egypt, has never reached its destination, since you make no allusion to it.

If that is the case I am very sorry, for I cannot reproduce it with all the vividness of those busy and deeply interesting days; And if you heard from other sources of my having gone to Egypt so suddenly, my silence must have seemed inexplicable.

I fear however, that I am destined to be esteemed a wandering, irregular body, whose movements cannot with certainty be relied upon.

Your brief communication gives no token of either assent, or dissent, to my late trip, and since the benefit has been undeniable, I will conclude that the former is secured. -- The Am. Consul and other friends here tell me that the heat of these last weeks has been unprecedented in Smyrna summers.

And following such a trying winter, makes it doubly hard to endure. I cannot be thankful enough that I have had such a change when so much needed and am confirmed in the belief that it is the best economy in the end.

Last week I sent you a large packet, the contents of which probably surprised you. I had not time to condense or elaborate as I wished, but felt free to write to you in spite of distractions and many interruptions, because you know so well the state of things from the beginning. I trust all allowance will be made for lack of the conciseness and dignity expected in communications to the Mission Rooms. I am not prepared to send you this week, as I had hoped, a copy of my "Statement" to the Mission, or of Dr. Wood's letter in reply to mine, rec'd through Miss Cull. This I shall try to do another week. But Mr. Bowen has not yet favored me with an interview, and will not now be able to do so, it seems, before the early part of next week. He merely called on his way to Manissa, after leaving his family at Geustepe, and accompanied Miss C. on her return, hoping to come for our conference, as he pleasantly said, the middle of this week, but after work presented. I do not think Mr. B. cherishes any hard feeling for what I have expressed concerning the work here and my relations with, and the Missionaries; but he cannot understand my peculiar position or "experiment". Strange to say, we have never had any real conversation on the subject; he has always waived it, as something tabooed, and I have been, as my letter to Dr. Wood indicated, in a most trying and uncomfortable position. I must be freed from it or I cannot go on. Why may I not be allowed the exercise of my individuality? I cannot be cramped and confined to the harness which fits another, but is not suited to me. I feel within me the capacity for large undertakings. Some of my kind friends talk about my health, when I venture to ventilate some of my plans; they fear much that it will never be equal to what I propose &c. &c. If they would only give me their sympathy at other times, when I most need it, I should be thankful! But I suppose many people can never be made to understand that nothing is so certain to break down health, or ensure weakness, as *worry*, and a constant under current of *friction*.

That was what I most dreaded in coming to Smyrna; *that* induced a terrible conflict of soul when I rec'd your telegram announcing the question of my coming as settled. I now think some invisible agency must have given me a foreshadowing of what was coming, for what I feared, and even more, has in truth, come upon me.

July 3rd — The week has sped very swiftly, and post-day has again come round. My statement has not yet been copied, but I will at least finish this letter, and send it on. You will make all allowance for marks of haste, for one in the midst of city like Smyrna is subject to very many interruptions, and as I am a housekeeper, and alone, I can delegate to no one the entertainment of callers or settlement of matters of business that continually come up. Some days are filled with this miscellaneous work: Eighteen different persons came the other day before ten o'clock A.M. and as my Agnes was prostrate with the prevailing summer complaint, and I was much worn by the excessive heat of the nights, it was exhausting without much to show for it. Nectar the new teacher, proves a comfort in my home just now. She is going on with the preparation of the Old Testament Concordance, every day; but helps me in these emergencies till the School opens. And just here let me say that I find in this trained Armenian girl, the very qualities which my domestic assistant lacks; and we get on so smoothly and delightfully, in working together that I feel assured that the fault of which I have written, is just where I supposed. If all is well, and my good Makrouhi comes to-day, as I expect, the School will (D.V.) open on Monday next; and since Nector can give me but half of each day, Agnes will teach English and Sewing to the children, in the afternoons. This I propose to try, for awhile, and see how she works, but Mrs. Dr. Bowen fears that it may not be a success, because of the innate lack which has hitherto proved so trying in our relations — at times.

Mr. Bowen came on Tuesday, and we had a kind and free conversation about matters from the beginning. I find that I have been kept in the dark about some things concerning the relations I was understood to hold. Mr. Bowen tells me that the *Mission never voted* in favor of my occupying Smyrna; I assured him that that fact,* of which I was officially informed by yourself, was the cause of my coming at last. It was for *that* I waited, & lost all the promised support from Brooklyn, when enthusiasm had been aroused. The delay effectually prevented my plans for a year,

* i.e. the vote of the Mission —

by Constantinople friends,

He thought that I was welcomed personally, by Constantinople friends, but that so far as Manissa was concerned, no protest was made. To the protests of ~~others~~ those, who felt strongly about what they felt was an innovation, and a taking of work out of their hands, you replied that I was to work simply for women and children: + Manissa was to carry on, or have charge and direction of the work here. And this is what Dr. Wood calls my "first plan," to which he advises me "to return"! And Mr. Bowen says that in your recent letter to the Mission, you state that I am to hold that relation, "as heretofore." --- It seems to me a great pity that I have not, from the very first, known some things which concerned me so intimately. It would have been infinitely better — at least, it would have made my position unmistakably clearer, and easier, it seems to me, had you given me any intimation you were sending my (offhand) letters to yourself, to Constantinople, & Manissa, before I came out: And since that time, that I should be apprised, like any other missionary, of what you have written the Mission, or Station, concerning my relations as in your official capacity, you understand them. All this was new to me. +

If I had time I could quote from your former letters certain passages in which you speak of my even "making out and sending in the Estimates ~~for~~

+ They that, hereafter, you report me as working in the (Grecian) families & schools,

Smyrna, like other Missionaries" &c. &c.
However, that is all past now, and I only wish to be freed from present difficulties in the way of my health, happiness, and usefulness. I think, as I told Mr Bowen, that matters may be amicably arranged. He wishes full hearty co-operation. To that I assent on certain conditions. I must be considered on an equality, as a Missionary, in all questions affecting the general work in Smyrna: the selection of a preacher and colporteur and teacher or teachers; and be regarded by them as the local superintendent: i.e. to counsel and consult concerning plans and measures, and work with them in the daily carrying out so far as practicable. Next, I wish to be the "lady superintendent" of the S.S. as of the day-School. In the latter, I must be free to exercise necessary discipline, and even in emergencies, to dismiss or suspend unruly pupils who will not conform to its regulations or whose example and influence is corrupting. Third, I must have perfect liberty to care for the fitting up and general regulations of the Reading-Room and Chapel. And lastly be allowed to make use of the services of the local colporteur in the carrying out of all these plans and in other work that falls to me as the resident Missionary. Mr Bowen

comes this afternoon, after the post has left, to conclude our conference. If he accepts these conditions I will then accede to his earnest desire that I pass over the house which I have taken and with great labor fitted for occupation, to the Mission; allowing the ~~pastor~~ preacher and his family to take immediate possession of the family rooms and taking Makrouhi and her children with Nectar into my own house. I think he will not be unwilling to enter into this arrangement agreement which will set me at once at ease since it is impossible to gain more from the Mission.

Yesterday the little company of Protestant women met for the ~~the first these~~ weekly Bible reading & prayer in the new Reading-Room. We gathered around the long table which I have had made from my Am. boxes, and enjoyed the good supply of Ar. Turkish Bibles & hymn-books furnished from Constantinople. There were only eight women present, but we never have had more; that comprises all in Smyrna who are at home: And God was with us. Hearts were touched as we studied into the meaning of Christ's words in John 15th 1–3 the kind of fruit we must bring forth; i.e. the "fruits of the Spirit," & then in service for the Master outside of ourselves. When the oldest Church member present was questioned about this, she seemed most tender and said, "I don't know; I have never borne either!" Oh, how it rejoiced my heart! for, it must "first begin at at the house of God."

Applications are fast coming in ~~fro~~ from parents, for their children to enter the School.

Begging the prayers of all, Ever Yours for the Cause,

Maria A. West

P.S. 3.

Pardon a few more lines. Mr. Bowen told me of the discussions concerning Smyrna and my peculiar position, by the Committee appointed to consider it, and the strong views expressed by others. Mr. Herrick was strong, even "indignant" in his protests, and deprecation of measures so subversive of the rights of Man! And in thinking over the little that I heard, I am indignant at his indignation! Let it remain on record. Conservative Constantinople will, not many years hence, see wonderful changes. I do not despair of living to the time when such Missionary ladies as Mrs. Williams and Miss Cull will have a voice, and a vote, on all vital questions in our Station and Mission Meetings. Surely, such experienced workers are far better prepared to speak and act wisely and intelligently, than raw recruits and yet unfledged Missionary men, who by simple virtue of sex, have that privilege from the first, no matter how inexperienced or youthful. I cannot conceive why the mere fact of being a woman, should so militate against my opening a Reading-Room, or taking superintendence of a School, or even of a chapel in Smyrna. I only intended to work through native agency & not make my womanself too prominently conspicious before the public. I took the house, secured the teacher, and assumed all pecuniary responsibility as a faith work. And such an undertaking is inspiring to me. It promotes health of the whole being. But when one is forever held in check, or continually drawn back, like a horse in full speed suddenly stopped short, it is, to say the least, extremely depressing. My nature needs the stimulus of large undertakings; & if I have not physical strength equal, as many, who mean to be kind, inform me, I can work by means of others. Nothing kills me like stagnation, inaction, and lack of something to rouse every energy. And let those who quote "Paul" so often, look more to Christ & the Spirit of his teachings. If our Saviour said nothing of woman's special field or sphere, gave no command, so neither of the Sabbath keeping, or of wine & other questions. The home, the family, is the highest, holiest noblest work for a true woman: But some are set apart by God for other service. In ancient times, in the (Conservative) ages of primitive life, amid the darkness before the day-dawn, God chose some women to be leaders of His people. He says through Micah "I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam". Can it be that under the Gospel of grace and light, woman's sphere should be narrower, more circumscribed! Miss Marsh of England, did a grand work among the navvies, and no one complained. She could reach & touch their hearts as men could not. And so I see in India, by your report of (Miss) "Dr." Norris "The men make inquiries oftener than the women in reference to religious subjects" pp

— M. A. West

Smyrna June 28, 1878

Recd July 25

Smyrna, July 13th 1898

Dear Dr. Clark;

Two more busy weeks have passed and much has been done in the way of preparation for future work, in spite of the great heat.

My time is limited, but I must give you some account of matters as arranged between Mr. Bowen and myself in our Second Conference. As I wrote you, I laid before him certain propositions, which he accepted, and on those conditions, I made over the old Konak which I had taken, to the Mission.

I had personally superintended all the repairs, and cleaning, so that it was ready for occupation.

Last Sunday the sisters gathered in the Reading Room for their Bible lesson, but so many children came in, that it was turned into a Children's Meeting, and a very delightful one it proved.

On Monday, Mr. Bowen came to superintend the removal of the seats from the old chapel.

By a little planning, we found that the present chapel-room will comfortably accommodate full twice as many as the old place, and if numbers increase, the large square hall outside, will seat fifty or more who can see and hear very well through the open, (double) doors and

inner

windows facing the preacher's desk. For the present, the chapel will also be the School room during the week. The brethren gathered for their first service on Wednesday evening; and certainly it was a great improvement on the old place of worship.

We pray that the blessing of God may rest upon that house and many souls may there be quickened and trained for His service. With Mr. Bowen I spent some hours one day this week in selecting and purchasing, at a private sale some furniture still necessary for the Reading Room, School use and to fit up a "prophet's chamber", for missionaries coming and going from Manissa and elsewhere, who need a place where they can be free to bring their traveling gear, and native assistants, and pack and unpack at their leisure.

The Reading Room now presents a very attractive appearance, although still unlike what I yet hope to make it. But with the long table (covered with American enameled cloth) in the centre, a double hanging lamp over it, and substantial chairs around, a cheerful clock opposite the entrance and underneath, a long, narrow table for newspapers in Greek, Turkish, Armenian, French and English, a substantial writing desk at one side, with ~~a~~ book shelves above it, partially filled

here and there "Words of Life" in Armenian framed and suspended after the style of the "Silent Comforter" — a photograph of Robert College, and another of Wellesley College, and a blackboard with exercises in Music, complete, at present, the fitting of the room.
On Sunday next, the first public service will take place and we look forward to it with great interest. On Monday, the day-school opens and the preacher with his family take up their abode in the house. He has feared it might be too public for the quiet he needs in preparation for his preaching services, and the privacy of family life, but with a faithful door-keeper, we trust the only objection will be obviated, the rooms and the air of the house are much superior to the one he has been occupying.

After much searching for two years past I have at last found a house for my own use which is what I need, or, at least more nearly like it than any I have yet seen, at the same rent.
God's hand has been very marked in this: After nearly securing another, and obliged to relinquish it, by the remonstrances of friends who greatly disliked the street, I passed one day by ~~another~~ a dwelling which had often attracted my attention as

airy, and much more modern & compact in style than most Eastern houses, but with no prospect of ever securing it. As I again scanned it, I said, "*That* is the house I have always wanted. Let us ask the Lord to send those people (send) away!" This half in sport. To my surprise, two days after the word came that it was at *my* disposal. The contract was concluded a few days ago, and I have been superintending work there:— the opening, thorough cleansing of drains, etc. and some healthful changes preparatory to speedy occupation; for the sleeping rooms of my present house are unendurable in this excessive heat. I rise debilitated every morning, and the teacher lately come to aid me moves more and more slowly, languidly, with each passing day.

Recd July 29.

This morning I had the great joy of welcoming my good Makrochi, the "Eva" of Romance of Missions — She is lately widowed, & left with three children, of 2½, 10, and 13 years (all boys) and no means of subsistence. I wrote to her to come and live with me as of old, and I would help train her children. So God is solving another of my problems; But more of this another time.

Makrochi has already gone to the other house, which is admirably fitted for such an arrangement, having two street doors, and a good room opening upon the garden, next the kitchen, for her family use.

With kind greetings to the friends Maria A. W

P.S. A heavy shower gives me the opportunity of adding a few lines — I am invited to meet Dr. & Mrs. Fisch at dinner at Mrs. Dodds and go as soon as the storm is over. A letter rec'd from Mrs. Robert as I was leaving Smyrna, informed me that they were at their daughter's in Switzerland. Mr. Roberts' health is very poor & as both are now beyond seventy-five years of age it is not strange that they feel doubtful about ever seeing America again. If they send me the means, I may join them for a time, as I greatly need a rest & season of recreation; and I find that many whom I wished to see in England & Scotland are away for this month, in Switzerland.

I should tell you, that it was imperative — a matter of simple duty to health & future usefulness, to leave Smyrna for August & September. I remained a month after most other foreign workers had gone away for change; our Manissa friends took

I have found Am. friends & may stay here a fortnight. will write again soon.

their house by the sea early in July, & another year I must do the same. But my work compelled me to stay on, and take the heaviest burden in the most trying, debilitating time.

I looked around the sea coast for a little place for a summer sojourn, & the only one that was really suitable, & safe, would cost for rent only, £20. (twenty Pounds) for the two months:— for now that the war is over, all classes flock to the country & seaside around Smyrna in the hot. With this plan in view, I deemed it far wiser to spend the money in securing a more complete change and also, as I hoped, the means for extending the work in Smyrna.

I have become responsible for the teacher's salary & board, in the day school, the fitting of Reading-Room; & at present the support of my widowed pupil & children, while she is so broken down as to render me little assistance:— Therefore, I need more help than merely the £4.000 — Again, Yours &c M. A. West

319

6, Rue des Fêtes, Belleville, Paris,
August 13th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark;

You will be astonished to learn that I am actually in Paris, on my way to England and Scotland, and that for *missionary* purposes even more than any personal consideration. The thing was done suddenly, although I had been watching and praying over it for the last two months. I felt that the time had come to build the house of the Lord in Smyrna: that without a suitable place of worship, there was little hope of future enlargement and progress. We could not afford to wait, when the tide must be taken, or it would set back again, and grand opportunities be forever lost! As I wrote you, I was about to do, I laid *certain* very simple conditions before Mr. Bowen to which he at once assented, and the house which I had taken & fitted up for temporary use, was made over to the Mission; the preacher & family came in to occupy the family rooms, the old chapel seats were removed and the school commenced. Meanwhile I was in the midst of the work of fitting the new house I had taken for my own use, next the old chapel premises. To that house I removed my former pupil with her three children & the teacher boarded with her. My labor was very exhausting in connection with all these demands upon time and strength in the midsummer heat, but the Lord helped, or I should have utterly fainted.

St. Strand, London, to meet me there. It will cost much to get the iron church so far, but the builder is very liberal & Christian: With your strong sanction of what I call the Polycarp church, I hope to succeed. Pray for this. In much haste
Yours Dear in the Cause
Maria A. West.

one who knows the difficulty of getting even the simplest
ce of work done in an Oriental town, can under-
nd the martyrdom of those weeks of unremitting toil!
I laid my plan of trying to secure help from English &
other friends before Mr. Bowen, and it met with his approva
And on the 2nd of Aug. after all the work to be left had been
thoroughly planned and started, in good order, I left in the
French Steamer for Marseilles. The native preacher, entering
with zeal into the daily supervision of the day School begged me at
leaving to have no care in my absence. I may here add that the pupils
increased from seven to thirty in less than two weeks, and large boys were
sent away frequently because no provision had been made for them.
The pupils all pay in advance. On the 8th we reached Marseilles
after a most pleasant passage, spending a day at Messina & another
at Palermo, and I made some valuable friends, of whom no
time to speak now. Traveling all night I reached Paris on the morning of the
day the 9th, and by noon, was with dear friends who gave me a
surprised welcome. Mrs. Horatius Bonar is staying with her daugh
Mrs. Dodds, whose husband (a young Scotch minister) is associated with Mr. Mc
All in his Mission work. I have a room near them, kindly put to my
rvice by Miss de Broën, whose work among the Communists you may
know. Her "Iron Hall," brought over from London, I visited to see, &
ale for various work in connection with it, and this I have done with deep
interest all this morning. It is just what we *must* have in Smyrna. The seats, backs
are all reversible, and can be used as desks for day & evening schools, and
there are three divisions by means of sliding or folding doors. Cost not more
than £1,000 — If God prospers I hope to take one back to Smyrna for immediate
se or at least by Spring. Shall I not have your sanction & that of the Prud. Committee
ise write me a letter which I can use in this way care of Rev. Ho. Jones, 18. Adm

Paris, Aug. 13, 1878.
Rec'd Aug. 26.

Mar Miss M. A. West 320.
Dundee Scotland W
Oct. 5th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark: Rec'd Oct. 21.

My time has been so filled up since coming to this country that I could not write the half I wished.

You will have rec'd a letter written at Alva House while I was a guest of Lady Aberdeen. I have to-day rec'd a very kind letter from her in which she says, "I shall be very glad to let my name appear in the 'Christian,' if you think it will be of use. Wish you had more representatives of the Established Church … And hope to keep up the interest -

in your mission among my household by reading them the information I may receive from time to time." — —

You will see from this that I am preparing an article for publication in the "Christian". I will send you a copy — — As yet, no word has come from Boston, but I trust you and others at the Rooms are not displeased with my enterprise.

God is working wonderfully for me, — not so much in raising funds as yet, as in raising up friends for the Cause, among the choicest Christians of the Kingdom!

After a drawing-room-meeting

not far from Glasgow; Lady Christian Maule sent me £20. the largest sum yet rec'd — Dr. Andrew Bonar sent a contribution to London before our delightful interview, and is to arrange a Meeting for me. He wished me to address his Monday Meeting for young Converts, also. in Glasgow The times are very hard, and Glasgow Banks are failing, and ruining many people; but I believe the money will be given. I go to morrow to see Miss Baxter who gave a Mission Ship a few years ago. Perhaps God will open her heart to give all we need, and send me back rejoicing.

Contributions thus far amount to £100 — all in the safe keeping of a godly Treasurer. —

But the choicest gift was that of her who gave herself! Mrs. Jaffray, the Bible woman who will go with me to work for R.C. people and British and American Sailors in Singapore is one who will stay up my hands and heart. We spent a few days together at the home of a lady who has known her for years and I found this humble Christian mighty in prayer, and willing to serve the Master in any way. Her sunny face and quaint, yet Scriptural language wins many souls. After several meetings here I go to Edinburgh and there arrange for more work. My

Stay is prolonged by the desire to delay some of the more important meetings till friends return from the Continent.

The "Missionary Congress" comes off at Mildmay, Oct. 21st to 23rd, and I am expected there; a Conference takes place in Glasgow Oct. 29-30th and I may be there also.

Dr. Somerville, who is now expected home from his long missionary journey and labors will, it is hoped, be there to speak. I have been the guest of his son, Rev. J. Somerville and his devoted wife, near Dundee and made another discovery of the good Mr.

Moody did in this land

Speaking of the Chicago fire, Mr. S. said, "If it had not been for that fire Mr. Moody would never have come to us and then my father would never have gone to Australia! So thousands of souls were saved by that fire!" Dr. Somerville was renewed in vigor, and electrified in soul by Mr. Moody's work in Glasgow. And I have found in that lovely home (of the Smiths) two of God's own children as brothers and sisters for Eternity!

Time fails me to tell you all that causes my

Soul to ~~sing~~ of God's goodness. Mrs. Jaffray's support i.e. her salary, will be assured her from a friend: £20 – and I am to give her her board. She is a capital nurse, and most helpful when help is needed in housekeeping.

My Agnes * writes me of a place opening for her in Smyrna, which offers the opportunity for rising; and though she does not wish to leave me, may do so, if I approve, on my return. As I have the widow and three children in my house, of whom

* The teacher – Infant & Sewing School in my absence, besides getting the new home in order for my return.

I wrote you, my need of domestic assistance may be supplied in this way. I long to be back at my work, and shall hail the day when I can turn my face Smyrna-ward. But of one thing I am assured by friends here, if I fail to secure the funds I desire now, the way will be far more prepared for aid hereafter. One new found friend who is a Mother in Israel among her numerous tenantry, invites me to come another summer, and stay in her home, and she will write for me as I put "Loving Counsels" into English, and then send me back to Smyrna strengthened for work there. God's leadings are wonderful! With kind greetings to all the friends

Yours faithfully Maria A. West

---

adjacent countries, either in Northern Italy, or in the hill countries of Turkey, where I could also do some missionary work. The war rendered the last impracticable. I may mention here, that it was with Secretary Treat that all these plans were carefully talked over and considered as settled for future action. I never supposed that I should need to apply to the Mission for any instructions, or permission, in the matter of vacations. In my past life I never once took such vacations, as many others did, repeatedly, living in Constantinople, and not needing them, for various reasons, (This between ourselves)

half as much as I did, and causing much talk among their intimate friends at Rome, to which I never before alluded to any one.

I have remained in Smyrna both years till after every one who could get away, did so, for weeks and even months previous. I worked up all the strength acquired, or renewed, from the trip of last March and April, during May, June, July: and had I gone on any longer, you might have me in America now, utterly broken down! The native helpers can testify how entirely exhausted I was, after three months of hard and continuous labor.

Miss M. A. West.
Oct. 9th

Rec'd to P.C.

Edinburgh Scotland

Dear Dr. Clark, Rec'd Oct. 21.

Yours of Jul 31st and Aug. 28th were rec'd on my arrival here yesterday, and I have kept my letter open to add some necessary explanations.

The sharp rebuke administered on behalf of the Prud. Committee* pains me. But I think their view of the case will be somewhat modified in course of time, if not now.

It was an understood thing, when I was appointed to Smyrna, that three at least of the hot summer months were to be spent by me in

* Please read this to them, or let them all read it, and not destroy. M. A. W.

My future success in Smyrna seemed to depend upon provision which (I saw) must come from outside sources. I consulted with Mr. Bowen about taking the money which would otherwise go for a place by the sea, to secure, both more of a change for myself and future success to the cause. He approved. I should in any case be away for two or three months, so that "absence from my post" was a foregone conclusion. In Mr. Bowen's letter just rec'd, he writes, "May the most abundant success crown your efforts." If any permanent and successful work is to be expected in Smyrna I regard a good, substantial chapel one of the most vital conditions. God's Spirit can, of course, bless the most shabby means, but I believe we are working in accordance with the Divine will,

British subjects: it is not exclusively the property of the Am. Board. The work I hope to get inaugurated for British & American sailors & R.C. people will be collateral with our own for the other & native races.

A Post Card came to me last evening from a (saintly) Christian lady in the North of Scotland — "Miss D. gladly continues Mrs. J.'s salary: See Phil. IV: 19th." When I met this lady in a R.R. carriage, (after a long conversation) she said, "It is wonderful, and I must tell you. Before starting on this journey I asked the Lord that I might meet one of His missionary servants from Smyrna to interest our people:— and when told who you were, I could scarcely believe it." This leading of God all the way from Smyrna has been so marked that I can not doubt it is His will, and that more will yet come of it for our work than we ever dreamed.

I believe some souls may be found saved at last by my coming: souls of people in this land. — Meanwhile, the work which I left in Smyrna is going on as well as I could expect, although all "are weeping for my return", as much as I weary to be back. Nothing has really stopped but my family visitation; and that will have all the more zest for my absence.

If only for Mrs. Jaffray, it would pay the expense of coming to England.

In this connection I wish to explain the peculiar state of things among Christian families of Great Britain. Thousands of single ladies abound who have means of support and nothing to do. Life is aimless, objectless with them. Some of these daughters who remain in the home & unmarried, long for a sphere of their own:— Many are going to Paris to work, at their own charges, in connection with existing organizations. Others in other countries — Smyrna is so near, by way of Marseilles, that

Now Great Britain has assumed the Protectorate, we may hope for a share of volunteer work. French can be the medium at present among large classes of all races, especially young people.

I had yesterday a long conversation with Dr. Murray Mitchell of Free Ch. Missions just leaving for Rome. He has asked for one thousand of these Chn ladies for Zenana work in India &c. Each to have £100.- of her own for support and traveling expenses paid by the Society! Mrs. Meredith said my book made her feel that they must have a Mt. Holyoke Seminary in London to train Christian ladies for such work. And a delegation is actually going to America for that object: to secure teachers from our Mt. Holyoke! When she advertised for such volunteer workers thousands applied: "a seething mass of letters; but nearly all needed education for it!" — Dr. Mitchell, Dr. Bonar & others advise me to go to the Missionary Conference in London by all means and then return here for my final meetings ("drawing-room") when friends come back from the Continent. It will keep me longer, but will pay in many ways. As for the "Iron Gate," it is long ago given up. These wise counsellors, Count & Countess de Zuylen send me £5. and good counsel & are interesting their friends for me. Ask pardon for the whole of this. Yrs faithfully Maria A. West

2.

where we strive to give the Word, Respectable Headquarters in a great ~~city~~ and worldly city like Smyrna.

With the kindest wishes and prayers of us all, Lucy M. Bowen"

——— You say, "In the next place, we have our own plans for raising funds to supplement our work &c. and any side matter like this might be of damage to the general work, and plans we have attempted and committed to Dr. Bliss now in Great Britain." ——— You will pardon me for stating my conviction that instead of "damage," great good will result to the general work. My book has made me many personal friends, and prepared the way for me among people who would never be reached by an agent of the Society like Dr. Bliss or others. Smyrna has a thousand

But I hope first to see
you once more.

My prolonged stay at this place has been conducive to my health even with much going & coming.

But I am very anxious to hasten as soon as may be to my real work at Smyrna.

I shall go back with many new helps and suggestions, or rather, with the light of fresh experience in communion with other workers, and personal sight of their methods, and comparing notes, on the various phases of the one great work of winning souls.

Smyrna must be worked much as London or Paris — and not in every respect like Harpoot or Marsovan, I am sure.

In haste.

Yours in Christ
Maria A. West.

P.S. My Scotch Bible woman will come, D.V. on Monday & stay with Mrs. Ranyard's workers not far from me when at 20, Regent Square. I want you to see her.

And I wish to tell you & Dr. Thompson that I hope by God's grace to do and be all that is desired by the Prud. Committee in my future work & relations, both with the Mission and the Committee.

I will write more fully of this to the Committee.

Miſs West —
Interview in London
1878.

Dr. Thompson's Memo.

Memorandum.

In the course of the Missionary Conference at Mildmay Park, London, 1878, there was an interview with Miss West. It took place on Wednesday, October 23d, and during the forenoon session of the Conference. The time was selected by Miss West and at the hour named by her, Dr. Clark, Dr. E. E. Bliss of Constantinople and myself retired from the Conference to meet Miss W. in an ante-room of the Hall.

The interview was somewhat protracted. The most important features and result of the same were, in brief, these:

Dr. Clark's very clear statements of some of the relations of our missionaries and assistant missionaries to their missions; also a statement of certain necessary rules and usages universally applicable, suggested by those relations; together with a frank and kind showing to Miss W. of her irregularities in leaving the Mission field without having consulted the Mission or the Rooms at home, and without having received any sanction, and further proceeding to make appeals in England and Scotland; as well as her course at Smyrna in regard to expenditures &c. independent of the usual and needful authorization.

The chief result was that in a gratifying manner, Miss West promised to relinquish further proceedings in England and Scotland; to resume her appointed and appropriate work at Smyrna, and to abide by the usual regulations which govern all our missions and stations.

In regard to funds already collected in Great Britain, Miss West asked advice, and Dr. Clark made suggestions, the purport of which I do not distinctly remember.

A. C. Thompson.

78, Mildmay Park,
Oct 29th 1878

Dear Dr. Clark;

Dr. Bonar has returned the paper, which I enclose. He writes me as follows:— "I gladly sign the appeal which you sent. I don't know if my signature will do much good. At least it will do no harm. The cause is a very important one, and the work both great and arduous.— Apostolic men are truly needed for it, and Apostolic women too,

regards to Dr. Thompson

I have just read the paper over, and am impressed by its comprehensive, terse statements, and the grandeur of the Enterprise, past, present & future!

I think it may do great good if published in full, as I hope it will be in the leading religious journals.

I presume the Countess of Aberdeen is waiting to secure her son's signature, as suggested, if she judged best. I am staying on here to see more of the work in this region of London. My Bible woman is now all ready to go with me, a farewell